



Scriptures and Doctrine :: The Sabbath?

The Sabbath?, on: 2007/8/18 5:55

Should we keep it holy or not?

Please give me your answers based on bible texts. I would like to get answers from people who are for and against the keeping of the Sabbath.

Thank you. Jayme

Re: The Sabbath? - posted by BrokenOne (), on: 2007/8/18 6:39

Hi Jayme,

I see this is your first post. Welcome to the forum.

Here are links to some previous threads on the topic of keeping the sabbath.

(https://www.sermonindex.net/modules/newbb/viewtopic.php?topic_id18220&forum36&4) Link 1

(https://www.sermonindex.net/modules/newbb/viewtopic.php?modeviewtopic&topic_id17614&forum35&start0&viewmodeflat&order0) Link 2

Hope this helps.

Danielle

Re: The Sabbath? - posted by Warrior4Jah (), on: 2007/8/19 9:22

Hi Jayme and welcome on the forum!

Read Exodus 31:12-16.

Notice that God commanded the **Israelites**.

I'm not an Israelite, but even if I was today its not necessary anymore as Jesus died and rose from the grave.

If you insist on keeping the sabbath you should also keep all the other rules which God gave the Israelites. The sunday is not sabbath on sunday either, but its something entirely new. Even better its no more different then any other day in the week before God as He searches your heart everyday and expects you to have fellowship with Him everyday.

Hope this helps, pray about this and search the scripture, don't 'just' listen to what any of us has to say and pick what sounds best to you.

I want to encourage you with Ephesians 5:17.

That you may hear His voice telling you, this is the way.. :-)

In Love,
Jonathan

Re:, on: 2007/8/19 12:34

Hi again, Thank you for your message.

I have a couple of bible texts that I would like to mention, I was hoping to receive pros and cons regarding the Sabbath but since it did not happen, I have a few texts that I would like someone to explain.

---First text is in Isaiah 56. Keep in mind that the text is talking about salvation for the Gentiles. I think that God is promising something really special to those who keep the Sabbath or am I wrong?

---Second text is found in Isaiah 66 22-23.

Keep in mind the part that says, "and all flesh".

It seems to me that establishes the fact that it is not just for Israel, Although the apostle Paul says that we are all part of the same tree in Romans 11 09-36.

----The Third text is in Mark 15 33-47, 16 01-08,
Keep in mind that these people were Christ's Followers and pay attention to the first verse of chapter 16.

----The Last text is found in Matthew 24 15-28,
pay attention to verse 20. I think that there is no one, not one of us, that is doing what Jesus asked us to do in this verse. I can understand why Jesus would mention "pregnant mothers", and also that their "flight should not be in the winter or on the Sabbath" because it is bad news if we have to run away during this time. But he also asked us to pray so that we would not have to run away on the Sabbath. What would be the purpose of this if not to show us that this day - the Sabbath - is a special day and we should keep it holy?????

Sorry I went on for too long but I can see that all but a few are keeping the Sabbath and I am not sure if this has anything to do with it but Jesus said something about "...the way that leads to life is narrow and only a few enter through." !!!!!

Please have a look in these texts and let me know what exactly is God trying to tell me. God bless us all!!!!

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/21 1:49

Who is our Passover? Who is our Feast? Who is our Rest? Who is our Life? Who is our all in all?

Are not all these things our Lord Jesus Christ?

What was the Sabbath Day for. Rest and keep it Holy. Are we not to enter that rest? We don't need the Sabbath Day to do this, for in entering the rest which God promised we are in the Sabbath day rest everyday and in that rest Christ is our Holiness. Christ is our Sabbath, Christ is our Holiness. Are we going to keep the Sabbath as a Law or are we going to Keep the Christ in us Sabbath 24-7. Christ fulfilled the Law in Himself.

Hebrews 6:16-20 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

We don't need any earthly priest, we don't need any earthly Sabbath, We don't need the Law, We don't need to do works of righteousness, for God has made Christ in us all these things. All we have to do is to know Him, and believe that the Spirit of Christ in us is our strength in all we do. He will make our paths straight, let us trust and allow Him to do greater works in us than He has already done without us.

Hebrews 6:1-2 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

1 Corinthians 1:29-31 That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

So Who is our Glory? Who is our Sabbath, who is our Passover? 1Cr 5:7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: Even Christ is our Sabbath and Rest. Hbr 4:3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

Hbr 4:4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

Hbr 4:5 And in this again, If they shall enter into my rest.

Hbr 4:8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

Hbr 4:9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

Hbr 4:10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God from his.

Hbr 4:11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

Revelation 1:1-6 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand. John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

In Christ, our Sabbath: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/8/21 7:25

Hi and thank you for your reply.

I put some bible texts and I asked for someone to comment or give me an explanation about them. I would very much appreciate if you could read them and comment on them for me. can you do that?

I am trying to understand why has God uncountable times in his word kept on telling us, his people that we should not defile his holy day, most of the times that God severely punished Israel was because they were breaking his commandments by either worshipping other gods or defiling his day.

Jesus said that we came to do the will of the Father, not to nullify or change anything.

Everytime that is mentioned in the Gospels the day that Jesus preached in the synagogues, it was always on the Sabbath. The apostle Paul, reasoned with people about the scriptures on the Sabbath.

I am looking for a way to follow the example of Christ, nothing more.

One fact remain,

-In Malachi 3:6 God says, " For I am the Lord, I do not change".

-In James 1:17, "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shadow of turning".

-Matthew 19:16-17, When the rich man came to ask Jesus about what he should do to have eternal life, Jesus replied, "If you want to enter into eternal life, keep the commandments".

I know that we can go on with this for a long time. The fact remains that, through Jesus example and the example of the Apostles, I should Keep the Sabbath holy.

When God gave us the Sabbath, he did not intend it to be a burden to us. When we understand that the Sabbath is a day set aside for God and to God, and in that day I should forget about everything else and remember that God is my Creator and my Provider.

I have a web link that I read and thought it was very helpful. Have a look.....

<http://www.ceremoniallaw.com/>

God bless us all and I hope that the life of Jesus Christ may guide us to eternal life.

Your brother in Christ, Carl

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/22 3:31

Is your Sabbath on Saturday or Sunday? I choose to celebrate the Sabbath every day. I am in Christ and He is in me, that makes Him my rest and my Sabbath. I choose to go to church on Sunday and not forsake the assembling of ourselves for His Bodies sake. Hebrews 10:19-25 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; And having an high priest over the house of God; Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

I don't have to keep any Law, by the Christ in me and by His fulfillment we are the Law. The Sabbath is a Law and we need not observe it as the old covenant anymore for we are in the New Covenant in Christ Jesus our Lord our Life and even our Sabbath. Praise God.

2 Corinthians 5:16-21 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Keeping the old Sabbath Day will not make anyone pleasing to God. The only One that is pleasing to God is Jesus Christ. What we do with Him and live a life that allows Christ to work through us is pleasing to God for it is Christ who is doing the Work and these are greater than the works he has already done, in bringing sons into the Kingdom and the Father's House. This is our Sabbath, He is the One that is pleasing to The Father. Keep the Sabbath and make it Holy, old. Keep the Christ that is in you for He is Holy, new. Pray without ceasing by the Christ that is in us, and every thought and deed will be on the Sabbath, For He is our Sabbath.

We should go to church to make Him Holy, for He is the only one that is Holy, and in Him He makes us Holy.

1Cr 6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

Our temple of worship is our body and He and the Holy Spirit is in us and our Sabbath is in us and He is the One that makes

es us Holy.

Eph 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love:

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by divdasunder (), on: 2007/8/22 6:11

Just curious what others think about this.

Rom 14:5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day . Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

Rom 14:6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard . He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

Re:, on: 2007/8/22 8:49

Hi brother Phillip, thank you again for your message.

I keep asking people to comment on the texts that I wrote in my previous messages and so far I have not received any comments of that.

Please Phillip, could you comment on those verses?

you wrote.

I don't have to keep any Law, by the Christ in me and by His fulfillment we are the Law. The Sabbath is a Law and we need not observe it as the old covenant anymore for we are in the New Covenant in Christ Jesus our Lord our Life and even our Sabbath. Praise God

If I do not have to observe any law, how do I know that I have sinned? what are the commandments that Jesus is talking about when he said: "if you love me, you keep my commandments".

I have put a web link in my previously message. please have a look and let me know what you think.

God bless us all.

Re:, on: 2007/8/22 8:57

When God led the children of Israel out of Egyptian bondage, He delivered to them in fiery majesty the Ten Commandments. This Holy law was spoken by God, written by God, recorded on tables of stone, and is of eternal duration. At the same time the ceremonial law, of temporary usage, was also delivered to the children of Israel. This law dealt with the ceremonial rites of the Jewish sanctuary service, and concerned itself with a system of religion that passed away at the cross. Large sections of Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy describe in detail this temporary ceremonial law. This ceremonial law can easily be identified in the Scriptures. It talks about circumcision (a religious Jewish rite), sacrifices, offerings, purifications, holy days, and other rites associated with the Hebrew sanctuary service.

God's Word speaks of two great Laws. Law Number 1 is the Law of God (the Ten Commandments, or Two tablets of the Testimony,) also known as the Moral law and the Decalogue. Law Number 2 is the Law of Moses (the "Book of the Law," or "Book of the Covenant"), also known as the Mosaic Law, the Ordinances and the Ceremonial Law. Is there a relationship between the Ten Commandments and the Ceremonial law? Absolutely. If an Israelite sinned, he broke Law Number 1, the Moral Law of the Ten Commandments. He then had to bring his offering according to Law Number 2, the Sacrificial Law to receive forgiveness. This is the relationship between these two laws. Law Number 1 defines sin,

as sin is the transgression of the Moral Law, the Ten Commandments (1 John 3:4). Law Number 2 defined sacrifices, the Mosaic Law, the Ceremonial Law or Ordinances which was the remedy for sin.

If the Israelite sinned, he broke the first law. To make atonement for his sin he had to obey the second law. As can be clearly seen, here are two very distinct laws of which this fact is unmistakable. Jesus Christ permanently took the place of Law Number 2 when He cried out "It is finished" and bowed His head and died. When the unseen hand tore the temple curtain from top to bottom (Matthew 27:51), this signified that this ceremonial law system was once and for all time nailed to the cross.

While the word ceremonial is spoken frequently of in scripture the term Ceremonial Law is not. In the King James Bible, it is normally translated to ordinances which Strong's dictionary translates to as being a ceremonial law or law of ordinances. As it was a system of commandments given by God to Israel, there can be no doubt that it was a law that involved ceremonies so it will often be called the Ceremonial Law.

The ceremonial law was for Israel alone as the Gospel did not go to the Gentiles for 3.5 years after Jesus died on the cross. The perfect sacrifice of Jesus ended this whole sacrificial system once and for all, thankfully giving us no requirement to obey this law of bondage which pointed forward to the true sacrifice that saves us from our Sins, which is transgression of the Moral law, the Ten Commandments of love. When we sin now, we genuinely repent and through God's Grace and faith in Jesus, we are forgiven.

Passages of confusion with the Ceremonial law

Many people believe that Colossians 2:16, Galatians 4:10 and Romans 14:5 are referring to the Seventh day Sabbath and even some believe they refer to the Ten Commandments and not the ceremonial law. What is the real truth? Since there is so much confusion in this area, these passages will be our main focus.

The Ceremonial law Holy days and feasts

Before considering Colossians 2:16, Galatians 4:10 and Romans 14:5, getting some insight into the various feasts, holy days and Sabbaths will give us a much better understanding of the ceremonial law and why Paul referred to it as bondage. Leviticus chapter 23 is the simplest and shortest way of covering these feasts and sabbaths so we will start there and then move onto Colossians 2:16 and the other passages.

To fully understand the purpose of the ceremonial law, one must really understand the principle of type and antitype. The sequence of days observed for the feasts as shown in scripture is the "type." This sequence of days is symbolic of what was to come in the future and for its fulfilment which is the "antitype." The type and antitype WILL and MUST therefore always match precisely.

Leviticus 23:3 Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; you shall do no work therein: it is the SABBATH of the LORD in all your dwellings.

The above verse refers to the fourth Commandment, i.e. God's Sabbath. It is the "Sabbath of the Lord" and is part of the great eternal law of love. Notice how it is listed separately from the other "feasts of the Lord." Note also how it is a Holy convocation, that is, the Sabbath is a day intended for fellowshipping with other Christians and quality Holy time with our Creator. This is NOT part of the ceremonial law.

The seventh day sabbath is a memorial of creation that God established at creation. Although it was celebrated as a feast day, it is not a day that originated with the Jews, it preceded them. When one of the feast days fell on the seventh day Sabbath it was referred to as a high Sabbath day (John 19:31).

Leviticus 23:4-5 These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which you shall proclaim in their seasons. 5 In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD'S passover.

This part of the ceremonial law was a shadow of Jesus crucifixion and is called "Passover or Pesach." These and all the following verses in Leviticus chapter 23 are NOT part of God's eternal Ten Commandment law of love. As verse four says, "these are the many feasts of the Lord" that are not a law of love and were temporary as they represented the work that Christ would do at the cross through his death and resurrection. Love however is not temporary and will never be nailed to any cross.

The type was the Passover in Egypt where the blood of the lamb was smeared on the door posts. Jesus and the

disciples ate the Passover meal (Matthew 26:18-20) of unleavened bread and wine in the early hours of this day (Exodus 12:18), which would have been our Thursday evening (the biblical day begins and ends at sunset). Jesus was crucified the afternoon of the 14th (Friday) at the time the Paschal lambs were being slain (Exodus 12:6). Passover is a shadow or type of the sacrifice of Jesus which is the antitype, the lamb of God, at the cross (1 Corinthians 5:7).

Leviticus 23:6-8 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days you must eat unleavened bread. 7 In the first day you shall have an holy convocation: you shall do no servile work therein. 8 But you shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: you shall do no servile work therein.

This part of the ceremonial law was a shadow of the time Jesus spent in the tomb on the seventh day Sabbath and is called the "Feast of Unleavened Bread."

The Feast of Unleavened Bread was a type of the sinless nature of Jesus releasing us from the bondage of sin (if we have faith in His atoning death). Jesus is the sinless bread of life (John 6:32, 48-51) and leavened bread represented the corruption of sin in one's life that Jesus overcomes (1 Corinthians 5:8). Putting away the sin in your life (leavened bread) and replacing it by accepting sinless Jesus Christ (unleavened bread) in its place is the Gospel Message symbolized in the Passover meal known today as the Lord's Supper or Communion. You participate in the Lord's Supper to remember the sacrifice that Jesus made for you at the cross (Luke 22:19). This was the time of year of the latter rain (March/April). On this day Israel began to eat from the old corn and the manna ended the following day (Joshua 5:11).

Leviticus 23:9-14 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When you be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then you shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest: 11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it. 12 And you shall offer that day when you wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD. 13 And the meat offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin. 14 And you shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that you have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

This part of the ceremonial law was a shadow of Jesus' resurrection from the tomb and is called "First Fruits." Note the meat offering and drink offering that Paul refers to at the start of the verse in Colossians 2:16 that we will discuss later. The table below gives clarity to this and the previously discussed feasts.

This was the day of first sheaf waving (type), the first fruit of the barley harvest. The antitype was Resurrection Sunday which also occurred on 16 Nisan. Jesus was the first fruits of the resurrection, (1 Corinthians 15:20, 23, 2 Timothy 2:6-8), the antitype. It is important to note that it was not a day of convocation (Not a Sabbath) to the Jews, so there is no reason for it to be a Sabbath in antitype (post-resurrection) to Christians. This is because the festival Sabbaths were not just commemorative in nature but also prophetic, pointing to future Holy events as fulfillments. To suggest a new Sunday holy day was instituted on resurrection day, is to say the festival calendar appointed by God was in error since it omits a weekly 1st day observance. In Jewish Tradition, the period called the Omer begins on 16 Nisan and extends for 50 days to Pentecost or Shavuot. Manna ceased to fall on this day (Joshua 5:12).

Leviticus 23:15-21 And you shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that you brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete: 16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall you number fifty days; and you shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD. 17 You shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with leaven; they are the firstfruits unto the LORD. 18 And you shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD. 19 Then you shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings. 20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest. 21 And you shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: you shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

This was a shadow of Pentecost and is called the "Feast of Weeks or Shavuot." Note for the second time the meat offering and drink offering that Paul refers to at the start of the verse in Colossians 2:16.

This feast was also a shadow or type because fifty days after the resurrection there was the first outpouring of the Holy Spirit that resulted in three thousand souls being added to the church in one day (Acts 2:41). This outpouring of the Holy Spirit is also known as the early rain (Antitype). There will also be a latter rain, the greater outpouring of the Holy Spirit near the end of time (Joel 2:23, Zechariah 10:1, James 5:7) for the proclamation of the three angels messages (Revelation 14).

Leviticus 23:23-25 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, 24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall you have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation. 25 You shall do no servile work therein: but you shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

This is the Day of Judgment and the Jewish New Year and is called "Trumpets or Rosh Ha-Shanah."

This was an announcement to Israel of impending judgment which occurred on the Day of Atonement nine days later. The antitype of Trumpets was the worldwide proclamation of the second coming in 1843, during the "Great Awakening" revival which was based on the 2300 days prophecy in Daniel 8:14 which began in 457 B.C. and ended in 1844. This was mistakenly interpreted by many as the time of the second coming and end of the world in 1844, when in fact it was the cleansing of the heavenly sanctuary.

Leviticus 23:26-32 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, 27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and you shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 28 And you shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God. 29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people. 30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people. 31 You shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and you shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall you celebrate your sabbath.

This very important part of the ceremonial law is called the "Day of Atonement or Yom Kippur."

This was the Holiest day of the year and signified a cleansing of sins and reconciliation with God (Judgment day). The people were to afflict their souls and fast. On this day only, the High Priest entered the Holy of Holies to atone for the sins of the people (Leviticus 16). This was a shadow or type of Jesus carrying out His role as our High Priest (Hebrews 9) and entering the Holy of Holies in the heavenly sanctuary when he began the investigative judgment at the end of the 2300 days of Daniel 8:14. This was the beginning of the antitype or fulfilment of the Day of Atonement which is still underway in heaven today. Many do not understand this investigative judgment and so they condemn it. What they fail to realize in so doing is that they take away the purpose and fulfilment of this day and hence remove the antitype and the whole Old Testament purpose of this Holy day and what it pointed forward to. Jesus is now our High Priest and fulfilment here. This judgment begins with the righteous dead and will end with the righteous living. At the end of this period of judgment, probation for humanity will have closed, and the 7 plagues of God will then fall on the wicked. Soon after will be the second coming to gather the righteous to join the kingdom of God in heaven for a 1000 years. The Jubilee year begins on this day (Leviticus 25:9).

Leviticus 23:33-44 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, 34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD. 35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: you shall do no servile work therein. 36 Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and you shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and you shall do no servile work therein. 37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which you shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day: 38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which you give unto the LORD. 39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath. 40 And you shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and you shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days. 41 And you shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: you shall celebrate it in the seventh month. 42 You shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths: 43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD

your God. 44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

This final one is called the "Feast of Tabernacles or Sukkoth." Note once again the meat offering and drink offering that Paul refers to at the start of the verse in Colossians 2:16 which we will cover later on.

For seven days the people moved out of their homes and lived in temporary shelters called "Sukkah" as a reminder of their wanderings in the desert for forty years. The branches cut from palm, willow and other trees were to be waved in celebration to the Lord during the first seven days of the feast (Leviticus 23:40). This final feast of the year is a celebration of ingathering at the end of the harvest (Exodus 23:16) and is a time of rejoicing and fellowship. It symbolizes the gathering or harvest of God's people who leave earth for the marriage supper of the Lamb to be celebrated in heaven after the second coming of Jesus. This begins the millennium. The following table gives an overview of all these feasts just described.

The Ceremonial law and Colossians 2:16

Colossians 2:16 is one of the main areas of misunderstanding when it comes to understanding the ordinances of the ceremonial law, so we will cover this verse first followed by Galatians 4:9-10 and Romans 14:5, which are all related to the ceremonial law and what Paul is explaining in Colossians 2:16.

In Colossians 2:16 it reads "Let no man therefore judge you in meat (offering), or in drink (offering), or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath days:" and so the argument is the fourth Commandment was deleted from stone. What was done away with here was called the ordinances (Ceremonial Law). This is clearly seen by noting what Paul said two verses earlier. Colossians 2:14 states, "blotting out the handwriting (has to be Moses handwriting) of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and has taken it out of the way, nailing it to the cross." Paul then goes on to say, so "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:" Luke 1:6 KJV shows that the ordinances and the Ten Commandments are two totally different things. It states, "And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless." It was the ordinances that were nailed to the cross "not one jot or one tittle" of any of the Ten Commandments. The major differences between the Ten Commandments and the ordinances in the ceremonial law are that the Ten Commandments were written by God's finger, were written in stone and were placed inside the Ark of the covenant and it is a law of love which is eternal as love is eternal as God is and is why we were created. The ordinances were in the Moses handwriting, were written in a book and were placed on the outside of the Ark of the Covenant and it is NOT a law of love and was temporary. The One great and perfect Sacrifice was offered that Friday afternoon, when the true Passover Lamb bowed His head and died. When He cried out, "It is finished", the old ceremonial law that pointed people to His sacrificial death was forever nailed to the cross.

The Ceremonial law and God's Sabbath

Does the phrase "sabbath days" in Colossians 2:16 refer to the Lord's Sabbath? Absolutely not. Firstly, the word "sabbaths" is definitely plural here and as we have seen, there were several sabbaths in the ordinances of the ceremonial law, and secondly, everything in verse 16 did belong purely and only to the ordinances which Paul also specifically tells us is in verse 14. Studying the table below will give clarity between the ceremonial sabbaths mentioned in Colossians 2:16 and the Sabbath of the Lord.

Sabbath of the Lord Ceremonial Sabbaths

Spoken by God personally - (Exodus 20:1, 8-11) Spoken by Moses - (Exodus 24:3)
 Written in stone by God Himself - (Exodus 31:18) Written by Moses hand on paper - (Exodus 24:4)
 Placed inside the Ark of the covenant - (Deu 10:5) Stored on the outside of the Ark - (Deu 31:26)
 Breaking the Sabbath is sin - (1 John 3:4) These were kept because of sin - (See Leviticus)
 It is a law of love - (Mat 22:35-40, Isaiah 58:13-14) They were not love - (Colossians 2:14, Gal 4:9-10)
 It is a law of liberty (freedom) - (James 1:25, 2:10-12) They were bondage - (Galatians 4:9-10, Col 2:14)
 Was established before sin - (Genesis 2:1-3) Were established after sin - (Exodus 20:24)
 Was made at creation - (Genesis 2:1-3) Were made after Sinai - (Exodus 20:24)
 The Sabbath is for everyone - (Mark 2:27) Only for the children of Israel & Jews - (Read Bible)
 God calls it MY sabbath - (Exodus 31:13, Eze 20:20) God calls it HER Sabbaths - (Hosea 2:11, Lam 1:7)
 The Sabbath is eternal - (Psa 111:7-8, Isa 66:22-23) Were nailed to the cross - (Col 2:14, Eph 2:15)

Consider the following three questions:

1) Why didn't God put His Sabbath with all the ceremonial sabbaths in Moses hand writing if it was to end at the cross?

- 2) Why didn't God put His Sabbath with the Jewish ceremonial sabbaths that ended at the cross, if His Sabbath was only for the Jews?
- 3) Why would our omniscient (all knowing) God put His Sabbath in His eternal law of love if it's not eternal or not part of His law of love?

Does Colossians 2:16 refer totally to the Ceremonial law?

Note that every single part of the verses in Colossians 2:14-17 actually does refer to the ceremonial law. Unfortunately, most modern Bible translations have translated the word meat in verse sixteen incorrectly and most non Jews get this wrong including some of the best theologians. Ask some Jews that have a good understanding of Hebrew. The King James Bible is one of the few translations that does translate these words correctly and is therefore recommended in these studies. So much gets lost at times when translators don't have a good understanding of Jewish culture and terminology and the ceremonial system. To be referring to clean or unclean foods here would be totally out of context for the passage, but when it is kept in context, every single point here refers to the various feasts and festivals and the sacrificial sanctuary system. Further clarification can be given here from Hebrews. Note that the context of this passage below is undoubtedly the sanctuary service in regards to sacrifices and offerings, of which Christ became the final perfect sacrifice for us.

Paul speaks of meat and drink offerings and carnal ordinances which were imposed until the time of reformation, being Jesus Christ who obtained eternal redemption for us and brought an end to the sacrifices prescribed by the ordinances of the ceremonial law once and for all. Several verses have been given here so that the context of the passage can be seen. Hebrews 9:6-12 "Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God. 7 But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people: 8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: 9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; 10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation. 11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; 12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us."

As in Colossians 2:16, nowhere in this passage are clean and unclean foods referred to and nowhere in the Bible where clean and unclean foods are discussed, are there issues of unclean drinks. There is talk of unclean containers and strong drink but never unclean drinks and this clearly still would not fit into the context of the passage here. What is spoken of here in both Colossians and Hebrews are references to meat and drink offerings that were part of the sanctuary service that are in the ordinances of the ceremonial law which had meat and drink offerings. This is all that can possibly be referred to and when done so it fits absolutely perfectly into the context of both passages as it remains totally in context with the sanctuary service.

So let's discuss Colossians 2:16 and Colossians 2:14, 17 again to see if everything does actually refer to the ceremonial law by the fact that the context of the passage remains the same throughout. "Blotting out the handwriting", the ceremonial law was written in Moses handwriting. "Ordinances", Strong's dictionary also directly translates this word to ceremonial law, "that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way", the ceremonial law is now against us and contrary to us, as Christ has become that One and perfect sacrifice for us. "Nailing it to his cross", and of course now that Christ has become that perfect sacrifice for us, no longer are meat and drink offerings and animal sacrifices and all associated Holy days necessary, so the ceremonial law was nailed to the cross. Moving onto verse sixteen, "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink", and as we have now seen were part of the ceremonial law. "Or in respect of an holyday", these Holy days included such days as Passover, Feast of Weeks and many others as we saw earlier in this document. "Or of the new moon", new moon celebrations were also part of the ordinances. "Or of the sabbath days", Passover, Feast of Unleavened Bread, Feast of Weeks, Day of Atonement, Feast of Tabernacles and many others were all sabbath days. When referred to in plural and the context of the passage is the ceremonial law, then the sabbaths referred to can be nothing else but that. Verse seventeen goes on to say, "Which are a shadow of things to come." Again, as we have already seen, these sabbaths were called a shadow because Passover was a shadow of the crucifixion and Feast of Weeks was a shadow of Pentecost etc. These Old Testament feasts and holy days were shadows of what was to come and once those things had come and gone then the shadows disappeared. Here is one verse from Leviticus that refers to such feasts and Holy days, which involves meat and drink, that is meat and drink offerings that Paul is referring to in Colossians 2:16. Leviticus 23:37 "These are the feasts of the LORD, which you shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a

burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day.”

Note the following verses and from the table below how similar Colossians 2:16 and Ezekiel 45:17 are.

Colossians 2:16 “Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:”

Ezekiel 45:17 “And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.”

Did you note how these meat and drink offerings and feasts etc, were a sin offering, to make reconciliation for breaking God's Ten Commandment law? This is what Israel had to do to make atonement for sin, which is the breaking of God's Ten Commandments which includes the Seventh Day Sabbath.

Colossians 2:16 Ezekiel 45:17

meat, or in drink, meat offerings, and drink offerings,

KJV of an holyday, NKJV regarding a festival

(Strong's Dictionary; a festival: - feast, holyday.) in the feasts,

or of the new moon and in the new moons,

or of the Sabbath days: and in the sabbaths,

Since Colossians 2:14 says “handwriting of ordinances” which Moses wrote in a book. It should make perfect sense to all of us that if God intended for the Sabbath of the Lord to be temporary, He would have had Moses put it in his own handwriting along with the rest of the ordinances that included all the other temporary Sabbaths that were nailed to the cross. The fact is, God did not include the Sabbath that He blessed and sanctified at the beginning of creation and wrote in stone with His own finger along with the other nine commandments and placed inside the original Ark of the Covenant that is in heaven right now and will be for all time. The only logical reason there could be for this with God being omniscience (all knowing) is He obviously did not intend on changing or abolishing it which scripture supports.

Read what “Albert Barnes Notes on the Bible” has to say on Colossians 2:16 in regards to Sabbath days, “Colossians 2:16 - Or of the Sabbath days - Greek, “of the Sabbaths.” The word Sabbath in the Old Testament is applied not only to the seventh day, but to all the days of holy rest that were observed by the Hebrews, and particularly to the beginning and close of their great festivals. There is, doubtless, reference to those days in this place, since the word is used in the plural number, and the apostle does not refer particularly to the Sabbath properly so called. There is no evidence from this passage that he would teach that there was no obligation to observe any holy time, for there is not the slightest reason to believe that he meant to teach that one of the ten commandments had ceased to be binding on mankind. If he had used the word in the singular number - “the Sabbath,” it would then, of course, have been clear that he meant to teach that that commandment had ceased to be binding, and that a Sabbath was no longer to be observed. But the use of the term in the plural number, and the connection, show that he had his eye on the great number of days which were observed by the Hebrews as festivals, as a part of their ceremonial and typical law, and not to the moral law, or the Ten Commandments. No part of the moral law - no one of the ten commandments could be spoken of as “a shadow of good things to come.” These commandments are, from the nature of moral law, of perpetual and universal obligation.”

And this what Adam Clarke's Commentary on the Bible has to say on Colossians 2:16, “Colossians 2:16 - Let no man - judge you in meat, or in drink - The apostle speaks here in reference to some particulars of the hand-writing of ordinances, which had been taken away, and the necessity of observing certain holydays or festivals, such as the new moons and particular sabbaths, or those which should be observed with more than ordinary solemnity; all these had been taken out of the way and nailed to the cross, and were no longer of moral obligation. There is no intimation here that the Sabbath was done away, or that its moral use was superseded, by the introduction of Christianity. I have shown elsewhere that, Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy, is a command of perpetual obligation, and can never be superseded but by the final termination of time. As it is a type of that rest which remains for the people of God, of an eternity of bliss, it must continue in full force till that eternity arrives; for no type ever ceases till the antitype be come. Besides, it is not clear that the apostle refers at all to the Sabbath in this place, whether Jewish or Christian; his “of sabbaths or weeks, most probably refers to their feasts of weeks, of which much has been said in the notes on the Pentateuch.”

The Ceremonial law and Galatians 4:10

These various Holy days and festivals involved DAYS that took place at various TIMES of the year as well as YEARLY Holy days such as the Day of Atonement and MONTHLY like the New Moon celebrations already discussed. As these were a shadow of things to come and those things have past and the shadows are now gone, to still observe these days would be putting us back into unnecessary bondage. This is what Paul is talking about in Galatians 4:9-10 which says, "But now, after that you have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn you again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto you desire again to be in bondage? 10 You observe DAYS, and MONTHS, and TIMES, and YEARS." Paul is obviously and definitely not saying you can ignore anything that is a day, month or year in the Bible. He is referring to something that includes all of these things, which is and can only be the ceremonial law.

Galatians 4:9 and Galatians 4:10 is talking about bondage and servitude and the ordinances and ceremonial law was just that, a law of servitude and bondage where they had to year after year observe all the feasts at various times, days, months and years. Galatians 4:3 "Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:" Paul continues telling the Galatians that they are no longer servants in Galatians 4:7 "Wherefore you are no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ." God's Ten Commandments on the other hand are a law of liberty. James 1:25 "But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed." And for further clarity James 2:11-12 reads, "For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if you commit no adultery, yet if you kill, you are become a transgressor of the law. 12 So speak you, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty." The Bible does not contradict itself by one moment calling the Ten Commandments a law of servitude and bondage and then call it a perfect law of liberty or freedom the next. Freedom and bondage are exact opposites. The Ten Commandments show us how to love God and man and could never be referred to as bondage or servitude. Loving God for my family is a natural occurrence and pleasure as it should be for all Christians. If we keep all of these points in mind when studying the Bible, it will help us see more clearly what law is being spoken of. We should also remember to check the context of the entire chapter and if necessary other related chapters for a complete picture.

Romans 14:5 and the Ceremonial law

Having now adequately covered Colossians 2:16 and Galatians 4:9-10, let's now conclude with the final scripture. The scripture concerned, is mainly Romans 14:5, but so the context of the passage can be seen, I have given the surrounding verses also. Romans 14:1-6, "Him that is weak in the faith receive you, but not to doubtful disputations. 2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God has received him. 4 Who are you that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yes, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. 5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he does not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks."

It becomes clear from Romans 14 and 15, that several misunderstandings existed between Jewish and Gentile Christians in relation to certain customs which were sacredly observed by one but disregarded by the other. The primary subject of dispute was concerning meats and days. The converted Jew retaining respect for the law of Moses abstained from certain meats and observed ceremonial days while the converted Gentile understood that Christianity put him under no such obligation or regard to these ordinances. It also appears that mutual and heartless judgments existed among them and that brotherly love and reciprocal tolerance did not always prevail. Paul exhorts that in such things no longer essential to Christianity, that even though both parties had a different way of thinking they might and probably do still have an honest and serious regard for God. Paul further explains they should not therefore let different sentiments hinder Christian fellowship and love, but they should mutually refrain and withhold and make allowance for each other and especially not carry their Gospel liberty so far as to prejudice a weak brother or a Jewish Christian. [Select this link for more detail on Romans 14:5 by Bible commentary.](#)

When reading the Bible and the passage is about a law of bondage, foods and days and especially when associated with the sanctuary service, then we must realize the ceremonial law and not the Ten Commandments are being referred to. When the Ten Commandments are being referenced, you can always tell as the context of the passage will always be centered around love, as that is what the Ten Commandments are. The Bible tells us in 1 John 4:8 "He that loves not, knows not God; for God is Love." As God is eternal, then Love also must be eternal. 1 John 4:16 says, "And we have known and believed the love that God has to us. God is love; and he that dwells in love dwells in God, and God in him." Love is inseparable from God and the true Christian, as God is Love and Love is God. We were created in Love and for Love and no other reason. This is why the Ten Commandments are eternal and unchanging, as God changes not, and love changes not, and the guidelines on loving God and man also changes not. Jesus said in Matthew 5:17 that He did not

It come to destroy the law and that till heaven and earth pass, not one jot or tittle shall pass from the law. He also warned against not teaching the law and said great is he that does teach and uphold the law. Jesus then raises the bar even higher and tells us that if we commit the sin in our mind, we are guilty as verse 27 shows. Jesus is in no way implying the Ten Commandments are going to be abolished or change, but to the contrary, Jesus shows they are now being magnified. See Isaiah 45:21. To imply that Colossians 2:16, Galatians 4:10 or Romans 14:5 refer to the Ten Commandments puts them out of context and they then also fail to line up with other scripture throughout the Bible as well as seriously contradicting other scriptures.

For more info, select this link see Bible translations charts on Colossians 2:14 and Colossians 2:16 and the issue of plurality on the word Sabbaths or this link if you would like to read some public opinions on Colossians 2:16. Some groups say the ceremonial law feasts are still to be observed. Read this document on Colossians 2:16 for the real truth. Use your browser back button to return from these sites.

The Ten Commandments and the Ceremonial law compared The Moral Law

(The Ten Commandments) The Ceremonial Law
(A temporary Jewish law)

1. Spoken by God Himself. Exodus 20:1,22. 1. Spoken by Moses. Exodus 24:3.
2. Was written by God. Exodus 31:18; Exodus 32:16. 2. Written by Moses. Exodus 24:4; Deuteronomy 31:9.
3. On stones. Exodus 31:18. 3. In a book. Exodus 24:3, 7; Deuteronomy 31:24.
4. Handed by God its writer, to Moses. Exodus 31:18. 4. Handed by Moses, its writer to Levites. Deuteronomy 31:25, 26.
5. Deposited by Moses "in the ark". Deuteronomy 10:5. 5. Deposited by the Levites "by the side of the ark". Deuteronomy 31:26, ARV.
6. Deals with moral precepts. Exodus 20:3-17. 6. Deals with ceremonial, ritual matters. (See parts of Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy).
7. Reveals sin. Romans 7:7. 7. Prescribes offerings for sins. (See book of Leviticus).
8. Breaking of "the law" is "sin". 1 John 3:4. 8. No sin in breaking the ceremonial law, for now "abolished". Ephesians 2:15. (Where no law is, there is no transgression. Romans 4:15.)
9. Should "keep the whole law". James 2:10. 9. Apostles gave "no such commandment" to "keep the ceremonial law". Acts 15:24.
10. Because we "shall be judged" by this law. James 2:12. 10. Not to be judged by the ceremonial law. Colossians 2:16.
11. The Christian who keeps this law is "blessed in his deed". James 1:25. 11. The Christian who keeps the ceremonial law is not blessed. (See for example, Galatians 5:1-6).
12. "The perfect law of liberty". James 1:25 (Cf. James 2:12). 12. The Christian who keeps the ceremonial law loses his liberty. Galatians 5:1, 3.
13. Paul said, "I delight in the law of God". Romans 7:22 (Cf. verse 7). 13. Paul called the ceremonial law a "yoke of bondage". Galatians 5:1; Galatians 4:3, 9 (See Acts 15:10).
14. Established by faith in Christ. Romans 3:31. 14. Abolished by Christ. Ephesians 2:15.
15. Christ was to "magnify the law and make it honorable". Isaiah 42:21. 15. Blotted "out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us". Colossians 2:14.

The Ten Commandments and God's character compared

Notice how God's moral law, that is, the Ten Commandments, is a reflection of God's holy character. To say the Ten Commandments are no longer applicable is an attack on love, God and His Holy character.

God's Ten Commandments equals God's Holy Character

- » Romans 16:26: God is Eternal
- » Psalms 111:7-8: The law is Eternal » Luke 18:19: God is Good
- » Romans 7:12: The law is Good
- » John 4:24: God is Spiritual
- » Romans 7:14: The law is Spiritual » Deuteronomy 32:4: God is Just
- » Romans 7:12: The law is Just
- » Psalms 145:17: God is Righteous
- » Psalms 119:172: The law is Righteous » 1 John 3:3: God is Pure
- » Psalms 19:8: The law is Pure

Â» Matthew 5:48: God is Perfect
Â» Psalms 19:7: The law is Perfect Â» I John 4:8: God is Love
Â» Romans 13:10: The law is Love
Â» I John 1:5: God is Light
Â» Proverbs 6:23: The law is Light Â» Psalms 48:1: God is Great
Â» Hosea 8:12: The law is Great
Â» Deuteronomy 32:4: God is Truth
Â» Psalms 119:142: The law is Truth Â» Isaiah 5:16: God is Holy
Â» Romans 7:12: The law is Holy

Re: - posted by InTheLight (), on: 2007/8/22 9:22

You may find some helpful information (<http://www.exadventist.com/>) HERE

In Christ,

Ron

Re:, on: 2007/8/22 9:26

Quote:

-----Is your Sabbath on Saturday or Sunday? I choose to celebrate the Sabbath every day. I am in Christ and He is in me, that makes Him my rest and my Sabbath. I choose to go to church on Sunday and not forsake the assembling of ourselves for His Bodies sake.

I choose to observe the Sabbath every day too, however I don't know how you can then say that you choose to go "to church" on Sunday as to not forsake the assembling...

Why do you not go all the way and be the Church, and seek out brethren to live in true New Testament fellowship. Not going "to church" on Sunday is not forsaking the assembly... I believe that is actually often the very opposite, that we forsake the assembly by following man made traditions and "going to church" on Sunday rather than striving for true fellowship.

In Christ - Jim

Re: The Sabbath? - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/8/22 13:13

Jayme-we as Christians should keep the Sabbath Holy unto the LORD-we should indeed honour the Sabbath.

Many people believe that the Sabbath (which Biblically is Saturday, not Sunday) was only for the Children of Israel-THAT IS NOT TRUE. We know this; because the Sabbath was instituted BEFORE the Jewish people even existed. People forget the Sabbath was made/instituted AT CREATION!! Not after Abraham got here. Let's look at the commandment:

Exodus 20:8 REMEMBER the sabbath to keep it holy. 9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, NOR THY STRANGER that is within thy gates: 11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the SABBATH DAY, and HALLOWED it.

This is what God wrote as the 4th Commandment to Moses and the Children of Israel.

First of all, you cannot tell someone to REMEMBER something, unless it has PREVIOUSLY EXISTED, or have been told. You cannot REMEMBER something that you have never been told or experienced.

Adam himself, the first man, was even supposed to keep the sabbath-because remember Adam did work, he tilled the ground.

ound. (Gen 2:15 15 And the LORD God took the man, F12 and put him into the garden of Eden TO DRESS IT AND KEEP IT.)

This is the thing, the very last thing God made was Man, he made man on the Sixth day-then right after that, as he saw EVERYTHING he made was good, he rested on the SEVENTH DAY. Thus God rested on the sabbath(seventh) day right AFTER he made man (Adam). Adam who in fact was not Hebrew/Jewish or not even a Child of Israel-but years later Jesus Christ our Lord makes this statement:

Mark 2:27 And he (Jesus) said unto them, The sabbath was made FOR MAN, and not man for the sabbath.

Jesus didn't say the sabbath was made of the Children of Israel, he said the sabbath was MADE FOR MAN!!!

The Greek word for man in this verse is " Anthropos"-which means HUMAN BEINGS, Man-kind

Another way we know this, is because in Exodus 20:8, God also said even the STRANGER (someone not Hebrew) shall observe the sabbath to keep it holy who is in thy gates.

The Children of Israel were the first people, as a people to be God's people-so this is why of course the knowledge of the True & Living God was given to them and even the Commandments of God-because at that time no other people on earth were God's people-only they were.

Let's look at something else:

Exodus 31:16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, FOR A PERPETUAL COVENANT.

Some would say this verse only is for strictly the Children of Israel-let's examine this.

PERPETUAL, means for ever, non-ending, everlasting.

The apostle Paul, who was a Jew, who lived AFTER the resurrection and ascension of Jesus Christ-who though he was Jewish, became a Christian BUT STILL KEPT THE SABBATH, even though he was an apostle TO THE GENTILES. This is the same Paul who writes in Col 2:14 about the blotting out of ordinances....nailing them to his cross.

Acts 13: 13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue ON THE SABBATH DAY, and sat down.

Right after that, Paul stands up and preaches Christ to EVERYONE in the synagogue...then look what happens:

42 And when the Jews were GONE OUT of the synagogue, the GENTILES besought that these words might be preached TO THEM THE NEXT SABBATH. * Why were Gentiles in the synagogue on the sabbath day listening to law and the prophets read by the rulers of the synagogue, then hear the message of Christ by Paul in the synagouge on the sabbath if THEY DIDN'T KNOW WHAT THE SABBATH WAS, or if they didn't keep it too themselves-remembering that Exodus 20:8 "...the stranger in thy gates also shall keep it holy. Note, this is also AFTER the death & ascension of Christ)

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. 44 AND THE NEXT SABBATH DAY came almost the whole city together to hear the WORD OF GOD. (The Word of God is Jesus Christ, so on the next SABBATH DAY Jews & Gentiles came to hear about JESUS CHRIST-on the sabbath THAT WAS MADE FOR MAN)

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should FIRST (not ONLY) have been spoken to you: but seeing YE PUT IT FROM YOU, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

The apostle Paul who was a Jew, who became a Christian, preached on the SABBATH day to Jews & Gentiles in the synagouge-and the Gentiles requested to hear the word of God ON THE NEXT Sabbath day- if Jesus nailed the sabbath day to the cross, why in the world is the apostle Paul still honoring it-there were even Gentiles which were ordained to believe-who believed ON THE SABBATH DAY-they came to believe on Jesus Christ on the SABBATH DAY!!!! (Because truly, the sabbath day in all it's glory and Blessedness that God Blessed it with, does reveal who the LORD is. (Exodus 3

1:13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctify you.)

This is the same Paul that wrote : Col 2:14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

Paul was NOT talking about the 10 Commandments, he was talking about the Law of Moses-this is proven clearly in scripture. Notice this

Col 2:14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances THAT WAS AGAINST US, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

"..that was AGAINST US.." The Holy Bible NEVER declares that the 10 Commandments written by God with his own finger was ever "against us"-however, the Holy Word of God does declare that the Law of Moses was " against us" (referring to the Jewish people)

Deut 31:24 And it came to pass, when Moses had made AN END OF WRITTING THE WORDS OF THIS in a book, until they were finished, 25 That Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying, 26 Take this book of the law, and put IT IN THE SIDE of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, THAT IT MAY BE THERE FOR A WITNESS AGAINST THEE 27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

The 10 Commandments were written by God himself BOTH times in STONE with his own finger-and the Bible NEVER says the 10 Commandments were "against us". however, the Law of Moses was written by Moses with his hand, and Moses emphatically declares there were written as a witness against the Children of Israel.

What Christ blotted out and nailed to his cross was the Law of Moses-not the 10 Commandments.

This will be my last point. God wrote the 10 Commandments, which is the Law of God (not Moses) ON/IN STONE- Later on in the Bible, we find out that Christ was the ROCK(stone) that they drank from in the wilderness, and also that : Christ was the STONE that was set at nought and now had become the chief Head stone.

In other Words, Christ all throughout scripture Old & New has been a Rock/Stone-God wrote or put the 10 Commandments ON or inside the ROCK-the ROCK is JESUS CHRIST-in other words, even from the beginning, God put his Commandments IN JESUS Christ, and only those INSIDE of Jesus Christ will truly obey them. People of today, even so called Christians are STILL setting " that stone" at nought-which is the Law of God-Christ is and has ALWAYS been the Word & Law of God.

Acts 4:10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole. 11 THIS IS THE STONE which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

Once again, the Law of God has always revealed who God is-

1 Cor 10:4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

To all who claim to follow or have faith in Christ, this is the last verse I quote-pertaining to pleasing God and Salvation-even the keeping of ALL the Commandments of God;

Revelation 14: 12 Here is the patience of the SAINTS: here are they THAT KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD, AND THE FAITH OF JESUS.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and THEIR WORKS DO FOLLOW THEM.

It is an honor for me to keep the Sabbath of the Lord Holy, as well as all his Commandments. If you say Christ nailed ke

eping the sabbath to the Cross, then you have to also say he nailed "thou shalt not kill to the cross", you would have to also say he nailed " I am the LORD thy God....ye shall have no other God's besides me to the cross as well", you would have to say he also nailed to the Cross " Honour thy Father and Mother, that thy days may be long upon the earth..."

Simply put, God have not done away with his Commandments;

Rev 14:12 Here is the patience of the SAINTS: here are they THAT KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD, AND THE FAITH OF JESUS.

There is a wonderful book: " The Ten Commandments Twice Removed" by Danny Shelton and Shelley Quinn, I HIGHLY RECOMMEND IT in the name of JESUS.

Re:, on: 2007/8/22 13:25

Quote:

-----If you say Christ nailed keeping the sabbath to the Cross, then you have to also say he nailed "thou shalt not kill to the cross", you would have to also say he nailed " I am the LORD thy God....ye shall have no other God's besides me to the cross as well", you would have to say he also nailed to the Cross " Honour thy Father and Mother, that thy days may be long upon the earth..."

Acutally Christ and the whole NT expound on the true reason and meaning of these commands just as the Sabbath... if you so much as hate your brother you are a murderer and are in violation of the law.

It is so sad that we would move back towards the letter of law rather than complete, sold out, 100%, Spirit filled, New Testament Christianity EVERYDAY. (I know this will not make much sense to those who define their christian experience by going to a building once or twice a week)

In the old cov we temple worshipped one day a week, in the new cov we do this EVERY day , because we are radical new creatures in Christ Jesus and live every day not for this world but for His kingdom. Anything less is not Christianity, no matter how cleverly packaged it is.

In Christ -Jim

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/8/22 13:38

Yes we worship everyday, but even that is not nullify the keeping the specific day that God himself in all his Holiness set -apart since the end of the beginning of time.

We worship everyday, we also WORK everyday-but we still are to worship & keep the Sabbath day Holy unto the LORD.

The DAY of Pentecost came, and the apostle Paul was not there, for he was not converted yet, but after his conversion he still celebrated the DAY of Pentecost with the rest of the brethren.

The physical day itself was STILL celebrated, not just the incident that took and was to take place.

Honouring the Sabbath day, keeping it Holy does in fact no way make one return to the "letter of the law" (unless I am just misunderstanding your statement)

"Thou shalt not kill"

"Whoso hateth his brother is a murderer" is the same thing-both kept by the Spirit of God in us that we may obey God. For even though I may not hate my brother, that doesn't mean I can hate my enemy.

The Law of God does not kill, it converts the soul.

Psalm 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

Re:, on: 2007/8/22 13:45

as it says in hebrews 4 let us enter into that rest...

How can we keep one day Holy only if every day is a Sabbath and is Holy unto the Lord?

Colossians 2:16 NIV

Therefore do not let anyone judge you by what you eat or drink, or with regard to a religious festival, a New Moon celebration or a Sabbath day. 17These are a shadow of the things that were to come; the reality, however, is found in Christ.

Re: - posted by theopenlife, on: 2007/8/22 13:50

Quote:
-----you cannot tell someone to REMEMBER something, unless it has PREVIOUSLY EXISTED, or have been told. You cannot REMEMBER something that you have never been told or experienced.

Please, please read this post carefully and prayerfully...

I politely remind you that your logic is flawed. Recall that Jesus told the disciples at the last supper, "do this in remembrance of me." He too was giving a command to hold in remembrance that which was just then being given. Likewise, at Mount Sinai, the Lord instituted the mandate of sabbath to be remembered from that time on.

Read Numbers 15:32-36, that a man was found **gathering sticks** on the sabbath. His sentence was death.

"The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. 36And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; **as the LORD commanded Moses**."

Yet, before the death and resurrection Christ, Jesus told a man to **pick up his bed** on sabbath. Have you not read John 5:16-18,

"Therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day."

17But Jesus answered them, **My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.**

18Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God

was his Father, making himself equal with God."

Albert Barnes commented,

"Worketh hitherto. Worketh until now, or till this time. God has not ceased to work on the Sabbath. He makes the sun to rise; he rolls the stars; he causes the grass, the tree, the flower to grow. He has not suspended his operations on the Sabbath, and the obligation to rest on the Sabbath does not extend to him. He created the world in six days, and ceased the work of creations; but he has not ceased to govern it, and to carry forward, by his providence, his great plans on the Sabbath."

And I work. "As God does good on that day; as he is not bound by the law which requires his creatures to rest on that day, so I do the same. The law on that subject may be dispensed with, also, in my case, for the Son of man is Lord of the Sabbath." In this reply it is implied that he was equal with God from two circumstances"

There was nothing Jesus was more opposed to than hypocrisy; and nothing that he set himself more against than those who suppose all goodness consists in forms, and all piety in the Shibboleths of a party."

Jesus has effectively told all of us to "take up our bed" and walk out of the covenant of works, into the covenant of grace, which is associated with the moral law of love.

----- Warning against Hypocrisy -----

NO "BURGER KING" SABBATHS - You can't "Have It Your Way" with the Sabbath. God specifies how it was to be kept.

- It was to be kept from sunset to sunset (Lev. 23:32)
- No burden was to be carried (Jer. 17:21)
- No fire kindled (Ex. 35:3)
- No Cooking done (Ex. 16:23)
- The penalty for doing any of these things during the Sabbath was DEATH (Numbers 15).

NO "INSPIRED" WRITER MAKES ANY DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE "MORAL" LAW & THE "CEREMONIAL" LAWS.

"(2) The Sabbath in its nature, is itself a ceremonial law: the moral law is all law which appeals to the conscience, and needs no written revelation; but as to which day to observe, or whether to observe any day at all, conscience is silent. If we are to distinguish between the moral and the ceremonial law, on the ground that one is passed, and the other still in force, then--as the Sabbath is purely ceremonial law--it is passed. But the most important point still remains. (3) I, as a Christian, obey all law that is moral in the Decalogue, not because it is in the Law, but because it is in the Gospel. Worship of God only is enjoined fifty times in the New Testament; idolatry is forbidden twelve times; profanity four times; honor of father and mother is commanded six times; adultery is forbidden twelve; theft six; false witness four; and covetousness, nine times. "The Ten Commandments," as Luther says, "do not apply to us Gentiles and Christians, but only to the Jews." So the Sabbath--except in a single passage where, classing it with the entire law, he declares it has been totally abolished. So the early Church held."

--D. M. Panton, cited in Heresies Exposed, Compiled by Irvine, pp. 164-165.

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/8/22 14:01

That is because everyday is NOT a Sabbath.

We are to live Holy unto the LORD everyday, the 7th Day God choose himself to Bless & HALLOW-read the creation-NO other day did he Bless & Hallow, the only day He Hallowed was the 7th

Col 2:16 is not referring to the 10 Commandments, but rather, the various 640 other ordinances that once again Moses instituted-also just to point, the NIV is NOT the Word of God!!

Unless you typed it wrong, but Col 2:16 does not say "or a sabbath day (singular)" it says "or of the sabbath dayS (plural)-in the Law of Moses there were OTHER Sabbath days that were NOT the same as the Sabbath Day. The Sabbath was made BEFORE the 10 Commandments or even the Law of Moses.

Paul was talking to Gentile Christians about Jewish Christians trying to make them keep the Mosaic law.....

Oh, by the way, Check out Dan 3:25 in the KJV and the NIV and see the horrible difference.

The NIV makes Jesus the son of pagans -whereas we know he is the only begotten Son of God

Dan 3:25 in KJV & NIV compare the two for yourself-if God is ONE, which He is, then he ONLY has ONE Word.

And regarding Heb 4, he said let us labour TO ENTER into that rest, this was a man in Christ, who yet says " let us labour TO ENTER. TO ENTER means WE HAVE NOT YET ENTERED, even though I am currently in Christ right now. Even Revelation points that out, that we do NOT ENTER INTO until we have literally physically died in the earth

Revelation 14:13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which DIE IN the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

TO ENTER means you have not entered yet.....Paul even speaks this of himself, he says " Let US (referring to himself, the audience, and the reader)

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/8/22 14:07

Did not Jesus say:

Matt 12:12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

Of course it is right to do the work of God on the Sabbath-to heal, to preach, to minister etc...

This is the same thing Jesus said, did, and meant even in John 5:16-18

Re: - posted by theopenlife, on: 2007/8/22 14:14

Blazed, please read my post again. I believe you misunderstood what I wrote.

Re:, on: 2007/8/22 14:15

Quote:

-----the NIV is NOT the Word of God!!

Thank you for playing your cards upfront friend... I pray you will find true freedom in Christ. The kingdom of God is not in word but in power. I will continue to live the radical new testament christian life that Christ bought for me with His blood, walking with a clean heart before God. I will not again be yoked to that which was only a forshadow (despite how you might try to explain it away).

PS - The NIV and KJV both say the same things, that Christ died to set us free from the bondage you are promoting.

In Him - Jim

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/8/22 14:19

Ok theopen, no problem, I will re-read it.

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/8/22 14:22

jimdied2sin-

Did you read Dan 3:25, that is all I asked you to do?

"PS - The NIV and KJV both say the same things, that Christ died to set us free from the bondage your are promoting"

Even demons in scripture confess that Jesus is the Son of God, and even devils believe, do that mean we are supposed to fellowship with them?

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/22 14:57

Quote:

-In Malachi 3:6 God says, " For I am the Lord, I do not change".

-In James 1:17, "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shadow of turning".

What is the most perfect gift God has given us. Is it not the Christ in you. Christ being our passover and our Sabbath and our new life, being a new creature created in Christ Jesus, this is our Greatest gift. It can only come down from the Father of Light, it is come, being whom is come in the flesh of believers, Christ Jesus our Lord. What is the greatest glory we can get or receive? "It is Christ in you the Hope of Glory". How are we perfect? Not by the keeping of days or church ordinances, but by Christ in you.

Colossians 1:25-28 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

What do these scripture say to the ability to be perfect? What do these scriptures say to you?

-Matthew 19:16-17, When the rich man came to ask Jesus about what he should do to have eternal life, Jesus replied, "if you want to enter into eternal life, keep the commandments.

What are His commandments? Remember old things are passed away and behold all things, that is all things have become new. What are the new commandments? Love, Love who, Love what, Love when? 1 Corinthians 12:31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. The other way is not keeping the Sabbath, or any other day, the other way is Love.

Who is Love? Who is that Love in us? If we keep all the days all the ordinances and heal all the sick, prophesy, speak in tongues of angels, what good is it without Christ in you, who is Love personified, He is our Sabbath, we must make Him the Holy One, not the day.

1 Corinthians 13:1-3 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity,(Christ), I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity,(Christ), I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity,(Christ), it profiteth me nothing.

God has not changed His plan for Israel or the Body of Christ. Israel still keeps the Sabbath and all the other rituals commanded them and they still do not have Christ in them.

God has not changed His plan for the Body of Christ the Church either. He has completed it in Christ on the Cross. Now that it is complete let us seek Him and Him alone and leave off all the man centered works to try to get what we already have, "That is Christ in you the Hope of Glory", "a new creature", a new nature, the Nature of our Father which is in Christ.

rist our new birth.

Ephesians 1:3-6 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessing s in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

We are not accepted because we keep days. We are accepted because to the "praise of His Glory and Grace in Christ Jesus the beloved", because He has chosen us for this destiny, to be in Christ according to "His good pleasure".

In Christ: Phillip

Re: The Sabbath? - posted by seeking314, on: 2007/8/22 15:45

Jayme,

I asked some of these same quesions yesterday refering to the scriptures you posted.

Matthew 24: 18 & 19 is this for us?

also

Jesus said: Matthew 5:17 - 20

Christ Fulfills the Law

17 "Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill.

18 For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled.

19 Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven."

good passages from Isaiah

Isaiah 58:13-14

Isaiah 66:22-23

Thank you for your post.

Much to think about.

seeking

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/22 18:29

17 "Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill.

If Christ fulfilled the Law, how can we still be under the Law? Mathew, Mark and Luke are Christ coming to His own and offering the Kingdom to Israel, and they would not. So in His coming and keeping the perfect Law of God by all He did, He fulfills the Law of God, which no man could or would or has since. The LAW, WHICH Christ taught perfect in all He said and did, is what Israel was under and He kept it perfect. So all that is in synoptic Gospels, is for Law keeping people. John is a transition book, from Law to Grace, from Israel, God's created chosen people, to The Body of Christ

His chosen and birthed by His Father and Thessalonians is Paul's beginning of the completion of the Glory of Christ that is birthed in us. This is our new life, it states we are new creatures, a new creation race of People, not the children of Israel which are not the children of God and are never called thus, they are a created people. The new creation race of People are Children of God, called even son's of God. We are a birthed people, not in the creation race of Israel, but new creatures created in Christ Jesus.

Eph 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Eph 3:9 And to make all see what the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ

18 For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled.

Who fulfilled the Law? Who is our new life? Who has created us in Christ Jesus? Are we the son's of God a created being? NO!!! We are a birthed people, we can only be called son's if we have a Father. Do we have a Father? The Law is who God is and no one can fulfill it. Israel has been trying for some 4000 years now and they cannot. No one else could either, that is why we are not under the Law of God, we are under the Law of Christ, LOVE, by Grace through Faith. Jhn 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, to them that believe on his name:

Rom 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

Rom 8:19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

Phl 2:15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

1Jo 3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

1Jo 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

19 Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

We all have broken even the least of these commandments and Christ is the only one that can give us new life, for no one can keep the Law but Him that is in us.

20 For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven."

Who is now our righteousness? Christ is made our righteousness by Himself being birthed in us.

1 Corinthians 1:26-31 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, (((((((not many))))))))) mighty, not many noble, are called: But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. Check out the words not many.

You will see they mean NONE. 3756. ou
Search for G3756 in KJVSL
ou ou oo ouk ook, and (before an aspirate) ouch ookh

a primary word; the absolute negative (compare 3361) adverb; no or not:--+ long, nay, neither, never, no (X man), none, (can-)not, + nothing, + special, un(-worthy), when, + without, + yet but. See also 3364, 3372.

Call Him Father, those that are in Christ and Christ in them, Absolutely. He calls us son's because in birthing us He is our Father.

I have a son, in fact 4 sons'. They could not be called sons unless they had a father. God is the same, He could not be called Father unless by His own incorruptable Seed Placed in the believer which makes us sons and daughters of "Our Father who art in Heaven". This is one of the few places in the Law keeping gospels where a hint of Christ being birthed in the believers after the Cross. "Pray in this way" "OUR FATHER", one other place is Nichodemus, "You must be born again".

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by PreachParsly (), on: 2007/8/22 19:07

2Co 3:6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

2Co 3:7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away:

2Co 3:8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

2Co 3:9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

2Co 3:10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

2Co 3:11 **For if that which is done away was glorious**, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

It seems that Paul believed that the ministration of death had passed away.... I have always felt confident that the "10 commandments" were written on stone. Surely no one disagrees?

But don't forget:

Rom 6:15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/22 20:09

Rom 6:15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

The love of Christ in us constrains and we become the son's the Father intended us to be, before foundation of the world, not sinners.

2Cr 5:14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

Rom 8:1 therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Rom 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

1Cr 4:15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

Paul is the father of this Gospel. The final Gospel, that is son's of God by Christ in us, which is truly "Christ in you the Hope of Glory".

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by InTheLight (), on: 2007/8/22 20:48

Quote:
-----Unless you typed it wrong, but Col 2:16 does not say " or a sabbath day (singular)" it says " or of the sabbath dayS (plural)-in the Law of Moses there were OTHER Sabbath days that were NOT the same as the Sabbath Day.

The other Sabbath days were already mentioned by Paul in Col 2:16 when he referred to festivals and new moons. Also, the use of the plural form here in Colossians is merely an indicator that there many of them throughout the year, 52 to be exact. This same plural form is used in Exodus... *"Tell the Israelites: You must observe My Sabbaths, for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, so that you will know that I am the LORD who sets you apart. Observe the Sabbath, for it is holy to you. Whoever profanes it must be put to death. If anyone does work on it, that person must be cut off from his people."* (Exo 31:13-14)

Quote:
-----The Sabbath was made BEFORE the 10 Commandments or even the Law of Moses.

There is mention of God resting after the 6 days of creation but the command to keep the Sabbath didn't come until Moses...

The LORD our God made a covenant with us at Horeb. He did not make this covenant with our fathers, but with all of us who are alive here today.
(Deu 5:2-3)

You came down on Mount Sinai, and spoke to them from heaven. You gave them impartial ordinances, reliable instructions, and good decrees and commandments. You revealed Your holy Sabbath to them, and gave them commandments, statutes, and a law through Your servant Moses.
(Neh 9:13-14)

God ended His work and rested and blessed the seventh day but there is no mention of any kind of commandment to Adam and Eve and there is no mention of the Sabbath in the remaining 50 chapters of Genesis, nowhere.

(<http://www.exadventist.com/>) Ex-Adventist.com

In Christ,

Ron

Re: - posted by theopenlife, on: 2007/8/23 0:00

Blazed, thanks for re-reading my post. I appreciate it.

My question is, how do you believe scripture instructs us to observe the 7th day sabbath? Should we just not work? Or should we only do work that is merciful (doctors) or should we not light fires (since that was the original command and I see no abrogation of it in the New Testament)?

I'm serious and interested. Can you scripturally demonstrate the sabbath duties?

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/23 2:03

Quote:

"-----

Is your Sabbath on Saturday or Sunday? I choose to celebrate the Sabbath every day. I am in Christ and He is in me, that makes Him my rest and my Sabbath. I choose to go to church on Sunday and not forsake the assembling of ourselves for His Bodies sake.

-----"

"I choose to observe the Sabbath every day too, however I don't know how you can then say that you choose to go "to church" on Sunday as to not forsake the assembling...

Why do you not go all the way and be the Church, and seek out brethren to live in true New Testament fellowship. Not going "to church" on Sunday is not forsaking the assembly... I believe that is actually often the very opposite, that we forsake the assembly by following man made traditions and "going to church" on Sunday rather than striving for true fellowship.

In Christ - Jim"

That is what it is all about, we are the Church the Body of Christ and even by ourselves we are two, The Christ in us and each one in Christ, that is the Church. But we have many different attributes and where there is two or more we are able to complement those differences in each other in Love.

I did not mean if you don't go to church on Sunday you are not in the will of God. I simply stated that is the time I have in necessity of man's religious choice to assemble with other believers in the particular Church I go to. It is just a building for assembly, the true Church is the Ones that are in the Church that are in Christ His Body.

The only true fellowship is with God and His Son by the HOLY SPIRIT. IN CHRIST "WE LIVE AND MOVE AND HAVE OUR BEING".

IN CHRIST: PHILLIP

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/23 2:28

Quote:

"There is mention of God resting after the 6 days of creation but the command to keep the Sabbath didn't come until Moses...

The LORD our God made a covenant with us at Horeb. He did not make this covenant with our fathers, but with all of us who are alive here today.

(Deu 5:2-3)

You came down on Mount Sinai, and spoke to them from heaven. You gave them impartial ordinances, reliable instructions, and good decrees and commandments. You revealed Your holy Sabbath to them, and gave them commandments, statutes, and a law through Your servant Moses.

(Neh 9:13-14)

God ended His work and rested and blessed the seventh day but there is no mention of any kind of commandment to Adam and Eve and there is no mention of the Sabbath in the remaining 50 chapters of Genesis, nowhere.

Ex-Adventist.com"

Amen.

Deuteronomy 5:1-6 And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them. The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day. The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire, (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying, I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Moses did not take me out of anywhere, as a figure of the world I was taken out and put in Christ, His Body.

This was for all Israel. Not for the Church.

Christ is our Sabbath. Act 17:28 For in Him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

Acts 17:24-31 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

My repentance is not in serving the Sabbath day to keep it Holy, but to in repentance making Jesus Christ the assurance given to all men that God has raised Jesus Christ from the dead. Then placing Him in His return to this earth in the believer to comfort us, sealing His promise of not leaving us comfortless. Then also giving the Holy Spirit to live in us forever to teach us this Christ that is birthed in us.

Jhn 14:18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you

Christ is our Sabbath. Christ is in us and has come to us. 1Jo 4:2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

1Jo 4:3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

2Jo 1:7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

Is He come in our flesh? Rom 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit (Christ) that dwelleth in you.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/8/23 7:34

Hi Phillip,

I think I have asked you before but will try again.

Can you comment on these texts.

---First text is in Isaiah 56. Keep in mind that the text is talking about salvation for the Gentiles. I think that God is promising something really special to those who keep the Sabbath or am I wrong?

---Second text is found in Isaiah 66 22-23.

Keep in mind the part that says, "and all flesh".

It seems to me that establishes the fact that it is not just for Israel, Although the apostle Paul says that we are all part of the same tree in Romans 11 09-36.

----The Third text is in Mark 15 33-47, 16 01-08,
Keep in mind that these people were Christ's Followers and pay attention to the first verse of chapter 16.

----The Last text is found in Matthew 24 15-28,
pay attention to verse 20. I think that there is no one, not one of us, that is doing what Jesus asked us to do in this verse. I can understand why Jesus would mention "pregnant mothers", and also that their "flight should not be in the winter or on the Sabbath" because it is bad news if we have to run away during this time. But he also asked us to pray so that we would not have to run away on the Sabbath. What would be the purpose of this if not to show us that this day - the Sabbath - is a special day and we should keep it holy?????

any comment will be appreciated...

Jayme

Re:, on: 2007/8/23 8:44

Quote:

-----the Sabbath - is a special day and we should keep it holy?????

If we do not keep every day Holy, I do not believe we are Christians... and there is no room for one day to be "super" Holier than others. This is like our Babylonian church system that has huge Christmas and Easter presentations because they are such "important days"...

If we are not walking in the resurrection power of Christ, in holiness and in rest everyday and need a special day to celebrate these things we need to examine ourselves.

Sir you may grasp at scripture to try and find a Holy day but I have a Holy Christ whom I am blessed to walk with daily, and that is more than enough for me.

In His love - Jim

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/8/23 13:20

theopenlife-this is my answer to your question.

The way I believe we are to keep or honour the sabbath Holy - is by NOT working on our natural jobs whether you work in the government, mall, movie theatre, bank, etc. But we should only do the works of God; such as preaching, laying hands on the sick, witnessing, Praise & Worshipping God, devoted to prayer and meditation to God, etc...all WITHOUT the hassle of work. Work being defined as your job-

For instance Everywhere in the NT, where Jesus did something on the Sabbath-it was ALWAYS a work of God. Such as healing a man, forgiving of sin, entering into the Temple/Synagogue to preach,-etc The same with Paul, we see Paul preaching in the synagogue on the sabbath in the book of Acts (which of course is AFTER the death, resurrection, and ascension of Christ)

In Matt 12:12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days

I believe just that, that we are to do WELL on the sabbath days-by doing well, I believe and mean doing nothing but the work of God.

Exodus 23:12 Six days thou shalt DO THY WORK, and on the seventh day thou shalt REST: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, AND THE STRANGER, MAY BE REFRESHED.

What were they to rest from-"their work, their labour", why were they to do this- so that they may be refreshed. Refreshed for and from what-refreshed so that their body could gain physical strength and be freshly motivated in their relationship with God.

Exodus 20:9 8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days SHALT THOU LABOUR, AND DO ALL THY WORK: 10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, NOR THY STRANGER that is within thy gates

God told them to cease from their labour, from their work-this is why I can understand, and see clearly as to why Jesus healed on the sabbath, preached on the sabbath, and forgave sins on the sabbath.-because we are to do the works of God on the sabbath.

Exodus 31:15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath OF REST, HOLY TO THE LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

The reason why the Children of Israel were not to gather food or manna on the sabbath, was God ON THE PRIOR day, God would provide enough for them to have for two days. Thus God had provided for them-and if they were to go out on the sabbath to still pluck or gather food or manna, it was like saying to God what YOU PROVIDED is not good enough. So in Matt 12:1 when Jesus is walking through the corn, and the disciples were hungry and they plucked corn to eat-there are two reasons why this was not breaking the sabbath.

First-they were hungry AND NOTHING HAD BEEN PREVIOUSLY PROVIDED FOR THEM (as in the days of the Children of Israel), Second-they were literally physically with Jesus-this makes a big difference because John the baptist's disciples once asked Jesus why don't your disciples fast, but we do and the Pharisees do. Jesus responded:

Mark 9: Matthew 9:14-17

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples FAST NOT? 15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom IS WITH THEM? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be TAKEN FROM THEM, AND THEN THEY SHALL FAST.

I know someone will say, well Jesus is with us today-but he was not spiritually with them at that time- He was physically present with them, that is why he said but the time will come where I am TAKEN FROM THEM, then they shall fast.

Another thing to take notice of, is some of the disciples were fishermen, tax collectors, etc.-they had natural jobs-but when they met JESUS-and began to follow Christ, YOU NEVER SEE OR READ OF THEM DOING OR GOING BACK TO

THEIR NATURAL JOB-for the rest of scripture from the time they started to follow Christ-you always see them being taught of Christ, healing the sick, casting out devils, preaching etc.....THEY CEASED FROM THEIR WORK, while the Lord of the Sabbath was WITH THEM-and solely did His work!

Take a close look at this-People say the first thing that Jesus Christ ever preached was "The Kingdom is at Hand, Repent ye and believe the gospel"...while that is true, but yet did you ever notice that HE PREACHED THAT ON THE SABBATH DAY!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Did you notice that the same day that he first met his disciples that he told them I will make you fishers of men was on the same sabbath day-the same day in which "they forsook their nets, and left the father and the hired servants in the ship"..

Mark 1:14-22

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, 15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel. 16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. 18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him. 19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets. 20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him. 21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the SABBATH DAY he entered into the synagogue, and taught. 22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

Wait a min, back up to verses 9-13, you will see that this was right after John baptized Jesus and the SPIRIT descended upon Jesus. And it was the SPIRIT that led/drove Jesus into the wilderness to pray and fast 40 days/40 nights-thus it was the SPIRIT that led Jesus to preach the first thing He ever preached ON THE SABBATH DAY-the very same sabbath day that he met and called his disciples to follow him!

Jesus called them to FOLLOW HIM ON THE SABBATH DAY!!!!!!!!!!-he gave them rest from their WORK on the very day they first met him.

Re: The Sabbath?, on: 2007/8/23 14:19

I've just happened upon this verse and thought it may be of interest to you chaps.

Ezekiel 20:12 NASB

Also, I gave them My sabbaths to be a sign between Me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them.

So, to bring this into the New Testament, and accepting all that is said by the writer of Hebrews about the connection between unbelief and not entering into His rest:

Jude 1

... To those who are called, sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ:

1 Cor 1:2

To the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called saints, ...

Ephesians 5

Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her, 26 that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word,

There are many more verses which make the same claim.

Sorry if these thoughts have already been said. Now, back to you guys.

Re: - posted by mkacur, on: 2007/8/23 15:18

Hello,

my name is Martin, I live in Slovakia , Central Europe.

I read your talks about Sabbath, and because I have similar discussion with my friend, I would like to ask some questions, or give some thoughts, mainly Jayme and BlazedbyGod:

Jayme you wrote:

Quote:

God's Word speaks of two great Laws. Law Number 1 is the Law of God (the Ten Commandments, or Two tablets of the Testimony,) also known as the Moral law and the Decalogue. Law Number 2 is the Law of Moses (the "Book of the Law," or "Book of the Covenant"), also known as the Mosaic Law, the Ordinances and the Ceremonial Law.

I do not think that in Bible, in Old testament there are two laws. There is only one law given by God in Old testament.

Please read Nehemiah 8, 1-2:

1And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spoke unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel. 2And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

and also verse 8th:

8So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

14th verse:

And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses,

and finally 18th verse of this chapter:

18Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God.

In these verses we can find these words:

- the book of the law of Moses
- in the book in the law of God
- in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses
- he read in the book of the law of God.

For me, these words talk about the same thing, Law of God.

Next text, Galatians 3, 23-25:

23But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. 24Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

- the law was our school master, but when Christ came we are no longer under schoolmaster.

If I would agree with you about two laws, how could the ceremonial law be our schoolmaster? Please read whole letter of Paul to Galatians, it is fantastic letter.

Next text is from Hebrews 11, 7, 11-12:

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? 12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

- Jesus Christ is our high priest - priesthood was changed, so the law was changed.

I think sometimes it is never ending story to talk about laws. But it is fine to talk about our opinions in love.

Next text I would like to put, is from 1. Corinthians 9, 20-22:

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; 21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

- Paul is saying here, that he is under the law of Christ, as Christian.

About keeping Sabbath -

- I think there is no word about keeping Sabbath before Exodus. No words in Genesis. First time the word SABBATH is used is in Exodus. We have no words about Abraham that he was keeping Sabbath, about Jacob, about Isaac and not even word about Adam keeping Sabbath.

Why? When it was so important for God, why we do not have some records about it? But we have many many records in Old Testament about how God said Israel that they are not keeping His sabbath.

Also we have texts in Bible which saying when Israel got the command to keep the Sabbath:

Nehemiah 9, 13-14:

Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments: 14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

- Israel came to mount Sinai, obtained law, and command about sabbath

See also text from Ezekiel 20, 10-12:

0 Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. 11 And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them. 12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them.

I think that as a Christian I do not have to keep Sabbath.

So that's my thoughts, I open for your responds.

Martin

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/8/23 16:45

mkacur-

Thanks for taking the time to write and share.

This was a comment of yours:

"I do not think that in Bible, in Old testament there are two laws. There is only one law given by God in Old testament"

However, in one of the very scriptures you quoted, declares there were in fact more than one law. This is the verse you quoted that I am referring to:

Nehemiah 9, 13-14:

Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true LAWS, good statutes and commandments: 14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst the

m precepts, statutes, and LAWS, by the hand of Moses.

In scripture we know the 10 Commandments were given to Moses, however written by God, and we also know that Moses wrote the Law of Moses

I will also say this, that sometimes, not in all cases, but in some-when things are left not recorded in scripture does NOT always mean, God did not see fit to have it recorded in the sense of us not needed to know-sometimes things are not recorded because they are left for the Spirit to reveal to us THROUGH other scriptures.

However, I just want to post two scriptures:

Mark 2:27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made FOR MAN, and not man for the sabbath:

Jesus did not say the sabbath was made for the Children of Israel-he simply said "...for MAN.."

When Christ spoke of salvation, he specifically said:

John 4:22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

In this verse Christ made it plain he was referring to only Jews (of course at and for that specific time)

However in Mark 2:27, Christ does not say the Sabbath was made for Jews or for the Children of Israel-he says for Man-which interprets human beings

Second verse:Rev 14:12Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the COMMANDMENTS OF GOD, AND the faith of Jesus.

Notice, this verse did NOT say "...here are they that keep the LAW of God." it said "...here are they that KEEP the COMMANDMENTS OF GOD..."

The law may have ceased and been nailed to the cross, but scripture NEVER says the 10 Commandments were apart of the LAW-they came BEFORE the word Law is even used in scripture.

Here is the first time Commandments and law appear in scripture:

Gen 26:5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, MY COMMANDMENTS, my statutes, AND MY LAWS.

It did say Abraham obeyed.....MY COMMANDMENTS...and MY LAWS-what are these commandments and laws that even ABRAHAM OBEYED.

In Exodus 16:28 God said to Moses: Exodus 16:28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws

Why did God SEPARATE between "...my COMMANDMENTS and my LAWS"

Even Christ showed this very truth:

Mark 10:19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

Christ did not say "...thou knowest the LAW.."

He said "thou knowest the COMMANDMENTS.."-then named some of the 10 Commandments, not laws!

Or what about this, Jesus Christ even said this:

John 15:10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; EVEN AS I have kept my Father's COMMANDMENTS, and abide in HIS LOVE

Matt 22:36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 And the

second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 On these two COMMANDMENTS HANG ALL THE LAW and the prophets.

Do you know the two commandments Jesus mentions here are the 10 summed up into two?

Go read the 10 Commandments-the first 4 relate strictly & solely about your relationship unto God, the last 6 refer to your relationship with human beings/man.

See even the Jewish guy had it wrong, he asked "what is the great commandment IN THE LAW" when Jesus responded, he told him he had it backwards, he said "on these COMMANDMENTS HANG ALL the LAW.."

1 John 2: 2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, IF WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS. 4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth NOT HIS COMMANDMENTS, IS A LIAR, AND THE TRUTH IS NOT IN HIM. 5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. 6 He that saith he abideth in him ought HIMSELF ALSO SO TO WALK, EVEN AS HE WALKED.

"...EVEN AS HE WALKED"-well how did Christ walk-HE KEPT THE FATHER'S COMMANDMENTS!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!
!!!

1 John 3:20-22

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence TOWARD GOD. 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, BECAUSE WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

1 John 5:2 By this WE (the Church) know that we love the children of God, WHEN WE LOVE GOD, AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS. 3 For this is the love of God, THAT WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS and his commandments are not grievous.

2 John 1:6 AND THIS IS LOVE, THAT WE WALK AFTER HIS COMMANDMENTS. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

The law (of Moses) may have been nailed to the Cross and done away with-but the Bible makes great distinction that the 10 Commandments are different from the laws-and have never ended or ceased, neither were nailed to the cross.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/23 16:46

Isaiah 58:11-14 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a ((spring of water,)) whose waters fail not. And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

Who is the water, who is the Word. Ephesians 5:25-27 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

This is speaking to Christ and the Church. If we are the church who sanctifies and cleanses it?

Why is He doing this? To present to Himself a glorious church, having no spot or even a wrinkle or on top of that any such thing, not even a blemish, but Holy and acceptable to Himself that He might present you to God or Father.

If we are to keep the day Holy, how are we to ignore that we are to pray without ceasing, only waiting for the Sabbath. If we are dead in Christ to our old life and alive in Christ to our new Life. Are we only alive on the Sabbath, or are we alive 24-7 seeking His Face continually? I am sorry but Sabbath keepers to me are like confession on Sunday and build up more sin to confess next Sunday, that confession being what Keeps Priests in the confessional and being paid. My confession is to God, not man, My Sabbath is to God for what He has done with His Son for me, not from some religionist telling me that the Law of the Sabbath is still in effect and you are denying God if you don't Keep the original Sabbath given to Israel as part of their worship and ceremonial releasing from sin by the blood of animals. Our Sabbath has died once and we need no longer give sacrifice for anything except to love and obey Him. Remember the Christ in you to keep Him Holy and this is in every thought, every minute, every where and in all we do. This is much easier than Keeping a Sabbath Day, For He is in us and with us always, and Has brought His Father to abide with us also and put the Holy Spirit in us forever. Stop making the Day special, it is not the day, it is the person of Jesus Christ Himself, He is our Sabbath, every day, every moment of our lives, we are in Him.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by InTheLight (), on: 2007/8/23 17:14

Quote:

-----Jesus did not say the sabbath was made for the Children of Israel-he simply said "...for MAN.."

You are implying that the verse says something that it really doesn't say. The verse says "man" not "mankind". If God intended for it to be for all mankind He would make it perfectly clear. See Matthew 28:19; John 3:16; Acts 2:17; I Timothy 2:4; Titus 2:11. These verses indicate that when God offers something to all mankind He makes it clear.

Also, why is it that the duty to keep the seventh day as the Sabbath is not mentioned once in the New Testament? And why when the New Testament lists sins, is Sabbath breaking not mentioned once?

(<http://www.exadventist.com/>) Ex-Adventist.com

In Christ,

Ron

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/8/23 17:32

The greek word "man" in this verse:

Mark 2:27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

"man"-Anthropos, a

Re: - posted by sermonindex (), on: 2007/8/23 17:53

I would encourage you all to visit this website: <http://www.exadventist.com>

the **Seventh Day Adventist** movement is a false system of beliefs surrounded by much controversies and false prophecies by a woman named: Ellen G. White.

THE SABBATH & SUNDAY
by Pastor J. Mark Martin

WHEN THE COUNSEL OF ACTS 15 CONVENED to determine what Gentile Christians must observe, SABBATH KEEPING IS CONSPICUOUSLY ABSENT. Peter exhorts the leadership of the Church not to place the Gentiles under the Law :

Now therefore why do you put God to the test by placing upon the neck of the disciples a yoke which neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear? But we believe that we are saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in the same way as they also are." Acts 15:10-11.

The final judgment of the Jerusalem Council contains no reference to Sabbath keeping. Circumcision was discussed and deemed unnecessary (vss. 5-6; 19-20). If Sabbath keeping were to be an essential part of the New Covenant relationship with God it would have been mentioned in the discussion because it would have been an unfamiliar practice to the Gentiles. Sabbath keeping was not even discussed because it is not a requirement for New Covenant believers:

"For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us to lay upon you no greater burden than these essentials; that you abstain from things sacrificed to idols and from blood and from things strangled and from fornication; if you keep yourselves free from such things, you will do well. Farewell." (Acts 15:28-29).

NOTICE that the Holy Spirit told them NOT to lay upon the Gentiles any greater burden than THOSE ESSENTIALS. OBVIOUSLY THE HOLY SPIRIT DID NOT THINK SABBATH KEEPING WAS AN ESSENTIAL THING ANYMORE!

The 7 post-resurrection appearances of Christ show that Jesus purposefully chose the first day of the week to meet with His disciples to encourage and exhort them. The evidence shows that five of these appearances occurred on a Sunday, the first day of the week. We do not have a record of what the actual day on which the other appearances (John 21 and Acts 1:6-10) occurred to His disciples. What we can say with accuracy is this, after Jesus' resurrection whenever He met with His disciples and the day is identified, it is NOT the Sabbath, it is the first day of the week!

- 1). To Mary, On the morning of the resurrection - Matthew 28:8-10; Mark 16:9; John 20:11-18
- 2). To two disciples going to Emmaus - Luke 24:13-33; Mark 16:12-13
- 3). To Simon (Peter) - Luke 24:31-35.
- 4). To the eleven disciples on the evening of Resurrection Sunday - Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-44; John 20:19-23
- 5). To the Eleven disciples "Eight days later" - John 20:26-29

Pentecost happened on the first day of the week! The Church was born on the first day of the week! That doesn't make Sunday the Sabbath, it just tells you that after the resurrection of Jesus, the Sabbath is not emphasized.

When a day is mentioned in connection with the appearances of the risen Lord Jesus, it is always the first day of the week. Look at the extremely important events that occurred in the life of the first followers of Christ on the first day of the week.

- 1). Jesus startled them by appearing to them on the first day (John 20:19).
- 2). Jesus received worship from Thomas (John 20:27-28).
- 3). Sunday evening Jesus took bread and blessed it and broke it and gave it to His disciples evidently like He had instituted the communion meal (Luke 22:19) and their "eyes were opened and they recognized Him" (Luke 24:31).
- 4). Sunday evening Jesus blessed His disciples twice saying "Peace be with you" (John 20:20; 26).
- 5). That same Sunday evening Jesus "...breathed on them and said, 'receive the Holy Spirit'" John 20:22.
- 6). On Sunday evening Jesus gave His disciples the ecclesiastical authority to proclaim forgiveness to those who believe in Him through the Gospel (John 20:23).

NOTE: Why did the Disciples meet on Sunday?

- 1). Because it now carried a special symbolic/anti-typical significance for them
- 2). Even if it didn't and was by chance, --Jesus still chose to reveal Himself to them only on Sunday, when we know what day it is. That must also hold some kind of Divine significance.
- 3). Jesus could have chosen to meet with His disciple on the Sabbath. This would have clearly set a New Covenant precedent. He did not chose to do this. The Sabbath was the sign of a fulfilled covenant (see Exodus 31:17 & Hebrews 8:13)

THE NINE "MORAL" COMMANDS OF THE 10 COMMANDMENTS ARE REITERATED in the New Testament:

- 1). To worship the Lord God only (1st commandment): no less than 50 times
- 2). Idolatry (2nd commandment): condemned 12 times
- 3). Profanity (3rd commandment): condemned 4 times
- 4). Honoring parents (5th commandment) is taught 6 times
- 5). Murder (6th commandment) condemned 6 times
- 6). Adultery (7th commandment) condemned 12 times
- 7). Theft (8th commandment) condemned 4 times
- 8). False Witness (9th commandment) condemned 4 times
- 9). Covetousness (10th commandment) condemned 9 times

* see references here *

Why is it that the duty to keep the Seventh day as Sabbath is not mentioned ONCE in the New Testament?

WHEN THE NEW TESTAMENT LISTS SINS, SABBATH BREAKING IS CONSPICUOUSLY ABSENT:

In Mark 7:21-22 13 sins are listed. Jesus did not mention breaking the Sabbath.

In Romans 1:29-32 20 sins are listed and not one of them is Sabbath breaking.

In Galatians 5:19-21 a list of 15 sins are given,

In 2 Timothy 3:1-4 there's a list of 18 sins, but not once is Sabbath breaking mentioned!

WHY IS IT THAT NOWHERE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS IT TAUGHT THAT THE FOURTH COMMANDMENT MUST BE OBSERVED?

-Why is it that nowhere in the New Testament is failure to keep the Sabbath day condemned as sin?

-Why is the fourth commandment itself not repeated even ONCE in the New Testament?

-If the Sabbath keeping is so important for a disciple of Christ, why was it not mentioned in His sermon on the Mount or in ANY of His teachings?

-Why didn't Jesus command Sabbath keeping?

-Why didn't any of the Apostles command Sabbath keeping?

-Why didn't the Jerusalem counsel command Sabbath keeping or condemn Sabbath breaking? (Acts 15)

Some answer that the Jews already knew about the Sabbath so it was taken for granted that they would continue to keep it, but then why were the other nine commandments reiterated? Would they not be taken for granted as well? It would also seem that with so many Gentiles coming into the Church, that if keeping the Sabbath was so important there would be instruction in the New Testament Epistles somewhere concerning it. There are instructions for them concerning morality, ethics, worship, Church order and family lifestyle. Why would something as important as Sabbath keeping be ignored? Circumcision, which predates the Law and the Sabbath commandment was an issue in the New Testament Church and is addressed repeatedly in the New Testament Epistles and by the Jerusalem Counsel.

Sabbath keepers argue that it is the example of Jesus that gives us the reason for keeping the Sabbath. "He kept the Sabbath, so I must keep the Sabbath. Jesus is my example," they say. Well this kind of reasoning is flawed because it only

chooses Jesus' Sabbath keeping and rejects the rest of His Jewish lifestyle. Jesus also kept Kosher laws. He kept the Passover, Sukkot, Hanukkah, and worshipped in the temple. Are we to follow everything He did?

Galatians 4:4-5 says that Jesus lived under the Law to redeem us from the Law.

"But when the time had fully come, God sent his Son, born of a woman, born under law, to redeem those under law, that we might receive the full rights of sons." (NIV)

JESUS WAS ALSO ACCUSED OF SABBATH BREAKING. Why, if He wanted to be our "example" in Sabbath keeping didn't He make it clear that He was not breaking the Sabbath? Instead He clearly admits to it. He also admits that His disciples were breaking the Sabbath and He defends them. Read Matthew 12:1-14 carefully. Jesus is clearly saying that His disciples are like the priests who may work in the temple every Sabbath and be innocent of breaking the Sabbath. When Jesus says that He is "Lord of the Sabbath" He is declaring that He is above the Sabbath. He may do what He wishes on the Sabbath and therefore His disciples may do whatever they wish as well.

Apparently Jesus did break the Sabbath: "Therefore some of the Pharisees were saying, 'This man is not from God, because he does not keep the Sabbath.'..." John 9:15. If Jesus did not want us to understand that He was breaking the Sabbath why did He not speak against these accusations. It's because Jesus had the right and the authority to break the Sabbath because He is Lord of the Sabbath. The Sabbath does not bind Him. Think about this, if it does not bind Him, are we not "in Christ"? Why would it be any more binding upon us. (Again Read Matthew 12:1-14 carefully).

One of the issues that needs to be honestly faced is the fact that Jesus never commanded anyone to keep the Sabbath and none of His apostles ever commanded anyone to keep it either. Not once in the New Testament are we told to keep the Sabbath. Those commands to the Church are conspicuously absent from the teachings of the New Testament.

EVERY MENTION OF THE SABBATH IN THE BOOK OF ACTS without a single exception is in connection with Jewish worship on that day and not Christian celebration. Paul's evangelistic strategy was to go to the Jews first in a community and share the Gospel with them. Sabbath is the day when he knew he would find the most Jews gathering for worship. He knew he would have his best opportunity of sharing the good news of the Messiah to the Jews on Sabbath. It was not because he was meeting with a group of believing Christians. He was meeting with non-Christian Jews.

IS THE TEN COMMANDMENT LAW ETERNAL?

No, the Law is not eternal. Galatians 3:19 gives the purpose of the Law. It says: "What, then, was the purpose of the law? It was added because of transgressions until the Seed to whom the promise referred had come."

The law was given 430 years after Abraham. "What I mean is this: The law, introduced 430 years later, does not set aside the covenant previously established by God and thus do away with the promise. For if the inheritance depends on the law, then it no longer depends on a promise; but God in his grace gave it to Abraham through a promise." Galatians 3:17-18.

The Law had a definite beginning time (430 years after Abraham) and a definite ending time, --When the promised Seed (Christ, vs. 16) came.

Other Scriptures such as Romans 5:12-14 indicate that there can be sin in the world, even BEFORE the Law was given. "Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned -- for until the Law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of Adam's offense, who is a type of Him who was to come."

CREATION & THE SABBATH: The Scriptures are very clear that the Sabbath of the fourth commandment was not given before Moses:

The Ten Commandments was not made with the fathers. Deuteronomy 5:2-3 says

"The Lord our God made a covenant with us at Horeb. The Lord did not make this covenant with our fathers, but with us, with all those of us alive here today."

Nehemiah 9:13-14 says: "You came down on Mount Sinai; you spoke to them from heaven. You gave them regulations and laws that are just and right, and decrees and commands that are good. You made known to them your holy sabbath and gave them commands, decrees and laws through your servant Moses." (NIV).

WAS THE SABBATH GIVEN FOR ALL MANKIND TO KEEP PERPETUALLY?

No, - Though Genesis 2:1-3 says that after the Lord had ended all His work He rested on the seventh day and blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, there is not a word about it being given to Adam and Eve as a commandment. You don't hear another word about the Sabbath in the entire book of Genesis. All fifty chapters are silent about the Sabbath.

You do not hear that the righteous Patriarchs, Abraham, Isaac, or Jacob kept the Sabbath. There is a conspicuous silence for 2,500 years after the Fall of man. It is not until after the redemption of God's people Israel out of Egypt when they are safely on the other side of the Red Sea that you read in the Book of Exodus that the Sabbath is mentioned again. (Exodus 16:22-30). Abraham was given commandments and ordinances, but the Sabbath is never mentioned as one of them.

Then the Sabbath is given to Israel and Israel alone. The Sabbath is a covenant sign between God and the nation of Israel. "And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, 'But as for you, speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'You shall surely observe My sabbaths; for this is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am the Lord who sanctifies you. 'Therefore you are to observe the sabbath, for it is holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work on it, that person shall be cut off from among his people. For six days work may be done, but on the seventh day there is a sabbath of complete rest, holy to the Lord; whoever does any work on the sabbath day shall surely be put to death. So the sons of Israel shall observe the sabbath, to celebrate the sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between Me and the sons of Israel forever; for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, but on the seventh day he ceased from labor, and was refreshed.'" Exodus 31:12-17

Notice that the reason why the Lord links the Sabbath to creation is that He is identifying Himself to Israel as the true and living Creator God. He is separate and apart from all of the other gods of Egypt and of the Gentile world. "Keep the Sabbath, worship Me, for I AM the true, living Creator of the Universe."

Notice also that this Sabbath "SIGN" (Exodus 31:13) is between God and "the sons of Israel" (Exodus 12:15,17) and not for all of mankind.

Nehemiah 9:13-14 indicates that the Sabbath was not given to be kept by anyone until it was given to Israel in the wilderness. "You came down on Mount Sinai; you spoke to them from heaven. You gave them regulations and laws that are just and right, and decrees and commands that are good. You made known to them your holy sabbath and gave them commands, decrees and laws through your servant Moses." (NIV).

DOESN'T THE BIBLE SAY THAT THE SABBATH WAS MADE FOR MAN?

"And He was saying to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.'" Mark 2:27. Sabbatharians often use this verse to say that the Sabbath was made for all mankind, but the text doesn't say that. It doesn't say, "The Sabbath was made for 'mankind', it says, 'the Sabbath was made for man'. When the Scripture is meant to be inclusive of all mankind it is clear. See Matthew 28:19; John 3:16; Acts 2:17; I Timothy 2:4; Titus 2:11. These verses clearly indicate that when God offers something to all mankind He clearly offers it to all.

The Sabbath was not offered to all the nations. It was given only to the nation of Israel. Look at Deuteronomy 5:1-15 which gives the commandments to Israel. It is clearly stated that God did not give the Sabbath or other commandments to the fathers before (see verses 2-3).

One writer has brought up the point that this text shows that the Sabbath was not a part of the "moral" Law to be kept by all mankind from the beginning, for it had to be made. It was made in Exodus 16-20. Notice also that this text does not say it was made for man from the "beginning," as was marriage (cf Matthew 19:4ff). WHICH OTHER OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS HAD TO BE MADE? --NOT ONE! (Gerald N. Wright, Sabbatharian Concordance & Commentary, Star Bible & Tract Corp., 1977, pp. 78-79).

Wright commenting on this passage says: "The other nine were (and are) inherently right from the beginning, reflecting God's righteous nature and being naturally a part of man's moral character, who was made in the image of God (cf Rom

ans 2:14). Which command other than the sabbath is lower than man--subject to being set aside under certain circumstances? When, or under what circumstances, can man lawfully commit adultery? Obviously, never! Man's life is not above God's holy and moral laws. Yet even a sheep's life is more important than rigid enforcement of the sabbath (Matthew 12:10-12)!

NO "BURGER KING" SABBATHS - You can't "Have It Your Way" with the Sabbath. God specifies how it was to be kept.

- It was to be kept from sunset to sunset (Lev. 23:32)
- No burden was to be carried (Jer. 17:21)
- No fire kindled (Ex. 35:3)
- No Cooking done (Ex. 16:23)
- The penalty for doing any of these things during the Sabbath was DEATH (Numbers 15).

NO "INSPIRED" WRITER MAKES ANY DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE "MORAL" LAW & THE "CEREMONIAL" LAWS.

"(2) The Sabbath in its nature, is itself a ceremonial law: the moral law is all law which appeals to the conscience, and needs no written revelation; but as to which day to observe, or whether to observe any day at all, conscience is silent. If we are to distinguish between the moral and the ceremonial law, on the ground that one is passed, and the other still in force, then--as the Sabbath is purely ceremonial law--it is passed. But the most important point still remains. (3) I, as a Christian, obey all law that is moral in the Decalogue, not because it is in the Law, but because it is in the Gospel. Worship of God only is enjoined fifty times in the New Testament; idolatry is forbidden twelve times; profanity four times; honor of father and mother is commanded six times; adultery is forbidden twelve; theft six; false witness four; and covetousness, nine times. "The Ten Commandments," as Luther says, "do not apply to us Gentiles and Christians, but only to the Jews." So the Sabbath--except in a single passage where, classing it with the entire law, he declares it has been totally abolished. So the early Church held."

--D. M. Panton, cited in Heresies Exposed, Compiled by Irvine, pp. 164-165.

SOME SABBATARIANS CLAIM THAT THE SABBATH IS THE SEAL OF GOD

The Seal of God is NOT the Sabbath! The Bible tells us clearly that the Seal of God is the Holy Spirit indwelling the believer the moment he is saved.

Ephesians 1:13 says, "And you also were included in Christ when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation. Having believed, you were marked in him with a seal, the promised Holy Spirit, who is a deposit guaranteeing our inheritance until the redemption of those who are God's possession--to the praise of his glory."

Ephesians 4:30 warns, "And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption."

2 Corinthians 1:21-22 states "Now He who establishes us with you in Christ and anointed us is God, who also sealed us and gave us the Spirit in our hearts as a pledge."

IS A SABBATH KEEPING CHURCH THE "REMNANT" OR COMMANDMENT KEEPING CHURCH THAT IS SPOKEN OF IN REVELATION 12:17?

Rev. 12:17 says, "And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and went off to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus."

In the New Covenant, what are the "Commandments" of God? Does this mean Ten Commandments? NO! The Greek word used for the Ten Commandments is "NOMOS". That word is not used here. The word used here is "ENTELE" and means "teachings".

John clarifies this and actually tells us what the "commandments" are that we are to keep:

I John 5:1-3 says, "Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God; and whoever loves the Father loves the child born of Him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and observe His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments; and His commandments are not burdensome."

These verses are often used to teach people that they must keep the Ten Commandments, especially the Sabbath. However, the Apostle John defines the "commandments" for us. In the prior chapter he defines them explicitly. "Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence before God; and whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight. And this is His commandment, that we believe in the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, just as He commanded us. And the one who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him..."

1 John 3:21-24a.

THE ASSERTION BY SABBATARIANS THAT AT THE COUNCIL OF LAODICEA THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH changed the Sabbath from the Seventh day to the First day is not true. The Sabbath was not changed at that Council.

What did take place at that Council was an anti-semitic move to make it illegal for a Christian to worship on Saturday. But one needs to note that there were thousands of Christians already worshipping on Sunday, the first day of the week. Many in the early Church worshipped on Sunday:

"Anti-Judaism played its part in second-century Christian polemic against Jewish Sabbath observance, but it does not follow that it motivated the introduction of Christian Sunday worship. For we have already argued that Sunday worship dates back to the first century, while few second-century writers compare and contrast the Jewish Sabbath and the Christian Sunday. Derogatory discussions of the Jewish Sabbath do not usually refer to the Christian Sunday. If Sunday were a recent substitute for the Jewish Sabbath, we should expect far more discussion of the superiority of Sunday to the Sabbath." R. J. Bauckham, *From Sabbath to Lord's Day*, p. 271, edited by D.A. Carson.

EVIDENCE THAT THE EARLY CHURCH WORSHIPPED ON SUNDAY FROM THE EARLY CHURCH FATHERS

THE EPISTLE OF BARNABAS about A.D. 100 - "Wherefore, also we keep the eighth day with joyfulness, the day also on which Jesus rose again from the dead."

THE EPISTLE OF IGNATIUS - A.D. 107 - "Be not deceived with strange doctrines, nor with old fables, which are unprofitable. For if we still live according to the Jewish Law, we acknowledge that we have not received grace....If, therefore, those who were brought up in the ancient order of things have come to the possession of a new hope, no longer observing the Sabbath, but living in the observance of the Lord's Day, on which also our life has sprung up again by Him and by His death."

THE WRITINGS OF JUSTIN MARTYR: A.D. 145-150 - "And on the day called Sunday all who live in cities or in the country gather together in one place, and the memoirs of the apostles or the writings of the prophets are read....But Sunday is the day on which we all hold a common assembly, because it is the first day of the week on which God...made the world; and Jesus Christ our Savior on the same day rose from the dead."

APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTIONS: Church life in the 2nd Century: - "On the day of the resurrection of the Lord--that is, the Lord's Day--assemble yourself together without fail, giving thanks to God and praising Him for those mercies God has bestowed upon you through Christ."

IRENEAEUS: A.D. 155-202 - "The Mystery of the Lord's Resurrection may not be celebrated on any other day than the Lord's Day, and on this alone should we observe the breaking off of the Paschal Feast."

WHO CHANGED THE SABBATH FROM SATURDAY TO SUNDAY? WAS IT THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH?

"Often the question is asked, 'Isn't it paying homage to the Roman Catholic church to worship on Sunday because didn't Constantine change the day of worship?'"

It is claimed that Constantine's edict of March 7, 321 changed the day. Constantine's edict reads:

"On the venerable Day of The Sun let the magistrates and people residing in cities rest, and let all workshops be closed. In the country, however, persons engaged in agriculture may freely and lawfully continue their pursuits Codex Justinianus, book 3, title 12,3, trans. in Schaff, *History of the Christian Church* 5th ed. (New York: Charles Scribner, 1902), vol. 3, p. 380, note 1.

PLINY'S LETTER, AD 107

Pliny was governor of Bithynia, in Asia Minor, from AD 106-108. He wrote in AD 107 to Trajan, the emperor, concerning the Christians. This is what he said:

"They were wont to meet together, on a stated day before it was light, and sing among themselves alternately a hymn to Christ as God....When these things were performed, it was their custom to separate and then to come together again to a meal which they ate in common without any disorder."

We know the day the early church broke bread on was Sunday. "Upon the first day of the week when the disciples came together to break bread" Acts 20:7.

IN AD 120 THE EPISTLE OF BARNABAS says in chapter 2:

"Incense is a vain abomination unto me, and your new moons and Sabbaths I cannot endure. He has, therefore, abolished these things.

When he speaks of the first day of the week, Barnabas says: "Wherefore, also, we keep the eighth day with joyfulness, the day, also, on which Jesus rose again from the dead" Chapter 25.

JUSTIN MARTYR (140 AD)

Justin's 'Apology' was written at Rome about the year 140, only 44 years after the apostle John received the vision of The Revelation at Patmos.

The Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge says this about Justin's works:

"In these works Justin professes to present the system of doctrine held by all Christians and seeks to be orthodox on all points. The only difference he knows of as existing between Christians concerned the millennium. Thus Justin is an incontrovertible witness for the unity of the faith in the Church of his day, and the fact that the Gentile type of Christianity prevailed." Quoted by Canright in The Complete Testimony of the Early Fathers, Fleming H. Revell, 1916, pp. 24-25.

NOTE: At this early date, AD 140, the only major difference among Christians was concerning the millennium. At that time they had no disagreement in keeping Sunday, and as you will see, Justin says that was the day on which all Christians worshipped.

In chapter 67 of his first Apology, entitled, "Weekly Worship of the Christians," writing to the pagan emperor, Justin states :

"...we bless the Maker of all through His Son Jesus Christ, and through the Holy Ghost. And on the day called Sunday, all who live in cities or in the country gather together to one place, and the memoirs of the apostles or the writings of the prophets are read, as long as time permits; then, when the reader has ceased, the president verbally instructs, and exhorts to the imitation of these good things. Then we all rise together and pray, and, as we before said, when our prayer is ended, bread and wine and water are brought...But Sunday is the day on which we all hold our common assembly, because it is the first day on which God, having wrought the change in the darkness and matter, made the world; and Jesus Christ our Savior on the same day rose from the dead." The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol. 1, pp. 185-186 (emphasis added).

DIONYSIUS, BISHOP OF CORINTH IN GREECE, (AD 170)

Dionysius was Bishop of Corinth, the Church which Paul raised up and to which he gave the command about Sunday collections, in I Corinthians 16:1-2. He says:

"We passed this holy Lord's Day, in which we read your letter, from the constant reading of which we shall be able to draw admonition." Eusebius, Ecclesiastical History, Bk. 4, Chapt. 23 (emphasis added).

CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA, in Egypt, (AD 194)

Clement, writing around AD 194 says:

"He, in fulfillment of the precept, keeps the Lord's day when he abandons an evil disposition, and assumes that of the Gnostic, glorifying the Lord's resurrection in himself" Book 7, Chapter 12 (emphasis added).

IGNATIUS, the third bishop of Antioch, who died in AD 108, wrote:

"If, therefore, those who were brought up in the ancient order of things have come to the possession of a new hope, no longer observing the Sabbath, but living in the observance of the Lord's Day, on which also our life has sprung up again by Him... Let us therefore no longer keep the Sabbath after the Jewish manner, and rejoice in days of idleness; for 'he that does not work, let him not eat.'...let every friend of Christ keep the Lord's day as a festival, the resurrection-day, the queen and chief of all the days " "Epistle of Ignatius to the Magnesians," The Ante-Nicene Fathers, vol. 1, pp. 62-63 (emphasis added).

TERTULLIAN of Africa, wrote around AD 200:

In his Apology, Chapter 16, Tertullian says:

"We solemnize the day after Saturday in contradistinction to those who call this day their Sabbath, and devote it to ease and eating, deviating from the old Jewish customs, which they are now very ignorant of."

"Others, with greater regard to good manners, it must be confessed, suppose that the sun is the god of the Christian, because it is a well-known fact that we pray towards the east, or because we make Sunday a day of festivity" The Ante-Nicene Fathers, vol. 3, p. 123 (emphasis added).

NOTE: The early church explained why they prayed toward the east. It was because, "as the lightning which lighteneth from the east and is seen even to the west, so shall the coming of the Son of man be:" that by this we might know and understand that He will appear from the east suddenly" Ancient Syriac Documents, The Ante-Nicene Fathers, vol. 8, p. 668.

DO WE EVEN KNOW THE REAL SABBATH?

In 1582 Gregory XIII found a miscalculation in the calendar and decreed to drop October 5-14 and to drop 3 leap years in every century. In England 11 days (September 3-13) were dropped in 1752, in addition to other changes. (See Heresies Exposed, p. 167).

NEW LIGHT ON CEREMONIAL SABBATHS AND COLOSSIANS 2:16

An unbiased reading of Colossians 2:16 will show that this is talking about not just "ceremonial Sabbaths." The words "to n sabbaton" or "sabbath days"; are the same words translated "Sabbath day" in Exodus 20:8 in the Septuagint (the Jewish translation of the Old Testament into Greek).

Look at Paul's reasoning, "Let no one judge you regarding a,

- festival - yearly Sabbaths,
- a new moon - monthly Sabbaths,
- or a Sabbath day - weekly Sabbaths (or if you wish Sabbath days)"
- CHRIST, he goes on to say is the "Substance", these things were shadows.

When this passage is compared with Galatians 4:9 an obvious connection in Paul's teaching is revealed:

"But now that you have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how is it that you turn back again to the weak and worthless elemental things, to which you desire to be enslaved all over again? You observe days and months and seasons and years."

Verse 10 flatly states, "you observe..."

- days (weekly Sabbaths, corresponding to "Sabbath days in Col. 2)
- months (new moons, corresponding to "a new moon" in Col. 2)
- seasons (the 7 feasts, corresponding to "festivals" in Col. 2)

• and years (the sabbatical year and the 50th year of Jubilee)

Obviously Paul is clearly speaking about the observances of all Jewish holy day, including the Sabbath.

SABBATARIANS have long challenged, "Find one verse in the Bible that shows the day of worship has been changed from Sabbath to Sunday."

Well, that statement is part of building a straw man. It is not the issue. The New Testament makes that a moot point because it says it doesn't matter what day you worship on.

Romans 14:5

"One man regards one day above another, another regards every day alike. Let each man be fully convinced in his own mind."

Galatians 4:9-11 "But now that you have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how is it that you turn back again to the weak and worthless elemental things, to which you desire to be enslaved all over again? You observe days and months and seasons and years. I fear for you, that perhaps I have labored over you in vain."

Colossians 2:16-17 "Therefore let no one act as your judge in regard to food or drink or in respect to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath day--things which are a mere shadow of what is to come; but the substance belongs to Christ."

SABBATARIANS ASK FOR ONE TEXT IN THE BIBLE THAT COMMANDS SUNDAY WORSHIP, HERE IT IS:

LEVITICUS 23:5-11 - Look at verse 11: "And he shall wave the sheaf before the Lord for you to be accepted; on the day after the sabbath the priest shall wave it." The day after the Sabbath is Sunday.

Read on specifically looking at Leviticus 23:15 - "You shall also count for yourselves from the day after the sabbath, from the day when you brought in the sheaf of the wave offering; there shall be seven complete sabbaths. You shall count fifty days to the DAY AFTER THE SEVENTH SABBATH; then you shall present a new grain offering to the Lord." This is the Feast of Pentecost. It was one of the compulsory feasts of Israel.

Note on the day of Pentecost, a Sunday God's people were commanded to worship. God says, "On this same day you shall make a proclamation as well; you are to have a holy convocation. You shall do no laborious work. It is to be perpetual statute in all your dwelling places throughout your generations." Leviticus 23:21.

If you think this is only applying to "ceremonial" days, Leviticus 23 starts out talking about the weekly Sabbath (see Lev. 23:1-4). It is called an appointed time and a holy convocation, along with all the other feast days of Israel. No distinction is made by God between these holy days and the weekly Sabbath. He includes them as being equally holy. This would mean that under the Old Covenant the First Fruits Sunday and the Pentecost Sunday were as holy and sanctified as Saturday.

If you think this only applies to Israel, that's our point. The Ten Commandment Covenant, --the Old Covenant was made with Israel, and NOT with the Gentiles.

Look at Exodus 31:13, 16 and 17: "But as for you, speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'You shall surely observe My sabbaths; for this is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am the Lord who sanctifies you....So the sons of Israel shall observe the sabbath, to celebrate the sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between Me and the sons of Israel forever;..."

References for the 9 "moral" commandments reiterated in the New Testament:

1st - Worship God -

(53 times) Matthew 2:2; 2:8; 2:11; 4:9; 4:10; 14:33; 15:9; 28:9; 28:17, Mark 7:7, Luke 4:7; 4:8; 24:52, John 4:20,21,22(x2),23,24(x2); 9:38; 12:20, Acts 7:43; 8:27; 16:14; 17:23(x2); 18:7; 18:13; 19:27; 24:11, Romans 1:25; 12:1, 1 Corinthians 14:25, Philippians 3:3, Colossians 2:18, Hebrews 1:6; 9:1; 9:6; 10:2; 11:21, Revelation 4:10; 5:14; 7:11; 9:20; 11:1; 11:1

6; 14:7; 15:4; 19:4; 19:10; 22:8; 22:9

2nd - No Idolatry -

(20 times) Acts 15:20,29, Romans 1:25, 1 Corinthians 6:9; Chapter 8; 10:7,14; 12:2, 2 Corinthians 6:16, 1 Thessalonians 1:9, Galatians 5:20, Ephesians 5:5, Colossians 3:5, 1 Peter 4:3, 1 John 5:21, Revelation 2:14, 20; 9:20; 21:8; 22:15

3rd - No Profanity -

(4 times) Matthew 12:36, Ephesians 5:4, Romans 2:24, Revelation 16:9

5th - Honor Parents -

(6 times) Matthew 15:5, Matthew 19:19, Mark 7:10; 10:19, Luke 18:20, Ephesians 6:2

6th - Murder -

(7 times) Matthew 5:21; 19:18, Mark 10:19, Luke 18:20, Romans 1:29; 13:9, James 2:11

7th - Adultery -

(12 times) Matthew 5:27,28,32; 19:9,18, Mark 10:11,19, Luke 16:18; 18:20, Romans 13:9, James 2:11, 2 Peter 2:14

8th - Stealing -

(6 times) Matthew 19:18, Mark 10:19, Luke 18:20, Romans 2:21; 13:9, Ephesians 4:28

9th - Lying -

(4 times) Matthew 15:9; 19:18, Mark 10:19, Luke 18:20

10th - Don't Covet -

(9 times) Mark 7:22, Luke 12:15, Romans 1:29; 7:7; 13:9, Ephesians 5:3, Colossians 3:5, Hebrews 13:5, 2 Peter 2:14

Re: The Sabbath?, on: 2007/8/23 18:02

Ron asked

Quote:

-----why is it that the duty to keep the seventh day as the Sabbath is not mentioned once in the New Testament?

Well, by that time, sabbaths had been established in the law, and could be on any day of the week (as you find in the Colossian references).

But when the writer of Hebrews refers to God having rested on the seventh day, he is drawing on the earliest symbol of rest, and linking it to our spiritual rest in Christ, which is absolute. (Christ, when speaking of marriage, also referred to the earliest mention in scripture, which is a good way of tracing God's original intent or thought.)

Adam and Eve would not have had to work for their food, if they had obeyed God's one negative command. Instead, they ended up working, such that by the time Adam died, a few years before Noah was born, Lamech was so burdened, that he gave his first son the name 'Rest' (which I've wondered about... whether, if Adam had been still alive, he would have had the courage to do :-o).

So I do believe Jesus was saying that REST was made for the whole of mankind, not just the children of Israel.

Whoever said Jesus in John 4 was meaning salvation is for Jews only, I don't agree, as He said 'of the Jews', meaning, that salvation came through the Jews. Even in Jesus' day, a non-Jew could be circumcised and become Jewish...

Re:, on: 2007/8/23 18:53

Hi Martin, thank you for your message.

Please do take the time to read this, it is a bit long but I hope it will be a blessing to you, I am not trying to convince you of anything, because the convincing part is not my job but the Holy Spirit. I am just telling you what I believe. please be patient and do read all the way to the end.

About the two laws you will have to read all the other answers I have put a web link to it. if you do not find it ask me and I will put here again.

Martin, when God created the heavens and the earth, right there and then he decided that the seventh day was a special day to him and then he rested. Do you think God needed rest from his work? no. I don't think so.

Genesis 2:1-3

Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished.

And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done.

Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

It says that God Blessed and Sanctified it. Does it tell you that the Sabbath was important to him? it does to me.

To me whatever God blesses and whatever God sanctifies, I will make sure that I will be part of it because I want to be blessed and I want to be sanctified by God. The bible doesn't say that He sanctified it to anybody, to any nation, but it says that he did it to Himself. How I know that? because He rested in it, he participated in it, not because he needed rest but because he wanted us to know how important it is to Him.

Isn't it interesting that the first time the word blessed was used in the Bible is referring to Living Creatures, it says that God blessed them(Genesis 1:22). Then the word is used again when God blessed the creation of man.

Now what gets my attention is the fact that God had created the sun, the stars, the moon, the firmament, the Trees and a whole bunch of other things, but he did not bless any of them, but when he created the Sabbath not only he blessed it but he also Sanctified it. Not even Man received such honour to be blessed and be sanctified. Doesn't this tell you that somehow God wants us to read this and ponder seriously about it? it does me.....

Then quite some time passed by, then the Bible mentions Enoch. It says that "Enoch begot Methuselah, and that he walked with God for 300 years after that, and he was not, for God took him". It makes me think about the sort of relationship Enoch had with God, that God decided to take him to heaven. It doesn't say, but I am pretty sure that Enoch put himself in a position that God decided not only to Bless him but also to Sanctify him.

As you said yourself, it doesn't mention the fact that Abraham did keep the Sabbath, but it also doesn't say that he didn't. We can argue as much as we want about it, you can say that he did not and I say he did, we don't know, but I am sure that when Jesus comes back we will have a chance to ask directly to Abraham, but I am pretty sure he did keep the Sabbath.

One thing about Abraham gets my attention.

Genesis 17:01. " When Abram was ninety-nine years old, the Lord appeared to Abram and said to him, "I am Almighty G

od; walk before Me and be blameless. And I will make My covenant between Me and you, and will multiply you exceedingly".

The bible doesn't mention anything about any set of rules or laws that had been given to anybody or any people. How is Abraham supposed to know how to be blameless and how to walk before God? but he did, didn't he, because God confirmed the covenant with him.

Then in Genesis 26:01-05. What commandments and what laws is God talking about.

Then we have the story of Joseph and that follows the story of Moses and how God prepared Moses set them free and to be the guide of his people.

The Israelites were slaves, they were in bondage. And only after God had destroyed the Egyptians and Israel was safe on the other side of the red sea that God mentions the Sabbath again.

Exodus 16:23

((((note that it is a holy day unto the Lord, not unto the Israelites))))

Then he said to them, "This is what the LORD has said: 'Tomorrow is a Sabbath rest, a holy Sabbath to the LORD.

((((note that it is a holy day unto the Lord, not unto the Israelites))))

Bake what you will bake today, and boil what you will boil; and lay up for yourselves all that remains, to be kept until morning.' "

Here we have God reinstating his Holy Day. After he had seen his people in bondage for all those years, he provided a way for them to be set free.

Then Moses starts to explain to them that God will provide food for them, the Mana. and that He will provide for six days but the seventh day there shall be none.

Let's not lose sight that since the beginning God created and not only he blessed the seventh day(SABBATH) but he also sanctified it. So He is the((((Creator))). Then we only hear about the (sabbath or seventh day) after God had provided a way for his people to be free, which to me it means that only free people can keep His day. so He is the (((Liberator))), Then God promises them the Mana, He becomes our((((Provider))).

Then God writes the Ten Commandments. The Perfect Law, well you could not expect anything less for His is Perfect. To me the Ten Commandments from beginning to end talks about Love.

Firstly the Love from us towards him,
Secondly the Love towards our parents.
and Lastly the Love towards our fellow man.

If every nation on this earth were to abide by the ten commandments we would have heaven down here, Just think about it.....

In Exodus 20:8-11 It says...

Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10 But the seventh day is the sabbath

((((Here we know that the Sabbath is the seventh day, the same seventh day from creation))))

of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maid servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the

the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

It says here that God Rested on the Seventh day, and what did he do after that, He Hallowed it. How dare we say that it is just another day, a day with no more importance than any other day. Who are we to say that it is not holy?, God created the Sabbath and he blessed it, sanctified it and hallowed it.

His son Jesus Christ Kept the Sabbath, because otherwise when all the Pharisees and Scribes kept on asking why do you do these things on the Sabbath.

Matthew 12:12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

If the Sabbath was not important anymore what didn't Jesus just say that the Sabbath was just like any other day, pure and simple, and then we wouldn't be here talking about this. would we? but he didn't instead he said it is lawful to do good in the Sabbath.

The Other thing that I think I should mention is the fact that when Jesus was talking to his disciples about great tribulation. he said

Matthew 24:20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day.

Why would Jesus mention the Sabbath day. It does not make sense for him to say that if he would do away with God's Holy Day. I wonder how many people in this whole earth, do pray for our day of escape not be on a Sabbath, do you? have you ever prayed for that, asking God to provide a way so that we would not have to escape in his holy day?????

But one thing I have to say, and it is an opinion of mine, something that I have to say to you.

Even if Jesus said that the Sabbath is for Israel, which he did not and even if he had said that the Sabbath was not a requirement of the Law anymore. I would still keep it because there is a promise to those who keep the Sabbath in Isaiah 56:1-8. Isaiah 56:1-8 Which is directed to us Gentiles....

Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed. 2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil. 3 Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree. 4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant; 5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off. 6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant; 7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people. 8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.

After reading this passage, I have decided that if by keeping the Sabbath I will be granted a place in God's house, a place within his walls and a name which will be better than the names of sons and daughters and this name will be everlasting.

In Revelation 3:12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

See the similarities in these two passages?

I get sometimes upset that whenever you talk about the Sabbath, people tend to think that we think that by keeping the sabbath makes us right with God. I am here to tell you that, there is only one Name in which I am saved, Jesus Christ, and it is through his blood, shed in the Cross on that dreadful day, where God had to bruise his only son as an atonement for our sins. I also believe that without Jesus we have nothing, we have nothing to do with the father. But Jesus said if you love me you keep my commandments. Jesus did not come here to change the law but to fulfill it. And he also said that not a letter would be taken away of the law of Love, the ten commandments.

The Pharisees with their man made laws made the Sabbath such a burden that the day that God had made for our delight became a cross to bear, and that is why Jesus was so harsh on them. The Jews thought that salvation was only for Israel and they thought that any foreigner living with them were lost anyway and they had them doing all the chores that according to their law was forbidden, but by doing this they were breaking the law.

I want you to think that by keeping the Sabbath, I acknowledge God as my creator, by accepting the sacrifice of his son for me, I acknowledge him as my liberator or saviour, he sets me free from bondage, because I am free to keep the Sabbath nobody is going to tell me that I have to work on the Sabbath, I am free I tell them that I do not work on that day, because my God demands from me to keep it holy. And by trusting that God will somehow give me double portion during the week so I don't have to work on the Sabbath, I acknowledge him as my provider.

May the Holy Spirit give us the wisdom to search God's word and be blessed. Jesus Christ is Lord today and forever.

Re: - posted by InTheLight (), on: 2007/8/23 20:14

Quote:

-----So I do believe Jesus was saying that REST was made for the whole of mankind, not just the children of Israel.

Yes, and the Lord Jesus Christ Himself is that rest. Here's something from Watchman Nee on the subject...

Everything in the Old Testament is a shadow of the coming good things (Heb. 10:1). Like all other types in the Old Testament, the Sabbath which God gave man has its spiritual significance. God created man on the sixth day and rested on the seventh day. As soon as man was created, he did not enter into work but into God's rest. God worked six days and then rested one day. But when man came, there were not six days followed by one day, but one day followed by six days. Man rested first and then worked. This is the principle of the gospel. The Sabbath is a type of the gospel. Salvation comes first; work comes later. First we have life; then we have the walk. Rest comes before the work and the walk. This is the gospel. God shows us that He has already prepared the rest of redemption. After we enter into it, we work. Thank God, we work because we first have rested.

The significance of the Sabbath is that man stops his work and enters into God's rest. For man to enter God's rest means that man does not do his own work but instead accepts God's work. Therefore, it is a great sin to break the Sabbath. If you work when God asks you not to work, you have rejected God's rest.

Breaking the Sabbath is like Moses smiting the rock with the rod. God commanded Moses to "speak to the rock before their eyes that it may yield its water" (Num. 20:8). God did not ask him to smite the rock with the rod. The rock should not have been smitten a second time; it had already been smitten once (Exo. 17:1-6). The work had already been done, and he should not have tried to do it again. Doing anything again means to overthrow the accomplished work. Moses should have obeyed God's word and commanded the rock to yield the water. Smiting the rock a second time meant that he was denying God's first work. Moses disobeyed God's command. As a result, he could not enter the land of Canaan (Num. 20:7-12).

-from Collected Works of Watchman Nee, The (Set 3) Vol. 48: Messages for Building Up New Believers (1)

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/23 21:56

Online! Re: my thoughts about sabbath

"A sign between Me and them."

Eze 20: 12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them.

What is the sign between the Christian and God and what makes a Christian. That we might know the Lord who is our sanctification. 1Corinthians 1:29-31 That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, ((((((who of God is made unto us)))))) wisdom, and righteousness, and (((((sanctification,)))))) and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

Is this not our Sabbath to know that Jesus Christ is God and He is our sanctification.

Christ is our Sabbath and in keeping every day as the day of the Lord in our lives are we not keeping the Sabbath that God intended, sanctified and being sanctifies and will be sanctified even though The Sabbaths of God, it was for Israel alone.

Is Christ not the sign between the Body of Christ His Church and God that He is our sanctification and much, much more, our all.

Israel: Eze 20:12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I the LORD that sanctify them.

Christians: Galatians 2:18-21 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

Don't dig up the old sabbath, for Christ is our new Sabbath and we live, "yet not us (added), but Christ liveth in us (added): and the life which we (added) now live in the flesh we (added) live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved us (added), and gave himself for us (added). I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

(added) for emphasis of Keeping the Sabbath to the Body of Christ His Church. He has become and is our Sabbath and our sanctification and our all in all. Not just a day for keeping the old Law which we are not even a part of anymore.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/8/24 4:45

Hello Christinyou and Inthelight brothers.

I think that this is going to be the fourth or fifth time that I ask any of you to comment on these texts. So I will try once more maybe this time you can comment on them.

---First text is in Isaiah 56. Keep in mind that the text is talking about salvation for the Gentiles. I think that God is promising something really special to those who keep the Sabbath or am I wrong?

---Second text is found in Isaiah 66 22-23.

Keep in mind the part that says," and all flesh".

It seems to me that establishes the fact that it is not just for Israel, Although the apostle Paul says that we are all part of the same tree in Romans 11 09-36.

----The Third text is in Mark 15 33-47, 16 01-08,
Keep in mind that these people were Christ's Followers and pay attention to the first verse of chapter 16.

----The Last text is found in Matthew 24 15-28,
pay attention to verse 20. I think that there is no one, not one of us, that is doing what Jesus asked us to do in this verse. I can understand why Jesus would mention "pregnant mothers", and also that their "flight should not be in the winter or on the Sabbath " because it is bad news if we have to run away during this time. But he also asked us to pray so that we would not have to run away on the Sabbath. What would be the purpose of this if not to show us that this day - the Sabbath - is a special day and we should keep it holy????

In Christ and in Christ alone...

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/24 16:50

This is what Isaiah 56 is about?

Exodus 31:13-18 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctify you. Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed. And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

The sabbath is a sign between God and Israel forever. We are not the Children of Israel we are the Children of God, by birth, Christ Jesus. Israel is not born again and never will be. Only those that are in this dispensation are born again and when the ends the earthly reign of Israel will take place.

If we are Children of God who is sign of our eternal Life in Christ Jesus. It is not a day, it is a person. We can make the sabbath day any day we want, but it is not the sign of our salvation or to receive any blessing because of it. It is a day for Israel and they receive their blessings from keeping it and making it Holy. The Christ in us is Holy, and keeping a sabbath day to Him makes us no more Holy. When we were born again we received the whole bucket, that is the Life of Christ, a new Spirit in Christ Jesus, the Holy Spirit teacher of Christ, Grace, baptism into one Body, His Body, not water, 1Cr 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Gentiles, whether bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit: all the blessings of God in Christ Jesus in Heavenly Places, faith and all that pertains to rest peace and Godliness. We have it all and trying to make a Day, more important than having Christ in us for our blessings is hypocrisy, either Christ is our all including our Sabbath or we are making The Word of God not correct.

Hebrews 4:1-16 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest. Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that

hat is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do. Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Not a Sabbath Day, but a throne of Grace, in Him, Jesus Christ we receive and obtain mercy and find Grace to help in time of need. No blessings in keeping the Sabbath. All blessings are only in Christ Jesus our Lord.

We enter Jesus Christ who is our Sabbath, and boldly, attaining our rest in Him, not in a day or any other work, for His Work is done, finished and we are to boldly enter in. Jesus Christ is our Sabbath Day and Rest, and He is our very Life and Spirit and our all in all.

Enter into Him, not the synagog on the Sabbath day.

This is what most miss in Matt: 24: Luke 24:25-26 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into His glory?

Jhn 14:27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid

Jhn 20:21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace unto you: as Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: The Sabbath?, on: 2007/8/24 17:02

Hi Phillip,

I realise I haven't challenged you on this point before because I had no idea what a big deal it is in the US (and maybe other places), but I can't not comment here and now. (I've also replied in more detail in the Gentile Tribulation Question thread, p8.)

You said:

Quote:

-----Israel is not born again and never will be.

Two big questions leap out from this statement.

Surely, 'Israel' was originally a person, Jacob, to whom God gave a new name, and this resonates with what happens to any who believe in Jesus Christ, whether Jew or Gentile... and, the first Christians were of Israelite descent... so how can you say they were not or cannot be born again?

The second question follows from a statement of Paul's to the Ephesians, 2:12 that at that time you were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world.

Surely it is not possible to read that verse, without concluding that now these (and all future) gentile believers are included in the commonwealth of Israel?

If this is a new thought to you, please tell me.

Re: The Sabbath?, on: 2007/8/24 17:26

Hi jayme,

I looked at the scriptures you asked in your last post, and would explain them this way: that Isaiah 56 looks forward to the time when the New Covenant has been established, and in ch 66, he (Isaiah) not fully understanding the changes which will occur (such as us being sanctified by the washing of water by the word, and the Holy Spirit), refers to Sabbaths and New Moons because the people understand these are special times of honour to God for which they would expect to prepare, and rituals they would obey.

Under the New Covenant though, our time of preparation is initially through repentance, followed by walking in newness of life in the terms laid out in Romans 6 and elsewhere - such as Colossians 2, and Romans 14, which both cover the abolition of the Old Covenant laws and our responses to that, from different angles.

The reference in Mark, brings out the spiritual significance of Jesus' death being on the same weekend as a Passover. Nor was it any ordinary Passover, but one in a jubilee year (I believe) which is year 50 in a 50 year cycle - an extra whole year off work - symbolising the liberty with which we have been set free by Christ.

Then, the day of Pentecost was 50 days after His resurrection, highlighting the same truth again.

I think if you read Galatians with the question of law-keeping in mind, you begin to understand why it became so important for the apostles to draw a clear line in the sand so that Jewish Christians learned to abandon those old rituals.... and this was to stop them thinking that they had any part of their salvation, through keeping the old laws.

Now, we are all bound by the royal law (love) to which we are enabled by the Holy Spirit shed in our hearts (Romans 5) and obedience to faith in Christ. Of course, much more could be said on this last point.

But I want to comment on your text from Matthew. I've always understood this to be Jesus' acknowledgement that there would be Jews\Israelites who would not receive the gospel, rather than that He was endorsing the keeping of sabbaths. Also, Young's Literal Translation, which is very strict on its use of 'the' 'an' or 'a' uses the indefinite article.

Matthew 24:20

and pray ye that your flight may not be in winter, nor on a sabbath;

One of the remarkable things about Judaism, is that forms of it are still being practised, including, of course, the keeping of sabbaths.

However, this is not a *requirement* for the Church, we believe.

Re:, on: 2007/8/25 20:41

Hi Dorcas, thank you very much for your reply.

I would like you to allow me to comment and ask you a couple of things.

You Wrote: " he (Isaiah) not fully understanding the changes which will occur (such as us being sanctified by the washing of water by the word, and the Holy Spirit), refers to Sabbaths and New Moons because the people understand these are special times of honour to God for which they would expect to prepare, and rituals they would obey."

Did I understand you right? if not please tell me.

Are you saying that the prophet Isaiah, The one that God revelead all about the coming of the Messiah, the porpose of His coming, how he would die crushed by his own Father as an atonement for our sins and that he would bring salvation not only to Israel but to the us, the Gentiles. The Same prophet that talked of the new heavens and the new earth. And he also mentioned the fact that in that new earth all flessah from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to an other will come to worship before the Almighty God.

Are you saying that Isaiah did not fully understand the changes that would occur because of the coming of the Messiah?

did I understand you correctly, when you said about Sabbaths and new moons as being rituals people would obey. Correct me if I am wrong but isn't Isaiah talking about the new heaven's and the new earth?

If I understand correctly, and by that I mean, reading this passage and interpreting this grammatically. This is what I read here.

In the new heavens and the new earth, when we the saints will be in heaven, we, (all flesh) will, from one Sabbath to another, gather to worship God. Does that sound right? I think Isaiah is talking about the same new heavens and new earth that is mentioned in revelation 21:01.

You all talk about the Ten commandments as something that is no longer valid. When God gave the Law to Moses it was put inside the ark of the covenant, Am I right?

Let me ask you something, if Jesus did away with the Ten Commandments, how come in Revelation 11:19 talks about the ark of the covenant right inside God's Temple? Makes me wonder.....

The other thing about your comment on Matthew 24:20, Jesus is talking to his disciples about the events that will take place in the last days. right? Ok. I don't think he is talking about rituals, or different types of religion practiced back then.

He goes on saying, " But woe to those who are pregnant and to those with nursing babies in those days". And He says pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath. I do understand Jesus' Concern about women feeding their babies, how difficult it will be for them in those days, and also the Winter, because this will be times never experienced before, because he says that if those days were not shortened, no flesh would survive, (verses 22). what I don't understand is that fact that Jesus wants us to pray so that we don't have to flee on the Sabbath, it doesn't make sense if he did not really care about the keeping of the sabbath, does it?

This is how I see it. The prophet Isaiah left us real clues about what was coming regarding the coming of the Messiah, how the Sabbath was important to God, he also knew that in heaven we will still keep the Sabbath holy, and by that I mean, all flesh will gather to praise the Lord. He also said regarding the coming of the Messiah for the Gentiles (Isaiah 56:01-08) that those who keep from defiling God's Sabbath, Would receive an amazing blessing, he says, to those I will give in my house and within My walls a place and a name better than that of sons and daughters. I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off. this is the same promise that Jesus promised to those who belong to the faithful church. Revelation 3:07-13.

Jesus is mentioned uncountable times preaching in the synagogues on the Sabbath, in fact he only preached in the synagogues on the Sabbath, the bible never mentions any other day.

The apostle Paul did the same, it says that he reasoned with them for three sabbaths. Another interesting thing is the fact that Paul was never questioned by the people that persecuted him about breaking the sabbaths, I wonder why? that is because he kept the Sabbath.

I think that Jesus mentioned that fact that we should pray so that we don't have to flee on the sabbath because the sabbath is something really important to his father and he also wants to keep it holy. I also think that we should keep the sabbath because it is a rehearsal of this to come in heaven. Isaiah said that we will be gathering every sabbath to worship God, and I want to start practicing for that here and now.

Please, do read these passages again, your opinion is important to me and do please reply.

May God give us the desire to know him and understand his will in our lives.

Re:, on: 2007/8/25 21:22

Hi Christinyou. Thank you again for your reply.

Let me ask you something, do think that israel is still under the law? by that I mean should they still keep the sabbath? the way you talk about it I understand that the sabbath was made for israel and they have to keep but we don't? do I understand you correctly?

There is just one thing though, the apostle Paul says that we are grafted in one root, Christ is our root and us(gentiles) and Israel were share one root. I think if this is the case, then we all share one God, we have one Christ in which we are saved and also under the same Law. The ten commandments are laws of Love between God, us and our fellow man, the law that the Apostle talks about in colossians 2:16 is the law that moes wrote and that is why the apostle paul refers to it as the hand writing of requirements that was against us, which was the law that we had to obey should we sin, this law was nailed to the cross because Jesus is our sacrifice we no longer need to sacrifice a sheep for atonment for our sins.

you talk about the idea of anyday, anyday will do. Well there is just one problem with that. When Abel offered a sacrifice to God he was doing what God had commanded him to do, I believe. But Cain decided that he would do his way, he was going to offer God the best he had, but that wasn't what God wanted. and God goes on saying. Genesis 4:7-8 if you do well, will you not be accepted? and if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. and its desire is for you, but you should rule over it. I think that God wants us to worship him in a way that he wants us to do, not the other way around....

Regarding to Hebrews 4:1-16. the last part of the text.

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

Note that the whole verse is in the past tense. as God rested on the seventh day I can only enter his rest, by doing exactly what he did, He stopped his work and He rested.

For God so loved me that he gave his only begotten son to die for me. And only through him I have eternal life.

Re: - posted by Lkid, on: 2007/8/26 0:20

jayme,
please reread the post from sermon index moderator. Its long but worth the read. Please PRAY about this.

L

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/8/26 0:56

If the 10 Commandments are not still in effect today-as most people in this thread seem to believe-then why does the Apostle Paul, in the Book of Ephesians say:

Ephesians 6: Honour thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment with promise;)³ That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth

Paul directly told them to keep Exodus 20:12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee

Notice this, the SAME PROMISE OF LONG LIFE made all the way back in the Old Testament in the 10 Commandments is CLEARLY the same promise STILL IN EFFECT TODAY in 2007, even as Paul says in the New Testament.

Now, the question is, if the 10 Commandments are no longer in effect, why does Paul tell them directly to keep this 5th Commandment?

Re:, on: 2007/8/26 19:26

Hi Lkid, thank you for your message.

I have read and reread all the messages here not only once, and believe you me that when I read them I do pray that the Holy Spirit will open my heart and mind for the word of God.

A lot of people, when you mention about the Ten Commandments, they seem to disagree among themselves. Some say that the law is still valid for Israel but not for us the Gentiles. Some say that Jesus did away with the Ten commandments for good, but I have a problem with that because, Jesus said, If you love me you keep my commandments.

John 14:21-24 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. 22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

I don't think Jesus could have been any clearer than this. If you love me you will keep my commandments, and what I say, is not me saying but the Father who sent me has said. Jesus never said about giving any new law, He came to show us that everything He did or said was just a repetition of what God had commanded us to do.

Matthew 5:16-19 16 "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven. 17 "Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. 18 "For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled. 19 "Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

I think that Jesus is quite clear when he said that nothing from the law of the prophets should change, Note that Jesus said first heaven and earth will pass away then the fulfilment of the law. To Me The commandments of God is as Holy now as it was then, also it is a source of wisdom now as it was then as well. Read in Proverbs what it says about his commandments.

Proverbs 2:1-11 Proverbs 2:1 My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee; 2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding; 3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding; 4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures; 5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God. 6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding. 7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly. 8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints. 9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path. 10 When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul; 11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee.

1 John 2:1-7 My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. 2 And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world. 3 Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. 4 He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5 But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him. 6 He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked. 7 Brethren, I write no new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you heard from the beginning.

I could go on giving you passages that talk about the keeping of his commandments forever, because all through the Bible, we see the God's commandments holy, they are righteousness, they are light they are wisdom, etc.....

Look what the apostle Paul says,

1 Corinthians 7:19 19 Circumcision is nothing and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God is what matters.

This is something for you to think about.

Luke 1:5-6 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah

h. His wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. 6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

we see that Luke is talking about two laws here. the commandments and the ordinances of the Lord. The Commandments are the Law of God, we have to obey them, the Law that we have to live by them, now should we break any of these laws then we would go to the Ordinances to cleanse us from our sin, which was all the rituals the Israel had to do, Because they were shadows of what was to come, The Messiah.

Now lets read

Colossians 2:13-17 And you, being dead in your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made alive together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses, 14 having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. 15 Having disarmed principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it. 16 So let no one judge you in food or in drink, or regarding a festival or a new moon or sabbaths, 17 which are a shadow of things to come, but the substance is of Christ.

When Christ offered himself as propitiation for us, all the law of the ordinances then were nailed to the cross. These laws were against us, and since Christ is our priest, we do not need to offer sacrifices anymore, because the law regarding to this ceremony was nailed to the cross.

Please do reply and comment on the verses that I have just mentioned to you. I would like to know how you understand them.

Also I would like to know if you have any comments on these texts. what do you make of them.

May God bless us in your search of the Truth

Re: - posted by roadsign (), on: 2007/8/26 19:46

There may be something helpful here. (<http://www.quiteexcellent.com/thewayback.net/articles/ENTERING/title.htm>) Entering the Place of Rest

It is about the Sabbath Rest, and includes my own discoveries of its Old Covenant implications and then its New Covenant meaning for my life.

Yes, we must observe the fifth commandment. Christ leads us into the real experience of it, not just its shadow.

Diane

Re: - posted by PaulWest (), on: 2007/8/26 20:06

When a believer walks in the Spirit, he fulfills all 10 Commandments, under the law of grace written now in his heart and no longer on cold stone tablets. Paul indeed told the Ephesians to honor their parents, and he was speaking of what is naturally accomplished in the Spirit. The question, therefore, is not the 10 Commandments or sabbath attending being in effect for the Christian believer, but whether or not the believer is walking in the Spirit.

When you walk in the Spirit you walk in the law of grace, and God sees absolute fulfillment in the inward parts by faith and the blood of Christ cleanses us from all sin like an ever-flowing fountain streaming from heaven to earth. Being already set free from the bondsman, it is our utmost delight to *want* to keep obeying the law written on our hearts! That is if we have tasted and seen that the Lord is good. It is our delight! Freedom is as simple as it sounds -- we are free and empowered to love God and our neighbors with unfeigned love! The law of the Spirit of grace, remember, is encapsulated in two: Love God and love your neighbor as yourself. The in-dwelling power of the Holy Spirit enables the believer to do this very thing which couldn't be fulfilled by even the most flawless, law-abiding Old Testament saint. No amount of good at sacrifices could do this; but Christ has fulfilled the law and now tabernacles within man. We are totally free to live and have our beings and delight in continually fulfilling that which has already been fulfilled, and that which all the sacrificial Law of Moses was but a mere foreshadowing of.

Brother Paul

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/8/26 20:31

"The question, therefore, is not the 10 Commandments being in effect for the Christian believer, but whether or not the believer is walking in the Spirit."

That is just it, you have some who claim they walk in the Spirit, but they declare the 10 Commandments to be null & void .

(That is who my last post was too)

Jesus received the Spirit, and no doubtly walked in the Spirit, but he still honored the 10 Commandments, including of course the Sabbath-in which the very first time Jesus Christ preached was on the Sabbath.

Re: - posted by PaulWest (), on: 2007/8/26 20:45

Quote:

-----That is just it, you have some who **claim** they walk in the Spirit, but they declare the 10 Commandments to be null & void.

Are the 10 Commandments null and void? The 10 Commandments are written on the heart of the born-again believer, and when he walks in the Spirit, he is empowered to keep them. You find one, true and genuine Spirit-indwelt believer who breaks the 10 Commandments. Find me a Spirit-walker who tells lies by nature, or steals, or commits adultery or desecrates the Lord's day or dishonors his parents. But that's just the tip of the iceberg! The Spirit-walker also hates dirty thoughts and greed and jealousy, and endeavors to maintain truth in the inward parts, something the 10 Commandments do not touch. You won't find someone breaking the 10 Commandments outwardly when they walk the Holy Spirit, and you won't find them transgressing inwardly either, for they are now under a **new law** -- the law of grace. And it is their hearts delighted to obey it.

Quote:

-----Jesus received the Spirit, and no doubtly walked in the Spirit, but he still honored the 10 Commandments, including of course the Sabbath-in which the very first time Jesus Christ preached was on the Sabbath.

Sure, and everyone else will do the same if they are filled with the same Holy Spirit Jesus was. I delight in fellowshiping with my brethren on the Lord's day, I delight in cheerfully giving tithes, though not out of **law**, as though a curse will befall me if I miss church, but rather I am compelled in the Holy Spirit to continue by the grace of God.

Brother Paul

Re: sabbath - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/8/26 21:55

It seems that you, already had your answer and your mind made up about the ten commandments, before you asked the Question. I believe that the law of life in Christ is so far above the commandments, that I no longer need them as a guide. For if I truly have the love of God in my heart, what harm could I do to anyone. As for the Sabbath Jesus said that the sabbath was given to man so he could rest from his labour, in Christ every minute is a rest and a holy one before God. The secret is in Him, the scriptures are about him, let's get caught up in Jesus and his great salvation, not points of the law. Love Thomasm

Re: - posted by Lkid, on: 2007/8/27 0:44

Gos said that he would write His laws on the tablets of our hearts. Now i am saved, and the Holy Spirit has indwelt me. Do you judge me? His laws are written on my heart. Its not a heart of stone any longer but a heart of flesh. I've died to my old life and am a new creation. The Spirit has not given me the guidance to observe the sabbath as one of those law s.

I've been in prayer, i've been in the Word. Did the Spirit forget about me, and the others who don't observe the sabbath. No, we must not have prayed hard enough i guess? Our church taught differently so God left us in that sin?

Jesus says that there is only one work that is required, what is it?

In your desire to love God with all your heart, soul... would you eat meat which has been sacrificed to an idol?

Re:, on: 2007/8/27 7:41

Hi Lkid. I am not sure if you misunderstood me but you sure let off some steem.

I am not sure where you read in my last message to you that led you to the conclusion that I Judged you!!!!

Here are your words,

please reread the post from sermon index moderator. Its long but worth the read. Please PRAY about this.

I went back to my message and could not find anything that would led you to such conclusions. All I did was to give yo u bible texts that proves to Me(myself) that I should still keep his commandments.

I did go back to the moderator message and it is very easy to take one verse here and other there put them together a nd Voila, it says whatever you want it to say. And that is why most of the times I want to give you a verse I try to include t he whole idea, what is that verse saying in the context of the chapter.

I have not judged you, I have not said that you have not prayed hard enough, and I have not said or make any comment s on God's leaving anybody or any church in sin. These are your words.

I do not want this forum to turn into personal arguments, it was not the intention. I am not interested in opinions, I am i nterested in what the bible says.

by the Way I do know what is required of me to be saved. I have recognised Jesus as my only saviour, I do recognise him as the son of God and that only through him, and by him I am saved. And I was baptized in his name, dying to the ol d me and I was born again in his name. I love Jesus and Jesus taught us how to love him.

Jesus said if you love me, you will keep my commandments.

I want to say that we should keep the Ten Commandments because that is the Law of God. In God there is no shadow o f change, he is always the same, today, tomorrow and yesterday. He doesn't change.

what this, eating meat sacrificed to idols, is all about?

I am not here to offend anybody, and if at any point I did so, please do forgive me.

jayme

Re:, on: 2007/8/27 8:03

Hi there Thomasm.

I totally agree with you. Jesus is not only our everything but he is the only thing we have, without him, we have no part with the Father. We have to obey all his teachings, oh, wait a minute, not really his but the Father's, for in

John 14:21-24 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. 22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

Is Jesus saying that what he is saying is not really him saying but What the Father who sent him said. Interesting.....

So should I keep God's Commands, or should I keep Jesus Commands. Hang on, I think that Jesus just said that the words he says isn't his but from the Father Who sent him. So is he saying that his word is the same words as the Father? ??

Jesus said that the Sabbath was given to men, but as with everything else God gives to men, men still won't accept it, they will not be subject to it. Just like when God gave his son to men, men refused him, denied him, and tried to do away with him. Is Jesus my rest, He sure is, my salvation rests on him and in him alone.

but look what the Apostle Paul had to say about entering his rest.

Hebrews 4:6-10 Since therefore it remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience, 7 again He designates a certain day, saying in David, "Today," after such a long time, as it has been said: "Today, if you will hear His voice, Do not harden your hearts." 8 For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day. 9 There remains therefore a rest for the people of God. 10 For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His.

The secret is in him, the scriptures are about him, let's get caught up in Jesus and his greater salvation, and also let's keep his commandments for this is how we show him that we love him and that we have entered his rest.

with much love, Jayme

Re: - posted by PaulWest (), on: 2007/8/27 8:57

Quote:

-----The Spirit has not given me the guidance to observe the sabbath as one of those laws.

What is your definition of "sabbath observance"? If you mean not kindling a fire in your dwelling place or gathering sticks from sun up to sundown on Saturday, then I agree with you. I don't keep the Jewish sabbath either. And, no, I do not judge you. Your idea of "sabbath observance" seems to be related to the letter of the law, or the OT sabbath in which God said He would kill the Jew who failed to keep it. This is not the same sabbath for the believer in Christ Jesus. We are not judged according to what we eat or drink or in respect to holyday observances or new moons or the sabbaths with all the rules and rituals and rites, for all these things were but a shadow for that which which is Spiritual reality now for the life surrendered in Christ.

(edit) - Second paragraph deleted by author on account of not being conducive to general edification. Thanks!
Brother Paul

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/8/27 9:04

when we have been blessed to truly behold Christ (the Sum of all spiritual things), then we will never again give prominence to the very shadows that point to Him.

Re: - posted by Lkid, on: 2007/8/27 11:45

quote:

by PaulWest on 2007/8/27 5:57:53

Quote:

by PaulWest on 2007/8/27 5:57:53

Quote:

The Spirit has not given me the guidance to observe the sabbath as one of those laws.

What is your definition of "sabbath observance"? If you mean not kindling a fire in your dwelling place or gathering sticks from sun up to sundown on Saturday, then I agree with you. I don't keep the Jewish sabbath either. And, no, I do not judge you. Your idea of "sabbath observance" seems to be related to the letter of the law, or the OT sabbath in which God said He would kill the Jew who failed to keep it. This is not the same sabbath for the believer in Christ Jesus. We are not judged according to what we eat or drink or in respect to holyday observances or new moons or the sabbaths with all the rules and rituals and rites, for all these things were but a shadow for that which which is Spiritual reality now for the life surrendered in Christ.

This was my point. Sorry if i sound heated. I am not angry. .

Rom 14

"Let not him who eats despise him who does not eat, and let not him who does not eat judge him who eats; for God has received him. Who are you to judge another's servant? To his own master he stands or falls. Indeed, he will be made to stand, for God is able to make him stand. One person esteems one day above another; another (((esteems every day alike))). Let each be fully convinced in his own mind. He who observes the day, observes it to the Lord; and he who does not observe the day, to the Lord he does not observe it. He who eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives God thanks; and he who does not eat, to the Lord he does not eat, and gives God thanks.

James 2:12 "So speak and so do as those who will be judged by the law of liberty."

1 Cor 10:29-

"Conscience," I say, not your own, but that of the other. For why is my liberty judged by another man's conscience? But if I partake with thanks, why am I evil spoken of for the food over which I give thanks? Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or (((whatever you do))), do all to the glory of God.

Re: - posted by MSeaman (), on: 2007/8/27 12:32

Are you still debating this? :-)

I don't think any of you will convince the other side to change their minds. Why not just agree to disagree?

Re:, on: 2007/8/27 19:01

Hi Brother Paul, Thank you for your reply.

you said: The Spirit has not given me the guidance to observe the sabbath as one of those laws.

Are you talking about the Holy Spirit? if you are, then Am I to think that God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit are three different entities not in accordance with each other?

I believe in the Trinity, God Gave me a command, The Ten Commandments, you might say that He gave it to the Israelites, Well God called Israel to be his people and through Jesus, as the apostle Paul says, Israel and the Gentiles are Grafted in the same Root. So we in fact, are one Body.

I know I keep repeating the same text but here it goes again.

John 14:21-24 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. 22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

Well it tells me that Jesus was doing exactly what the Father told him to do.

You asked me what is my definition of Sabbath Observance. Well I am afraid I do not have a definition because it is not my place to come up with one, but in his word God make very clear how he wants us to keep his commandments. The problem is that all through out the history of Israel we read how they were defiling his commandment, by either worshipping other gods or breaking the law of the Sabbath. they were a rebellious people, then God would punish them to bring them back to him. if you read Isaiah, you will see how much emphasis Isaiah puts on the Sabbath.

The Sabbath is such a blessing, it is not a burden as a lot of people seem to think. it is a day that I separated to acknowledge that God is my Creator, is a day where I do get together with likeminded people to have fellowship with him. and on that day, by the way it start Friday Sunset to Saturday Sunset, not Saturday Sunrise to Saturday Sunset. Some people say that I have Christ in my heart everyday, not only on the Sabbath, but I also have Christ in my mind and in my heart every day of the week, but in the Sabbath, I stop everything I normally do during the week, I prepare myself in a way that can dedicate that day exclusively for my God. it is a day that I will not worry about anything else but worship my Creator, my Provider and Saviour. That is how I keep my Sabbath.

You know, you mentioned the story of that man that was killed because he was gathering wood on the Sabbath. I ask you, On the day that everybody will stand before God's Judgement, This man will say, How come You being the righteous One, the loving One, the One that never lies, the One who is fair and just, ordered me to be killed for gathering some wood so that I could keep myself warm or cook something for my family to eat. But then changed your mind and decided that the sabbath wasn't really that important to you. and from then on it was fine for everybody to do whatever they wanted on your holy day, Now was it fair what you did to me??????

I think that on that day, God will show that He is fair, Just and Righteous and there won't be anybody that will be able to use any excuse or make any accusations that He is unfair. You know why?? because He is all of that and he measures all of us with the same measurements. He does not change, he is One then, the same now and always. In God there is no shadow of change.

James 1:17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shadow of turning.

God bless us all....

God is my creator, Jesus my Saviour and the Holy Spirit is the one who reveals salvation and opens the doors of the heavens so that Jesus can go in.....

Re: - posted by PaulWest (), on: 2007/8/27 19:31

Hi Jayme. I did not say this:

Quote:

-----The Spirit has not given me the guidance to observe the sabbath as one of those laws.

Lkid did. I was quoting him. Just wanted to clear that up, brother.

Now, in light of your mistaken attribution, I don't know what to make of your post. I think it was intended for another person, as I am in agreement with the meat of what you wrote!

Lord bless you,

Brother Paul

(edit) - To further avoid any confusion (I can see now how you mistook our posts), I quoted the whole paragraph from Lkid's post at the bottom of this page. You'll have to go back a little bit to find it. Thanks!

Quote:
-----Gos said that he would write His laws on the tablets of our hearts. Now i am saved, and the Holy Spirit has indwelt me. Do you judge me? His laws are written on my heart. Its not a heart of stone any longer but a heart of flesh. I've died to my old life and am a new creation. **The Spirit has not given me the guidance to observe the sabbath as one of those laws.**

Re:, on: 2007/8/27 19:42

Hi there Melissa,

I am a Sabbath keeper. When I started this forum, it wasn't my intention to convince anybody, because this is not my job, the convincing part is the job of the Holy Spirit.

As a believer, I want to share with everybody here why I believe that it is important to keep God's holy day holy. That is my duty to tell what I once was told and I do this because I want to tell people what a blessing is to keep the Sabbath. I have had moments in my life where I didn't think that the Sabbath was that important and during that time I never felt the peace that I feel now. Sometimes people tell us that something tastes good, but we have to try it so that we can say for ourselves what that something really tastes like. People say well I can do that any day of the week and that is fine, but if you are going to consider this, why not do exactly the way God commanded. In the beginning God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it. I believe that Adam and Eve had a face to face relationship with God, if God blessed the sabbath and sanctified it, and rested on that day, I am sure that Adam and Eve enjoyed the blessing of resting in this day.

The fact that we agree or disagree is pretty obvious, but what I am interested is how we all can use the bible as our authority and still come up with different doctrines. One thing is a fact, we can't all be right!!!! I am not saying that I am right, although I believe I am. I am not saying you are right, because you could be. But as I said before, we can't both be right.

And that is why I want to know what you believe and also I want to express what I believe....

God bless us all for trying to understand his word.....

Re: - posted by Warrior4Jah (), on: 2007/8/27 19:59

Dear Jayme!

Quote:
-----You wrote:
You know, you mentioned the story of that man that was killed because he was gathering wood on the Sabbath. I ask you, On the day that everybody will stand before God's Judgment, This man will say, How come You being the righteous One, the loving One, the One that never lies, the One who is fair and just, ordered me to be killed for gathering some wood so that I could keep myself warm or cook something for my family to eat. But then changed your mind and decided that the sabbath wasn't really that important to you. and from then on it was fine for everybody to do whatever they wanted on your holy day, Now was it fair what you did to me?????

In Matthew 12:5 our Lord Christ states that the priests profane the sabbath and are blameless.

In 1 Peter 2:9 it says:

"But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:"

And in Mark 2:24-28

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? 25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? 26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him? 27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: 28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

Now the context is that the disciples were plucking ears of corn to eat. My question:

Was it allowed as Old Testament Israelite to pluck corn wheats on sabbath? If it was not allowed, what does this say about disciples of Christ?

I'm interested in how you interpret the above verses and especially how Mark 2:27 and 28 should be explained according to you.

Grace and peace,
Jonathan

Re: - posted by Lkid, on: 2007/8/27 20:06

I think Jayme That we can both be right in this matter anyway. Please see my last post where i quote from Romans 14. My point about the meat sacrificed to idols was that in accordance with Romans 14 we are not to judge by physical things. God judges by the heart and that is why if you want to keep the Sabbath that's great, but if i feel called to something else than that's ok too as long as we do it to the glory of God. This is not a licence of course to licentiousness, but a law of liberty that we have entered.

Peace

Re:, on: 2007/8/28 6:17

Hi Warrior4jah, thank you for your questions.

but before I answer your questions and I will. But since I asked first, what is your explanation for what I have written.

You wrote:

You know, you mentioned the story of that man that was killed because he was gathering wood on the Sabbath. I ask you, On the day that everybody will stand before God's Judgement, This man will say, How come You being the righteous One, the loving One, the One that never lies, the One who is fair and just, ordered me to be killed for gathering some wood so that I could keep myself warm or cook something for my family to eat. But then changed your mind and decided that at the sabbath wasn't really that important to you. and from then on it was fine for everybody to do whatever they wanted on your holy day, Now was it fair what you did to me??????

Is it fair for this Guy to be stoned for not keeping the Sabbath and Now we are no longer required to keep it? Are we saying that God can change at anytime and all that we have learned about him loses its value. I think not.

I keep repeating this but in God there is no shadow of change.

Please I would like you to comment on the above and I will answer your questions.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/28 6:57

By; thomasm
Just popping in

In order to understand what Jesus was saying we have to read all of Jn 14 and 15. Jn 15:9-17
12-My command is this: Love each other as I have loved you. verse 17-This is my command: Love each other.
This seems very clear to me. The law is only in force as long as a person is alive. I died in 1983 and was raised up a new creature in Christ,
and have been seated with him in the heavenlies.
We can fall under the law even to love one another
and miss the true love of God that is the gift or nature of Christ in us.

In heb ch 4; My bible has the word sabbath in verse 9 your text didn't, was this an err or is it not in your text. mine reads:
There remains, then, a Sabbath-rest for the people of God; 10 for anyone who enters God's rest also rests from his own work, just as God did from his.

The Sabbath of the law was a shadow or picture of what was to come. Jesus said " It is finished" on the cross when he died. Then the work of God was done, God entered the sabbath and Jesus sat down with him, we also when we believed the message, were seated with him in the heavenlies, and became partakers of the sabbath rest of God.

That my revelation on it. agree to disagree.

If you wish to keep the sabbath holy to the Lord as long as it isn't a means to become Holy, I have no problem with that. Only the blood of Jesus and the blood alone can make us holy. Then he becomes our righteousness. Love tom
Sorry I wanted to post on the sabbath Thread could you please move it for me.

Re:, on: 2007/8/28 7:27

Hi lkid, I agree with you that everything we do should be for the Glory of God. One more reason for us to keep his commandments. What is sin, if not the breaking of the Law.

I just have one problem with what you have just said. The Catholic church persecuted and killed a lot of people, and I mean a lot of people and they all thought they were doing it for the glory of God. Does it make it right? I think not. I don't think we can be both right. Or you are right and I am wrong, or I am right and you are wrong, cannot have both. now, I keep the Sabbath because I believe it is part of God's law, and I am not only required to do everything that you think is right for you to do but I also believe that I still have to keep the Ten Commandments because it is the will of God in my life. with that in mind, let's do your way.

Let say that we are both right, but I don't believe that it is possible but just for the argument sake. You did your thing, followed what you believe was right, did it for the glory of God. and the same way with me, I did what I believe God wants me to do, did it for his glory. then I guess that we both will receive our rewards. Great.

Now let's do a bit different, only one of us is doing the right thing.

I will start with you, you honor God the right way, and you do it all for his glory. I not only did the same as you did but I went a bit further and decided to keep his commandments, the same commandments that God uncountable times punished israel for not keeping them. I wouldn't have lost a thing, I enjoy honoring my God, everyday of the week, but there is a day, a day that God himself honored, blessed and sanctified it, and I take that day, and I make it a special offering to my God, acknowledging him as my God just as it was written in Ezekiel 20:10-26

" Therefore I made them go out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. 11 "And I gave them My statutes and showed them My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them.' 12 "Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them. 13 "Yet the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes; they despised My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them'; and they greatly defiled My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them in the wilderness, to consume them. 14 "But I acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out. 15 "So I also raised My hand in an oath to them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, 'flowing with milk and honey,' the glory of all lands, 16 "because they despised My judgments and did not walk in My statutes, but profaned My Sabbaths; for their heart went after

their idols. 17 "Nevertheless My eye spared them from destruction. I did not make an end of them in the wilderness. 18 " But I said to their children in the wilderness, 'Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. 19 'I am the LORD your God: Walk in My statutes, keep My judgments, and do them ; 20 'hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God.' 21 "Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against Me; they did not walk in My statutes, and were not careful to observe My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them'; but they profaned My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them and fulfill My anger against them in the wilderness. 22 "Nevertheless I withdrew My hand and acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out. 23 "Also I raised My hand in an oath to those in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the Gentiles and disperse them throughout the countries, 24 "because they had not executed My judgments, but had despised My statutes, profaned My Sabbaths, and their eyes were fixed on their fathers' idols. 25 "Therefore I also gave them up to statutes that were not good, and judgments by which they could not live; 26 "and I pronounced them unclean because of their ritual gifts, in that they caused all their firstborn to pass through the fire, that I might make them desolate and that they might know that I am the LORD." '

But I did, if what I believe is the correct way, man you put yourself in the same place that Israel found themselves many many times. This text in Ezequiel tells me that God is serious about his holy day. And I am sure you have read, the troubles that God brought into Israel because of that. Israel was the People that God separated to be his people but they were a rebellious and they did not accept the salvation plan that God had provided to them through Jesus Christ, and then Salvation went to the Gentiles. the apostle Paul says that we are Grafted in the same root(Christ) , (Israel and Gentiles) are the branches. I believe that God does not have a set of commandments for Israel and one for the Gentiles. God has given his commandments for his people, all of us and they are righteous laws.

As said before I keep the Ten Commandments because I believe it is required of me to do so, not for the reason that I mentioned above. I just said that for the argument sake.

The apostle Paul says,

1 Corinthians 10:11 11 Now all these things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have come.

Romans 3:23-31 all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, 24 being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, 25 whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, 26 to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus. 27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? No, but by the law of faith. 28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith apart from the deeds of the law. 29 Or is He the God of the Jews only? Is He not also the God of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also, 30 since there is one God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith. 31 Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law.

God bless all of us

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/8/28 10:27

Quote:
-----As said before I keep the Ten Commandments because I believe it is required of me to do so, not for the reason that I mentioned above. I just said that for the argument sake.

brother, the pharisees and saul kept the commandments. did that make them holy?? no. it is not the mere keeping of the law (letter) that makes one holy, but being in Christ (keeping the spirit) that makes one holy. He is our righteousness and wisdom and redemption and sanctification (1 cor 1:30). did you see that??? He is our sanctification, not our keeping

of the law. now by our union with Him, He has given us His Holy Spirit to live and dwell in us. since we have His Spirit, we live our lives unto God and not unto ourselves. in doing so, we love God supremely and love others as ourselves. this sums up the commandments that we are to uphold (if you love me, obey my commandments). love God and love others. this is what He commands from us.

but now after you have known God or rather are known by God, how is it that you turn again to the weak and beggerly elements to which you desire again to be in bondage?? what is that bondage?? the next verse tells us. you observe days and months and seasons and years. i am afraid for you, lest i have labored in vain. (galatians 4:9,10).

the galatians were being told that Christ was not enough. they NEED to also keep the law. the galatians were giving themselves over to this false gospel of Christ and.. and they were placing their faith in Christ and in their keeping of the law. they have fallen from grace (gal 5:4). they started focusing on the law and the shadow of things instead of the purpose of them...Christ. such is the same with telling people that they need to observe the sabbath by doing this or that..Christinyou showed you that Hebrews 4 shows us that all who have come into Christ (who are in union with Him) have entered in to a sabbath rest. we don't try to keep the sabbath, we do because He is our sabbath and our exceedingly great rest.

but you've heard all this and i am not going to convince you brother. i love you and i hope that you can agree to disagree on this issue.

Re: - posted by Lkid, on: 2007/8/28 11:47

Hi Jayme,

There is a bit of Romans that comes before that that must be read and seen in context with what you just quoted:

Romans 3:19-22

"Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; Even the righteousness of God by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

And then Romans 4:3-5

"For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,"

I know that i am saved by the one who is MY righteousness. Therefore i will not see shame or condemnation on that day for not having kept the sabbath as you say.

What about the verse i quoted last time from Romans 14? Both people can be right in regarding certain days and others every day is the same.

Also if you sin in one part of the law you are a breaker of it all. We have all sinned and fallen short. Not that this is unto licentiousness but that you will not be justified over me because you say you kept the law of the sabbath.

Re: - posted by seanjol (), on: 2007/8/28 13:12

Jayme,

Would you let the other gavel fall by telling us what day that you observe as the Sabbath?

Thanks in advance,

Sean

Re:, on: 2007/8/28 16:26

Hi There Sean, I keep the same day God rested, Blessed and Sanctified when he finished Creation, The Sabbath is the Seventh Day of the Week.

I hope it answers your question.

God bless

Re:, on: 2007/8/28 16:35

Hi Lkid, I would love to here your comments on this..

You know, you mentioned the story of that man that was killed because he was gethering wood on the Sabbath. I ask yo u, On the day that everybody will stand before Gods Judgement, This man will say, How come You being the righteous One, the loving One, the One that never lies, the One who is fair and just, ordered me to be killed for gathering some wo od so that I could keep myself warm or cook something for my family to eat. But then changed your mind and decided th at the sabbath wasn't really that important to you. and from then on it was fine for everybody to do whatever they wanted on your holy day, Now was it fair what you did to me??????

If you say that we are no longer under the law of God, how do you know that you still sin?

Jayme

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/28 16:41

Jam 4:17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth not, to him it is sin.

It is in our minds that we have the war. If I believe God wants me to do this and if I don't do it, to me it is sin. But, my freedom comes in Christ. The law of the seventh day Sabbath is no longer a knowing in my mind that if I don't keep it, it is sin. The Law of my mind in Christ Jesus is; he is my Sabbath and Keeping it is my constant Law keeping, for He is the fulfillment of the Law, by Him and only Him am I pleasing to God. God does not look at me anymore, If if keep it or not does not matter, what does matter is what I see by the Christ in me, that is my hope of Glory. "Pray without ceasing", is the key, I can only pray without ceasing knowing that the Christ in me is my all and my everything and keeping Him and knowing Him, that every thought brought into the captivity of this knowing is my prayer in Him and to God the Father and this is the only way The Father see's me. He does not see that I am a good Christian and keep the seventh day Sabbath, He sees by the Christ in me that the Sabbath keeping is 24-7 and it is not my works but the works of the Christ that is in me, which He said, "these are the works greater than He has already done," so my Sabbath is Jesus Christ and His works in me.

If you believe that keeping a certain day for the Seventh Day Sabbath, OK, and until The revelation of Jesus Christ in you is given and He becomes your Sabbath and your all, none of us are set free and don't enter into the Rest that God has promised in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Isaiah 57:8-10 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it. And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell. Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

Where is the Sabbath? Within the veil.

Hebrews 6:18-20 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation

ation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

This is our High Priest Sabbath, He is forever and He entered the veil. That we might keep the Sabbath by knowing He entered first and now keeps us within the Veil also, A Sabbath Keeping Himself always and forever, we are entered into that rest. Amen

Hebrews 6:1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

Keeping the Sabbath always, in Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/8/28 16:43

Hi Warrior4jah, you copied a bit of a text I wrote but you did not comment on it. here is it again, do comment of it and I will answer the questions you asked me. I am not saying that you are doing this, but people avoid my questions, with other questions. I will answer questions of those who answer mine, I think it is only fair...

Here is the text again.

the story of that man that was killed because he was gathering wood on the Sabbath. I ask you, On the day that everybody will stand before God's Judgement, This man will say, How come You being the righteous One, the loving One, the One that never lies, the One who is fair and just, ordered me to be killed for gathering some wood so that I could keep myself warm or cook something for my family to eat. But then changed your mind and decided that the sabbath wasn't really that important to you. and from then on it was fine for everybody to do whatever they wanted on your holy day, Now was it fair what you did to me??????

will answer your question after you comment on this.

Re: - posted by seanjol (), on: 2007/8/28 16:53

Thanks for your reply but I was really looking for a specific day as in Monday, Saturday, Sunday, Friday. Thanks again.

Sean

Re:, on: 2007/8/28 17:26

Hi there Brother Phillip.

Hebrews 4:1-12 Hebrews 4:1 Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it. 2 For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it. 3 For we who have believed do enter that rest, as He has said: "So I swore in My wrath, 'They shall not enter My rest,' " although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. 4 For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works"; 5 and again in this place: "They shall not enter My rest." 6 Since therefore it remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience.

What disobedience is the apostle Paul talking about, I believe you can find this here....

Ezekiel 20:5-27 Say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "On the day when I chose Israel and raised My hand in an oath to the descendants of the house of Jacob, and made Myself known to them in the land of Egypt, I raised My hand in an oath to them, saying, 'I am the LORD your God.' 6 "On that day I raised My hand in an oath to them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had searched out for them, 'flowing with milk and honey,' the glory of all lands. 7 "Then I said to them, 'Each of you, throw away the abominations which are before his eyes, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.' 8 "But they rebelled against Me and would not obey Me. They did not all cast away the abominations which were before their eyes, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt. Then I said, 'I will pour out My fury on them and fulfill My anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.' 9 "But I acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles among whom they were, in whose sight I had made Myself known to

o them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt. 10 " Therefore I made them go out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. 11 "And I gave them My statutes and showed them My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them.' 12 "Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them. 13 "Yet the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes; they despised My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them'; and they greatly defiled My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them in the wilderness, to consume them. 14 "But I acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out. 15 "So I also raised My hand in an oath to them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, 'flowing with milk and honey,' the glory of all lands, 16 "because they despised My judgments and did not walk in My statutes, but profaned My Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idols. 17 "Nevertheless My eye spared them from destruction. I did not make an end of them in the wilderness. 18 " But I said to their children in the wilderness, 'Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. 19 'I am the LORD your God: Walk in My statutes, keep My judgments, and do them; 20 'hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God.' 21 "Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against Me; they did not walk in My statutes, and were not careful to observe My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them'; but they profaned My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them and fulfill My anger against them in the wilderness. 22 "Nevertheless I withdrew My hand and acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out. 23 "Also I raised My hand in an oath to those in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the Gentiles and disperse them throughout the countries, 24 "because they had not executed My judgments, but had despised My statutes, profaned My Sabbaths, and their eyes were fixed on their fathers' idols. 25 "Therefore I also gave them up to statutes that were not good, and judgments by which they could not live; 26 "and I pronounced them unclean because of their ritual gifts, in that they caused all their firstborn to pass through the fire, that I might make them desolate and that they might know that I am the LORD." ' 27 " Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel, and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "In this too your fathers have blasphemed Me, by being unfaithful to Me.

Is God saying that by defiling his Sabbath I am being unfaithful to him?

Paul goes on...

7 again He designates a certain day, saying in David, "Today," after such a long time, as it has been said: "Today, if you will hear His voice, Do not harden your hearts." 8 For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day. 9 There remains therefore a rest for the people of God. 10 For he who has entered His rest has as himself also ceased from his works as God did from His.

When did God Ceased his works? Seventh day.

11 Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall according to the same example of disobedience.

What disobedience? Israel

12 For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Brother Phillip I keep the Sabbath Because God Blessed it, Sanctified it, and because that is a signal that he is the lord who Sanctifies me.

Ezekiel 20:12 Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them.

Also, I keep the Sabbath because The bible tells me that

Isaiah 66:22-24 For as the new heavens and the new earth Which I will make shall remain before Me," says the LORD, "So shall your descendants and your name remain. 23 And it shall come to pass That from one New Moon to another, And from one Sabbath to another, All flesh shall come to worship before Me," says the LORD. 24 "And they shall go forth

and look Upon the corpses of the men Who have transgressed against Me. For their worm does not die, And their fire is not quenched. They shall be an abhorrence to all flesh."

Is Isaiah saying that all flesh will gather on the Sabbath to worship God? Well that isn't going to be anything new to me when I get to heaven, for I am getting good practice right here and now.....

Having said that, I feel like I have to say one more thing. Everytime I post something on the Sabbath people write saying that the keeping of the sabbath doesn't make you holy, doesn't give you the right to go to heaven and all that. I want to repeat again what I have said before.

You are only saved through grace. God's Grace through the sacrifice of his perfect and holy son. Only the blood of Jesus can cleanse my sins, without him we have no part with the Father.

Brother's in Christ....

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/8/28 17:41

Isn't it ironic that many who kept the letter of the law did not keep the spirit of it. and many who do not keep the letter of it have actually kept the spirit of it (because we have Christ).. kinda ironic or something like that.

I just don't understand why after beholding Christ would one desire to be in bondage to the "weak and beggerly elements of the law"??

"I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness (for salvation or sanctification) comes through the law, then Christ died in vain"

but thank you all for this conversation, because it blesses my heart to ponder and contemplate Christ (the Sum of all things). He is so absolutely awesome and He truly is all we need.

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/8/28 18:16

Hi Jayme, how are you?

I apologise that I have not read through the postings here before I post a response. I only have a short time to post but I wanted to mention something to you here in regards to your quoting the prophet Ezekiel as pertains to the sabbath.

In the first part of this passage as you have quoted it, God says who He is addressing and to whom those things pertain....

...the descendants of the house of Jacob

And this corresponds with what He said further on as you have quoted it (I have not had time to check it myself)...

Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them

this then was...

between them and Me

The Children of Israel, the descendants of Jacob. And God. Between them.

Have to go for now,

Chris

Re:, on: 2007/8/28 19:15

Hi Love Him, could you explain this to me, not sure I understood what you really mean...

isn't it ironic that many who kept the letter of the law did not keep the spirit of it. and many who do not keep the letter of it have actually kept the spirit of it (because we have Christ).. kinda ironic or something like that.

Are you saying that those who Kept the Ten Commandmenst, do not have Christ? not sure if that is what you are infering here. Could you please be a bit more clear...

jayme

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/28 19:26

Hi Lynn,

I know this is a very alarming statement. But, in the light of the gentiles rereceiving and the quote: "They will hear it" from Acts 28:28 and Israel being set aside until the fullness of the Gentiles come in. I don't see how Israel as a nation or individual Jews could be born again unless they are as we, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you will be saved". Or why did Jesus tell Nicodemus you must be born again, which he did not comprehend. They were not then and cannot be now unless believe that Jesus is the Son of God. They do not believe now or then. Only individuals like us which it is revealed to by the Father and Thus the statement, "Israel is not born again and never will be." They will inherit their earthly kingdom which God will make through Jesus Christ their heavenly kingdom on earth, as their inheritance they have been promised. We have been promised, not an earthly kingdom but an heavenly Kingdom in our Father's House with our fellow heir and Brother and Lord, the first fruits, Jesus Christ. These in the heavenly kingdom must be born again. Israel cannot because they don't believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, even to this day. That does not separate the fact that individuals of Israel have been chosen and given to the Lord Jesus Christ even as we are, but neither has any preference or conformity to the commonwealth of Israel as works unto salvation. That was before the Cross, and will be again in the millennial Kingdom of Christ their King.

"Israel is not born again and never will be"

"Ye must be born again to see the things of the Kingdom of God". That Kingdom being heavenly. Israel will see the kingdom on earth, which is earthly and then they will have the Laws of God written on their hearts and will continue in them.

Ephesians 2:11-18 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that nigh. We have access through Him unto the Father. (((((WE))))))

We who believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. 1Pe 1:12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

Only one way: Mat 7:21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 10:33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 16:17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

This is the mystery Paul speaks about. Many times. And even Christ Himself.

Mar 4:11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all things are done in parables:

Rom 11:25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

Rom 16:25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

1Cr 2:7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

1Cr 15:51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

Eph 1:9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

Eph 3:3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,

Eph 3:4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

Eph 3:9 And to make all see what the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

Eph 5:32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

Eph 6:19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

Col 1:26 the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

Col 1:27 To whom God would make known what the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

Col 2:2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

Col 4:3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

Born Again in Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/8/28 19:27

ChrisJD, Thank you for your reply, but please start reading from the beginning and you will see that this has been addressed.

The apostle Paul says that we are part of the same root. There is only one body, the body of Christ.....

Romans 11:7-36 What then? Israel has not obtained what it seeks; but the elect have obtained it, and the rest were blinded. 8 Just as it is written: "God has given them a spirit of stupor, Eyes that they should not see And ears that they should not hear, To this very day." 9 And David says: "Let their table become a snare and a trap, A stumbling block and a re-compense to them. 10 Let their eyes be darkened, so that they do not see, and bow down their back always." 11 I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? Certainly not! But through their fall, to provoke them to jealousy, salvation has come to the Gentiles. 12 Now if their fall is riches for the world, and their failure riches for the Gentiles, how much more their fullness! 13 For I speak to you Gentiles; inasmuch as I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify my ministry, 14 if by any means I may provoke to jealousy those who are my flesh and save some of them. 15 For if their being cast away is the reconciling of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead? 16 For if the firstfruit is holy, the lump is also holy; and if the root is holy, so are the branches. 17 And if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them, and with them became a partaker of the root and fatness of the olive tree, 18 do not boast against the branches. But if you do boast, remember that you do not support the root, but the root supports you. 19 You will say then, "Branches were broken off that I might be grafted in." 20 Well said. Because of unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by faith. Do not be haughty, but fear. 21 For if God did not spare the natural branches, He may not spare you either. 22 Therefore consider the goodness and severity of God: on those who fell, severity; but toward you, goodness, if you continue in His goodness. Otherwise you also will be cut off. 23 And they also, if they do not continue in unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. 24 For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a cultivated olive tree, how much more will the se, who are natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree? 25 For I do not desire, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own opinion, that blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in. 26 And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written: "The Deliverer will come out of Zion, And He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob; 27 For this is My covenant with them, When I take away their sins." 28 Concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sake, but concerning the election they are beloved for the sake of the fathers. 29 For the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. 30 For as you were once disobedient to God, yet have now obtained mercy through their disobedience, 31 even so these also have now been disobedient, that through the mercy shown you they also may obtain mercy. 32 For God has committed them all to disobedience, that He might have mercy on all. 33 Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and His ways past finding out! 34 "For who has known the mind of the LORD? Or who has become His counselor?" 35 "Or who has first given to Him And it shall be repaid to him?" 36 For of Him and through Him and to Him are all things, to whom be glory forever. Amen.

Re: - posted by seanjol (), on: 2007/8/28 20:25

Jayme,

Not to be a pest, but could you please tell us what day is the sabbath. Not an ordinal number as the 7th but a specific day i.e. Monday, Tuesday.

Thanks Again,

Sean

Re:sabbath - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/8/28 22:39

If I were to buy this line of thinking, I would have to say we have been circumcised also, and we would be required to follow all the law, the very thing the selfrighteous jews were trying to push on the galatians as the gospel. The book of hebrews; they had gone so far back under the law that they were warned about trampling the blood of Jesus, making his blood common. Read galatians and hebrews as one book with a common theme, law verses grace.

Jesus was not under the law any more than God our

Father is, the law is mostly what God isn't, the do not's, Jesus came and show us the father, his love, mercy, his very nature. God's nature is so far above the law, that it keeps it, but isn't governed by it. I also do not need a law to tell me not to covet, with god's love in my heart I would do any harm to even my enemy. Love tom

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/28 23:26

The man with sticks: Numbers 15:30-32 But the soul that doeth ought presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity shall be upon him. And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

What is this pointing to? What was the Sabbath for? Why was the world made? All these answer crying out: For Jesus Christ who is our Rest and being our rest, we can do not works to reach Him, not even the works of the Law. Hbr 4:3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

The works finished before the foundation were Christ, the works in six days pointing to His rest on the Seventh day. This is Christ and now that He is come in flesh of His own and dwells in the spirit of His body the Church each one entering that rest which was finished before the foundation of the world and also from the foundation of the world. All is Christ including the Sabbath, He is our rest, and He is our Sabbath, we don't need to keep a day to make it rest, for He is in us and that is "Christ in you the Hope of Glory. This is our Sabbath.

Ephesians 1:4-10 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: Including the seventh day Sabbath, which is not our rest in Him, Which is "Christ in you the Hope of Glory".

Colossians 1:27-29 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

What is His Sabbath Rest? Galatians 2:16-20 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Lets not build again the Seventh Day Sabbath, or "I make myself a transgressor".

With Christ as our Sabbath, the fullness thereof and our peace and rest, let us seek the things above.

Colossians 3:1-4 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

These are the things to be working for, not as sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. In Christ my death destroyed the Law as He did, that is the works of the Law that Kill, and life to the Spirit of the Law which is in Christ Jesus, and Keep us in the Law fulfilled unto the Father by Jesus Christ even in Him.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: The Sabbath? - posted by wj3000, on: 2007/8/29 0:26

Just a few comments for Jayme.. I read your first post, and I'd like to respond directly to your points. Isaiah 56 clearly refers to foreigners believing in the Lord before Christ. That's why the foreigner in question is worried about being excluded from the Lord's people, the Jews. If it were referring to after Christ, then this obviously wouldn't be a concern. This is why the keeping of the sabbath is mentioned. moving on.. In Isaiah 66: 22,23, it is very suspect to me that just because the prophet uses new moons and sabbaths in a poetic way to express time passing during which all mankind will come and bow down to me", we should conclude that all mankind is to keep the sabbath for ever. Your interpretation is far from air tight and very suspect. In Mark 16:1.. ?? I fail to see how Mary Magdalene and some others trying to anoint Jesus' body after the sabbath is to be taken as a command to keep the sabbath. Matthew 24:20.. It is clear that the Lord is talking about those who are left in Judea at the time of tribulation. These are not necessarily Christians he's talking about. People in Judea would most likely be Jews, and they would have an aversion to fleeing on the sabbath. That's why they wouldn't want to have to flee on the sabbath.

Beyond the points mentioned above, I have an important question. Why is the only evidence that the sabbath should be kept by Christians to be found in offhand and suspect poetic devices, thinly scattered throughout the scriptures? Show me the clear and unequivocal command that I should keep the sabbath in the new testament. You've insinuated that I'm in danger in going to hell by not keeping it with your remark which quotes Jesus saying "the way that leads to life is narrow and only a few enter through." You've been shown clear and unequivocal commands to the opposite (Colossians 2:16, for instance. btw the NIV, LITV or MKJV translations among others don't have a plural sabbath here, so I think you're arguing semantics), but have dismissed them without good cause, in my estimation. If this can't be done (and it can't), then I think your whole argument is very weak at best.

There are no confusions in the New testament regarding purity from sin, being crucified with Christ etc. - that is, matters of fundamental doctrine. In fact, they're all spelled out perfectly clearly in Paul's letters. Important doctrine doesn't need to be interpreted or inferred; it is given to us in plain English, so that we can know it. Your implication that I'm in danger of being lost because I haven't kept the sabbath is ridiculous to me. Why would God explain so clearly everything that I have to do to be saved and secure in my salvation, except for the command to keep the sabbath which is to remain obscured behind a mountain of Old Testament laws that were written for the Jews? It doesn't make any sense and frankly, smacks loudly of legalism.

I apologize if I sound harsh here, but I have a clear, Spirit-lead understanding of salvation, and I won't be swayed into questioning the security of my faith based on such scant evidence.

j

Re:, on: 2007/8/29 7:45

Hi there Seanjol, I will answer your question, but you will have to do some thinking yourself. And I kind of know the point you are trying to make, but let's try to find out when is the Sabbath according to the Scripture and I will also mention things out of the scripture, but just as an example.

Well the Bible tells in Matthew that the Sabbath is the day after the Preparation day.

Mark 15:42 Now when evening had come, because it was the Preparation Day, that is, the day before the Sabbath,

So We have, Preparation Day(sixth day), Sabbath(Seventh day) and then we have the first day(Which I believe to be on a Sunday. Correct? ok, maybe you don't agree with the fact that the Sunday is the first day, but one thing is for sure this is the sequence, because the Apostle

John 20:1 Now on the first day of the week Mary Magdalene went to the tomb early, while it was still dark, and saw that the stone had been taken away from the tomb.

Paul wrote:

1 Corinthians 16:2 On the first day of the week let each one of you lay something aside, storing up as he may prosper, that there be no collections when I come.

One thing is a fact, most churches nowadays to gather together on the sunday because they say it was the day the Christ our lord left to tomb. So if you believe that, then you know that the first day is sunday. Don't know if you believe it or not but just for argument sake.

You agree with me that the sequence of days is correct.

Now here comes the part where you will have to do some research yourself. you will have to find out when was the preparation day for the Jews, Go to the history books and find out when was the Sabbath changed to Sunday and by whom. Because it definitely wasn't the apostle Paul. how do I know that?

Well in

Acts 17:2 Then Paul, as his custom was, went in to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures.

One interesting thing to note is that, The Pharisees nowhere in the old testament accused Paul of breaking the law of the Sabbath, makes me wonder why is that? He was persecuted by them, accused by them but nothing regarding the Sabbath. Now they accused Jesus disciples of breaking the Law of the Sabbath didn't they.

Matthew 12:1-2 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. 2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

Note that They accused Jesus Disciples, but they did not include Jesus in the accusation Why is that? Then Jesus goes on saying:

Matthew 12:7-8 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. 8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

This is How I understand this passage. The law required that nobody should work of the Sabbath day. I mean nobody, now Jesus and his disciples were travelling by that city and instead an offer to stay and eat with them, which was a requirement of the law for them, to take care of the travellers so that they did not have to break the law of the Sabbath. it was also required in the law the some of the crops had to be left without harvest for that same purpose. But instead offering the disciples mercy, they went to accuse them of breaking the law and by doing that they broke the law themselves for not offering mercy to them. and Jesus goes on saying, because of your lack of understanding you have condemned the guiltless. Jesus is the Lord of everything including the Sabbath. Someone says here that anything that is very important to us, it is Written in a way that we do not need to interpret. Well if Jesus thought that the Sabbath wasn't important he could just have said, I am the Lord and I say unto you that the Sabbath is no longer binding. but he did not say that.

For those who think that we somehow lost the sequence of the days and things. for in Daniel it says:

Daniel 7:25 and he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws:

I suggest you to do some studying regarding this Prophecy in Daniel, he is talking about the beast trying to change times and laws.

Go to history books and find out who officially changed the law of the Sabbath. and then ask yourself in what authority did he do it?

I know I am opening a can of worms in here, but I want everybody reading this that I am not making any assumption I am just giving you food for thought. Go do your research and make your own conclusion.

have a look at this:

http://www.hermetic.ch/cal_stud/cal_art.html

in here you will see that, T

ten days were omitted from the calendar, and it was decreed that the day following (Thursday) October 4, 1582 (which is October 5, 1582, in the old calendar) would thenceforth be known as (Friday) October 15, 1582.

As you can see, when the calendar changed we changed the dates, but the sequence of days was the same.

According to this the Sequence of the days was never lost, therefore I believe that the seventh day, Sabbath and Saturday are the same.

Another thing that gives me confidence to the fact that Saturday is fact the Sabbath is that, I come from Brazil, and in Brazil we speak Portuguese, and in Portuguese the days are not the same as it is in English. In Portuguese the days are named as is, Domingo(sunday) Segunda-feira(second market day) terça-feira(third market day) Quarta-feira(fourth market day) Quinta-feira(fifth market day) sexta-feira(Sixth market day, Sabado(Sabbath). You cannot go wrong with that could you????

I hope this answers your questions.

In love. Jayme

Re:, on: 2007/8/29 8:39

Hi there thomasm.

I suggest you to have a read on the book of Hebrew. it clearly addresses the ceremonial laws, the law that was nailed to the cross when Jesus died, the law that was fulfilled when Jesus died, he became our high priest in the tabernacle that is in heaven, so from then on, we don't need to offer sacrifices for atonement for our sins. And these laws, if you go back to Deuteronomy you will see that they talk about, the ceremonial food, drink special Sabbaths, that are no longer binding to us. but make no mistake the Sabbath of the Ten commandments is part of the unchangeable law that God gave us. so go back to Deuteronomy and search the word so you will know that there are two laws. one written by the hand of God and another one called the law of ordinances, which was written by Moses, and this is the law that the apostle Paul is talking about when he says, let no one judge you by food and drink and sabbaths, because only on the law of ordinances that drink and food and special sabbaths are mentioned. Circumcision is part that ritual which are no longer binding to us.

you said, Jesus was not under the law any more than God our Father is, the laws is mostly what God isn't, the do not's, Jesus came and show us the father, his love, mercy, his very nature. God's nature is so far above the law, that it keeps it, but isn't governed by it. I also do not need a law to tell me not to covet, with God's love in my heart I would do any harm to even my enemy.

Have a look on what it is said about the righteous law of God.

Psalm 1:1-2 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. 2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

Psalm 19:7-8 the law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. 8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.

Psalm 40:1-9 the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.> I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. 2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. 3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD. 4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies. 5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can

an be numbered. 6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required. 7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, 8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart. 9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

Psalm 78:1-7 Give ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth. 2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old: 3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us. 4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done. 5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children: 6 That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born; who should arise and declare them to their children: 7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

Psalm 89:30-35 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments; 31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments; 32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes. 33 Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail. 34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips. 35 Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David.

Proverbs 28:4-9 4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with them. 5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things. 6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich. 7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father. 8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor. 9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

These are not my words, but the Words of David and Solomon. If I were to put all the verses that talks about the Law of God and how good they are, I would have to put half of the bible here.

Be wise when you talk about the law, and make sure that you know which law you are referring to. Cause Gods Law is all the above and endures forever....

Re: - posted by seanjol (), on: 2007/8/29 8:52

Jayme,

Now therefore why do you put God to the test by placing upon the neck of the disciples a yoke which neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear? But we believe that we are saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in the same way as they also are." Acts 15:10-11.

The final judgment of the Jerusalem Council contains no reference to Sabbath keeping. Circumcision was discussed and deemed unnecessary (vss. 5-6; 19-20). If Sabbath keeping were to be an essential part of the New Covenant relationship with God it would have been mentioned in the discussion because it would have been an unfamiliar practice to the Gentiles. Sabbath keeping was not even discussed because it is not a requirement for New Covenant believers:

"For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us to lay upon you no greater burden than these essentials; that you abstain from things sacrificed to idols and from blood and from things strangled and from fornication; if you keep yourselves free from such things, you will do well. Farewell." (Acts 15:28-29).

NOTICE that the Holy Spirit told them NOT to lay upon the Gentiles any greater burden than THOSE ESSENTIALS. OBVIOUSLY THE HOLY SPIRIT DID NOT THINK SABBATH KEEPING WAS AN ESSENTIAL THING ANYMORE!

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in

Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. 17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. 18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. 19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. **21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.** Galatians 2:16-21

Jayme, Sabbatarianism is being a foolish Galatian. It is adding to the gospel. It is trying to gain righteousness through the law.

Galatians 3:1-5

1 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? 2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? 4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain. 5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh his miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

So how do you answer? Did you receive the spirit by works of the law or by the hearing of faith? Do you work miracles and proclaim the gospel of Christ by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith.

Finally, I looked back and observed that your join date to this forum coincides with you posting this thread. I also noticed that most if not all of your posts have been concerning this topic. While it is not my mission in life to refute and pursue 7th day adventists, there is a community of believers here who truly desire to seek after God and the fullness of his Spirit. It concerns me when some come on and try to add the yoke of the law back onto believers. Please pray for wisdom. As Greg posted earlier learn about the dangers of the Adventists and the dangers of their teachings.

Galatians 5:1-6

1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. 2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. 3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. 4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. 5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. 6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

Sean

Re: - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/8/29 9:11

cor3;6 is clearly talking about the ten comandments that are fading because of the greater glory of gods law written on the heart. 1jn; tells us plainly the commmandment for the church.

Re: - posted by MSeaman (), on: 2007/8/29 11:52

Quote:

-----Hi there Melissa,
I am a Sabbath keeper.

Hi Jayme,

I wasn't intending to get into this discussion, I am just surprised that it keeps going and going.

What do you mean by being a Sabbath keeper? Do you mean you don't work from Friday at sundown to Saturday at sundown? What else don't you do during that time? And what do you do during that time? Where did the revelation of this come from? Only from Scripture? or was there another 'source' or 'prophet' whose words were taken with Scripture to come to this conclusion?

I know this sounds like an attack, but I truly would like the answers to these questions so that I know where you are coming from.

ng from.

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/8/29 15:52

Col 2:14

Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances THAT WAS AGAINST US, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

Deut 31:24-26 24 And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of THIS law IN A BOOK, until they were finished, 25 That Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying, 26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness AGAINST THEE.

The handwritten ordinances that were blotted out and nailed to the cross of Christ was the Law of Moses. Nowhere in the Bible does it say the 10 Commandments were against the children of Israel-but the law of Moses was.

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/8/29 17:20

Hi Jayme. It looks as though you have many discussions going on at one time?

You said,

"The apostle Paul says that we are part of the same root. There is only one body, the body of Christ....."

But that root would be in Abraham, to whom the promises were given, not the Law. That Law was given to the descendants of Jacob, including the Ten Commandments. See Exodus 34:27-28.

"So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham." -Galatians 3:9

You are right, that one body is the body of Christ, who said

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest

Jayme, which is greater: the sabbath day or the Lord of the Sabbath?

Chris

Re: Apostolic Warning - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/8/29 17:25

Hi everyone, would like to offer here this Apostolic warning concerning the works of the Law, which was given by the Apostle Paul:

For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them

Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus.

Re: - posted by wj3000, on: 2007/8/29 23:50

Hi there Jayme. Just chiming in again. Let me follow your reasoning here. If when Jesus died he only nailed to the cross the laws of ordinances, then he didn't nail to the cross the ten commandments. You claim that we're still under those laws and that Christ didn't fulfill them. (?!?) Do you realize what you're saying? If he didn't fulfill the non-mosaic law, then we're not saved!! It can't be just the laws of ordinances that Jesus nailed to the cross because then anyone who has broken the non-mosaic laws (ten commandments) isn't saved... You just said that Jesus didn't fulfill those laws or nail them to the cross, didn't you? Everyone has broken the non-mosaic laws and is therefore, by your reasoning, not saved. You see Jesus didn't just fulfill the ordinances: being our substitute sacrifice, etc. He also didn't steal, lie, covet, commit adultery, murder, worship other gods, etc. Do you follow?

Joel

Re: - posted by wj3000, on: 2007/8/30 0:08

"Someone says here that anything that is very important to us, it is Written in a way that we do not need to interpret. Well if Jesus thought that the Sabbath wasn't important he could just have said, I am the Lord and I say unto you that the Sabbath is no longer binding. but he did not say that." No Jesus didn't, but Paul did in Col 2:16. Again, I'll point out that your semantic argument regarding the many, plural sabbaths doesn't hold water because many translations have a singular sabbath. You haven't explained this.

joel

btw, I hope that most of us would agree that the sabbath is Saturday.

joel

Re:, on: 2007/8/30 1:46

Quote:

wj3000 wrote:

"Someone says here that anything that is very important to us, it is Written in a way that we do not need to interpret. Well if Jesus thought that the Sabbath wasn't important he could just have said, I am the Lord and I say unto you that the Sabbath is no longer binding. but he did not say that." No Jesus didn't, but Paul did in Col 2:16. Again, I'll point out that your semantic argument regarding the many, plural sabbaths doesn't hold water because many translations have a singular sabbath. You haven't explained this.

joel

btw, I hope that most of us would agree that the sabbath is Saturday.

joel

Sorry we can't be begiled!!!!

Col 2:16-20

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,
KJV

Re: - posted by wj3000, on: 2007/8/30 11:35

i'm sorry.. are you saying that I'm beguiling you or everyone? or Jayme is by being a sabbath keeper?... I hope you understood me. I don't only use the KJV either, if that's your issue. The MKJV, BBE and NIV all have a singular sabbath in verse 16 (If it's my use of other translations that's the problem, then I'll simply rhetorically ask if you have issue with Russian, Korean or German translations, or do these people have to read the KJV as well?). Jayme had said that since his translation had a plural sabbath, Paul wasn't referring to THE sabbath but SPECIAL sabbaths. Therefore, according to his argument, we should still keep the sabbath. Paul is saying that we shouldn't be fooled or pressured by legalists into keeping THE sabbath because Christ has made it unnecessary. My point was that Jayme had not adequately accounted for Paul's blatant command not to keep the sabbath anymore. that's it.

I don't really want to get into an argument over translations either. I can't read and translate hebrew or greek and I doubt that any here can (I could be surprised, though!), so discussion will be based mostly on hearsay (second/third hand evidence) and speculation. I do have opinions about different translations and their worth, but I think their discussion here would simply detract from the subject at hand.

joel

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/8/30 11:58

Col 2:16-20

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

17 Which ARE a shadow of things TO COME; but the body is of Christ.

Notice Paul does not use the word " were" (past tense), He says which ARE (which means, to still presently be).

He does not says: Which WERE a shadow of things ALREADY come..."

Second point:

Paul makes this statement AFTER Christ has come, died, resurrected, and ascended. Yet he still says ".....TO COME...." (not have come)

Col 2:16-20

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

17 Which ARE a shadow of things TO COME; but the body is OF Christ.

To use ARE and TO COME-is to speak of in the present something TO happen (not have happened already)

Thirdly: He says "....but the body is OF Christ"
"OF Christ" -not Christ.

Also he says: " Which are a shadow of THINGS (plural) TO COME...not a person, not even one isolated incident, but he said of THINGS (more than one event to occur)

Re:, on: 2007/8/30 12:00

I bailed on this thread sometime ago but I was recently reading these words

Galatians 5 NIV

1It is for freedom that Christ has set us free. Stand firm, then, and do not let yourselves be burdened again by a yoke of slavery.

2Mark my words! I, Paul, tell you that if you let yourselves be circumcised, Christ will be of no value to you at all. 3Again I declare to every man who lets himself be circumcised that he is obligated to obey the whole law. 4You who are trying to be justified by law have been alienated from Christ; you have fallen away from grace. 5But by faith we eagerly await through the Spirit the righteousness for which we hope. 6For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision has any value. The only thing that counts is faith expressing itself through love.

7You were running a good race. Who cut in on you and kept you from obeying the truth? 8That kind of persuasion does not come from the one who calls you. 9"A little yeast works through the whole batch of dough." 10I am confident in the Lord that you will take no other view. The one who is throwing you into confusion will pay the penalty, whoever he may be. 11Brothers, if I am still preaching circumcision, why am I still being persecuted? In that case the offense of the cross has been abolished. 12As for those agitators, I wish they would go the whole way and emasculate themselves!

13You, my brothers, were called to be free. But do not use your freedom to indulge the sinful nature; rather, serve one another in love. 14The entire law is summed up in a single command: "Love your neighbor as yourself." 15If you keep on biting and devouring each other, watch out or you will be destroyed by each other.

Re: - posted by wj3000, on: 2007/8/30 15:29

First off, BlazedbyGod, I don't know what you're trying to say because you're being kinda vague. Are you arguing for or against keeping the sabbath? That's what I was originally talking about. you seem to me to be explaining that the items paul lists are foreshadowing prophesied future events. Listen, I recognize that events will transpire in the future (ei:1000 years peace, earthly kingdom) which are the real events being pointed to by the sabbath. There are several different levels of meaning functioning here, and they're not mutually exclusive interpretations either. They are also, mainly, pointing to Christ's work on the cross. I suspect this is why some bible translations do use WERE (NIV) and some have parenthesis around THINGS plural (btw, the ALT says "is of christ", the ASV says "is Christ's", etc. there is variation since Koiné Greek doesn't translate perfectly to english) The spirit of what Paul is saying is that fulfilling the workings of the law eating, drinking, observing the sabbath and special religious holidays is not necessary.. This is perfectly obvious.

So again please explain yourself a little more when you reply. I'm vague on what you're trying to say, and bear in mind that I'm talking about the validity of keeping the sabbath.

joel

Re:, on: 2007/8/30 19:31

Hello Seanjol.

Let me make a couple of points very clear not only to you but to everybody.

As much as some of us are trying to turn this forum into silly arguments in regards of each other's religion, I will not go down that Road. For if I do not agree with you I will try to explain to you, by posting bible texts, and give whoever wants to read them, my explanation. It is my right to voice what I believe in. I apologize to everybody here before hand.

I have really enjoyed writing in this forum. It has helped me to understand a little bit about the reasons many people don't keep the Sabbath, which I didn't know before. I, at any point declared myself to know everything about the Bible, but I do search through the word for wisdom and I do ask the Holy Spirit to give me the understanding, for I, like all of you here, want to serve the Lord the right way.

So, please Seanjoi, let's not make judgments on people's beliefs or teachings.

You have asked me about when was the Sabbath day in three messages, but after I have replied to you you haven't mentioned a single thing about it. makes me wonder.....

you Quote:

"Now therefore why do you put God to the test by placing upon the neck of the disciples a yoke which neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear? But we believe that we are saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in the same way as they also are." Acts 15:10-11."

Please go back the postings, and you will see that I have mentioned this before but will say again..

There is only one name under heaven in which we are saved. Salvation is by grace, not by works. There is nothing you can do that can grant you salvation. I am justified because Jesus died on the cross and paying for all my sins. I am justified by faith.

James 2:17-26 Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. 18 But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. 19 You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe -- and tremble! 20 But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? 22 Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect? 23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." And he was called the friend of God. 24 You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

The Apostle Paul in Romans Chapter 2 is trying to make the same point. The Jew thought that they had the law and that was everything they needed to be right with God. The Jew cannot be justified only by the law, and The Gentile saved through faith in Jesus need the law to know what is sin.

Romans 2:12-13 For as many as have sinned without law will also perish without law, and as many as have sinned in the law will be judged by the law 13 (for not the hearers of the law are just in the sight of God, but the doers of the law will be justified;

Again I will repeat what James said, faith alone is Dead and works alone is dead.

I feel I should repeat this again. This is what I believe.

There is only one name under heaven in which we are saved. Salvation is by grace, not by works. There is nothing you can do that can grant you salvation. I am justified because Jesus paid for all my sins. I am justified by faith.

You Quote:

The final judgment of the Jerusalem Council contains no reference to Sabbath keeping. Circumcision was discussed and deemed unnecessary (vss. 5-6; 19-20). If Sabbath keeping were to be an essential part of the New Covenant relationship with God it would have been mentioned in the discussion because it would have been an unfamiliar practice to the Gentiles. Sabbath keeping was not even discussed because it is not a requirement for New Covenant believers:

This is what I believe. There are things that are established, they don't change. The apostles knowing how important the Seventh Day is to God, it was not even mentioned. Funny though, I am pretty sure that the apostles knew the terrible things Israel had endured because of it. God throughout the generations, kept on punishing Israel for breaking the Sabbath and because of idolatry, they went through wars, famine, scattered, killed by their enemies and all of that for this very reason. and the apostle, The ones that were with the Lord of the Sabbath would consider changing his holy day. I think not. but then, the fact that they did not mention it, we take as if it is not important anymore. They did not talk about it, so let's change it.

One question for you. Jesus is the Lord of the Sabbath, right? I wonder what John meant when he said in

Revelation 1:10-11 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and I heard behind me a loud voice, as of a trumpet, 11 saying, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last," and, "What you see, write in a book and send it to the seven churches which are in Asia: to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamos, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea."

he was in spirit on the Lord's Day, did you notice Capital Letters. I wonder if it is talking about something important. and my question to you is, was the book of revelation written after or before the Jerusalem council?

It seems to me that the Lord still honors his day.

That is what I believe, it would be interesting to see your comments on this verse in Revelation.

Did God still honor that day so that people would still call that day the Lord's Day?

You Quote:

"For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us to lay upon you no greater burden than these essentials; that you abstain from things sacrificed to idols and from blood and from things strangled and from fornication; if you keep yourselves free from such things, you will do well. Farewell." (Acts 15:28-29). "

You know, Friday evening I come home after working all week. then I get prepared for my Sabbath, once the sun goes down, by the way how do I know that it is after the sundown, well

Genesis 1:5 God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. So the evening and the morning were the first day.

Note evening comes first. At Friday Sundown, I have a fellowship moment with my family, we sing, we pray and then our Sabbath starts. Then you ask, what do you do, absolutely nothing, but read my bible, listen to music, and by that I mean music that praises God, for not even during the week I listen to any other kind of music. then I go to bed nice and early, I get up early, I get ready to go to my church, where I will meet with likeminded people to praise the Lord, and there I will spend the whole morning and every two Sabbath we get together for a meal at the church with all the members and visitors, after the meal we talk to each other and some play the piano, some sing, some chat on the basement of the church

h, then right about the middle of the afternoon, we all get together to praise God, everybody helps with the service by either singing, or talking about God's word. We finish the service right about the sunset with more singing and praying, then we all go home. The days we don't have a fellowship lunch, then we all go home, and go for walks, visit friends and relatives, etc...

This is the way I keep my Sabbath, I am not saying by any means that is the way everybody should keep, I am saying this is because everytime I say something here people write back implying things that I have not meant.

My question to you is, does it sound like a burden to you? I tell you My Sabbath is a delight to me, I do not have to do anything else, nothing, nada. Except rest, do good to others and praise my God

The Pharisees with their man made rules turned the Sabbath into a burden, with all the don't do's and by that they were rebuked by Jesus.

You Quote:

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. 17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. 18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. 19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain. Galatians 2:16-21

I think I have answered it before but here it goes again..

There is only one name under heaven in which we are saved. Salvation is by grace, not by works. There is nothing you can do that can grant you salvation. I am justified because Jesus died on the cross and paying for all my sins. I am justified by faith.

You Quote:

Jayme, Sabbatarianism is being a foolish Galatian. It is adding to the gospel. It is trying to gain righteousness through the law.

Uncalled for, so I will make no comments.

You Quote:

So how do you answer? Did you receive the spirit by works of the law or by the hearing of faith? Do you work miracles and proclaim the gospel of Christ by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith.

I think I have answered this one as well but just in case.....

There is only one name under heaven in which we are saved. Salvation is by grace, not by works. There is nothing you can do that can grant you salvation. I am justified because Jesus died on the cross and paying for all my sins. I am justified by faith.

You Quote:

Finally, I looked back and observed that your join date to this forum coincides with you posting this thread. I also noticed that most if not all of your posts have been concerning this topic. While it is not my mission in life to refute and pursue 7th day adventists, there is a community of believers here who truly desire to seek after God and the fullness of his Spirit. It concerns me when some come on and try to add the yoke of the law back onto believers. Please pray for wisdom. As Greg posted earlier learn about the dangers of the Adventists and the dangers of their teachings.

I will have to break this one down, I don't believe tried to hide the date that I joined this forum, and I did not know there was any rules or regulation as far as to having to wait a certain period so that I can post or open a forum. So I don't really see the point in you mentioning that.

You say that you are not on a mission to refute or pursue anybody and yet, you did this very thing. by the above, do you mean that I don't desire to seek God and the fullness of his spirit? Learn about the dangers of the Adventists and the dangers of their teachings.

Totally uncalled for, please let's not mention names and pass judgements on each other, I think this is an insult to one's faith. The apostle Paul advised us about doing this.

I hope that I have answered all your questions.

Since you Wrote this message to me I thought that was my right to say something back, but note that I have only defended myself, I have not made any attack on you or anybody else. As I said in the beginning I will not go down this road of arguing about silly things. This is a Forum that I have opened to talk specifically about the sabbath matter. If you want to comment on something else there are other forums that you can contribute.

Please do forgive if I offended you in any way..

God bless....

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/30 20:41

Colossians 2:16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

Strong's Greek Dictionary
4521. sabbaton
Search for G4521 in KJVSL
sabbaton sabbaton sab'-bat-on
of Hebrew origin (7676); the Sabbath (i.e. Shabbath), or day of weekly repose from secular avocations (also the observance or institution itself); by extension, a se'nnight, i.e. the interval between two Sabbaths; likewise the plural in all the above applications:--sabbath (day), week.

The Sabbath is important to Israel and to this day they keep it. But what does the next verse say? Colossians 2:17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

The shadow to come is when Israel takes up its appointed duty in the millennial Kingdom. They will Keep all that are

mentioned in the previous verse, because they are not of Christ or in Christ, they will be with Christ as King. The born again of Christ are not in this realm. We are in the Heavenly realm already and will be in completion when Christ in His Father's House and us living with Him will rule from the New Kingdom in Jerusalem come Down from Heaven, taking the place of the earthly Jerusalem. Who will Christ rule over? Those that are on this earth, that earthly Kingdom. We are not of this earth, we are just, "Passing Through".

We must separate the heavenly from the earthly and the Body, Soul and Spirit. Hbr 4:12 For the word of God quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

This is where it starts. Divide the soul from the Spirit, for the Spirit of Christ is now our nature and Spiritual Life. Dividing the soul, is where the Holy Spirit works, renewing our minds to the Fact that we are now new creatures, Born Again in Christ Jesus and we are now heavenly beings, waiting for the resurrection of the Body only. Then the dividing asunder even to the bones and marrow, will come forth in our new body which will be just like His. The marrow is separated from the Bone where there is not blood, when there is no blood, it dies, the marrow controls the blood, "Leukemia". We will have a body Just like His, that is flesh and bone" Luke 24:39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. His blood was shed for us. The life of the flesh is in the blood, for that life of the flesh has died and is buried in the ground. New flesh and new bone, we will be eternal like Christ. Jhn 12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

This is not Israel but, The Body OF Christ.

Israel will take up where they left off and the Sabbath will be just as important to them and God then as it was before the Cross.

But Now Christ is our Sabbath, let us worship Him and as Paul said the most important thing now is to "KNOW HIM", and enter His Rest which God has promised to those that believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and are born again.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: col 2:17 - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/8/30 21:07

I have not checked the greek yet but niv says this; 17:These are a shadow of things to that were to come; THE REALITY, HOWEVER, IS FOUND IN CHRIST.

What reality is he talking about. Check verse 16, maybe it's found there. I will check the greek on this, because I do not want to be lead astray by this translation, I'll also check King James. love tom

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/30 21:14

Colossians 2:17 Which are a shadow of things to come ; but the body is of Christ .

Shadow: Strong's Greek Dictionary

4639. skia

Search for G4639 in KJVSL

skia skia skee'-ah

apparently a primary word; "shade" or a shadow (literally or figuratively (darkness of error or an adumbration))!-- shadow

.

Things to come: Strong's Greek Dictionary

3195. mello

Search for G3195 in KJVSL

mellw mello mel'-lo

a strengthened form of 3199 (through the idea of expectation); to intend, i.e. be about to be, do, or suffer something (of persons or things, especially events; in the sense of purpose, duty, necessity, probability, possibility, or hesitation)--about, after that, be (almost), (that which is, things, + which was for) to come, intend, was to (be), mean, mind, be at the point, (be) ready, + return, shall (begin), (which, that) should (after, afterwards, hereafter) tarry, which was for, will, would, be yet.

Re:, on: 2007/8/30 21:30

Hi wj3000,

Thank you for your comments.

You quote:

Isaiah 56 clearly refers to foreigners believing in the Lord before Christ. That's why the foreigner in question is worried about being excluded from the Lord's people, the Jews. If it were referring to after Christ, then this obviously wouldn't be a concern. This is why the keeping of the sabbath is mentioned.

Isaiah 56 Starts like this:

Isaiah 56:1 Thus says the LORD: "Keep justice, and do righteousness, For My salvation is about to come, And My righteousness to be revealed.

I believe, Isaiah is talking about Jesus. Who is the salvation that is about to come, and how God's righteousness is going to be revealed? by Jesus, that is very clear to me.

So I believe that Isaiah is referring to Salvation that is coming to the Gentiles through Christ. Salvation is to the Lord.

Here comes a Blessing:

Isaiah 56:2-3 Blessed is the man who does this, And the son of man who lays hold on it; Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing any evil." 3 Do not let the son of the foreigner Who has joined himself to the LORD Speak, saying, "The LORD has utterly separated me from His people"; Nor let the eunuch say, "Here I am, a dry tree".

Here comes a promise:

Isaiah 56:4-7 For thus says the LORD: "To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, And choose what pleases Me, And hold fast My covenant, 5 Even to them I will give in My house And within My walls a place and a name Better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off.

6 " Also the sons of the foreigner Who join themselves to the LORD, to serve Him, And to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants -- Everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And holds fast My covenant -- 7 Even them I will bring to My holy mountain, And make them joyful in My house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices Will be accepted on My altar; For My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations."

Interesting that the same promise to them is again repeated here in Revelation.

Revelation 3:10-12 "Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. 11 "Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown. 12 "He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name.

You quote:

it is very suspect to me that just because the prophet uses new moons and sabbaths in a poetic way to express time passing during which all mankind will come and bow down to me", we should conclude that all mankind is to keep the sabbath for ever. Your interpretation is far from airtight and very suspect.

Look Isaiah 58:13-14 if you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, From doing your pleasure on My holy day, And call the Sabbath a delight, The holy day of the LORD honorable, And shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, Nor finding y

our own pleasure, Nor speaking your own words, 14 Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD; And I will cause you to ride on the high hills of the earth, And feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father. The mouth of the LORD has spoken."

Did God just call The Sabbath his holy day....

The Sabbath is not a burden whatsoever, just like God said, it is a delight.....

I am sorry for being sarcastic but you said that the Poet Isaiah is clearly talking about the new heavens and the new earth in a poetic way.... right? Poets talk about poetry.

I believe that the Prophet Isaiah is talking about the new heavens and the new earth in a prophetic way, Talking about all flesh, and by that he is not talking about Jews or Gentiles, he is talking about all flesh. I see that as every living thing in the universe, will come to worship him. Awesome....

Isaiah 66:4 So will I choose their delusions, And bring their fears on them; Because, when I called, no one answered, When I spoke they did not hear; But they did evil before My eyes, And chose that in which I do not delight."

I see the word delight again,

If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, From doing your pleasure on My holy day, And call the Sabbath a delight.

You quote:

In Mark 16:1.. ?? I fail to see how Mary Magdalene and some others trying to anoint Jesus' body after the sabbath is to be taken as a command to keep the sabbath.

Let's see. When the Apostle at the Jerusalem Council did not mention the Sabbath. Everybody assumes that the Sabbath is no longer binding to us. It is very clear to me that they kept the Sabbath. Note that we are talking about Jesus' mother, I believe that if Jesus had changed the Sabbath least he would tell his mother if nobody else...

Matthew 28:1 Now after the Sabbath, as the first day of the week began to dawn, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb.

Mark 16:1 Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices, that they might come and anoint Him.

Luke 23:54-56 That day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew near. 55 And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. 56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

John 20:1 Now on the first day of the week Mary Magdalene went to the tomb early, while it was still dark, and saw that the stone had been taken away from the tomb.

Pay attention to the last verse in Luke 23:56. Do you still fail to see it.

You Quote:

Matthew 24:20.. It is clear that the Lord is talking about those who are left in Judea at the time of tribulation. These are not necessarily Christians he's talking about. People in Judea would most likely be Jews, and they would have an aversion to fleeing on the sabbath. That's why they wouldn't want to have to flee on the sabbath.

Jesus was a very loving and caring person. He had been with all sorts of disabled people. people that couldn't walk, blind, et.. To think that he would mention pregnant women, and women still feeding their babies, fleeing in the winter, you would

ould think that Jesus would mention, the blind, the lame, but no, even though, according to the new covenant, the Sabbath was no longer to be observed, Jesus cared more about their aversion of fleeing on the sabbath. To me it is clear that Jesus never cared about their man made traditions, so much so that he healed on the Sabbath, He did good on the Sabbath, why is that, because Jesus wanted to make them mad? I believe that Jesus would healed on the Sabbath to leave us the example that it is right to do good on the Sabbath. to do things that will benefit other, but things that we don't get anything back for it.

You quote:

Beyond the points mentioned above, I have an important question. Why is the only evidence that the sabbath should be kept by Christians to be found in offhand and suspect poetic devices, thinly scattered throughout the scriptures?

I believe that the whole Scripture is inspired by God. I do not see the bible as in Old Testament not valid, New Testament valid, I see it as in Bible all valid, all good, and all in accordance. but I will give you some bible texts that to me says that the apostles kept the sabbath..

Mark 1:21 Then they went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath He entered the synagogue and taught.

Mark 6:1-2 Then He went out from there and came to His own country, and His disciples followed Him. 2 And when the Sabbath had come, He began to teach in the synagogue. And many hearing Him were astonished, saying, "Where did this Man get these things? And what wisdom is this which is given to Him, that such mighty works are performed by His hands!

Luke 4:16-17 So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read. 17 And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written:

What a coincidence, Jesus was reading the Prophet Isaiah, not the poet Isaiah.

Luke 13:10 Now He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath.

John 7:23-24 If a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath, so that the law of Moses should not be broken, are you angry with Me because I made a man completely well on the Sabbath? 24 "Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment."

Here Jesus could have said, to them point blank, The sabbath is no longer binding, but no, he said to them judge with righteous judgement, judge what? if the Sabbath is still valid or not, no, I don't think this is what Jesus meant.

About the apostles:

Acts 13:14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and sat down.

Acts 13:27 "For those who dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they did not know Him, nor even the voices of the Prophets which are read every Sabbath, have fulfilled them in condemning Him.

Acts 13:42-44 So when the Jews went out of the synagogue, the Gentiles begged that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath. 43 Now when the congregation had broken up, many of the Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. 44 On the next Sabbath

ath almost the whole city came together to hear the word of God.

Almost the whole city.

Acts 16:13 And on the Sabbath day we went out of the city to the riverside, where prayer was customarily made; and we sat down and spoke to the women who met there.

Acts 18:4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded both Jews and Greeks.

I don't know if you see the same, but it is very clear to me that both Jesus and the apostle Paul had a habit of going to the synagogue on the Sabbath. Now are you saying that it is the case of do what I say and don't do what I do. please don't say that they did this because everybody did so they did as well. If Jesus had changed it He would not go into the Sabbath he would change it there and then, Don't Tell me Jesus can provide salvation for all of us but would chose to go along with what was established.

I believe that the Sabbath is as valid today as it was on the first week of creation. God gave all the other days just an ordinal number, but the seventh day.

What do you make of this....

Some say that they sabbath day is Jesus and when they accepted Jesus they entered his rest. That sound good to me, but I don't think Paul is talking about Jesus here, is he? Because it says in the last verse that

Hebrews 4:10 For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His.

Just like in Genesis.

Genesis 2:2-3 And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. 3 Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

Hebrews 4:6-10 Since therefore it remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience, 7 again He designates a certain day, saying in David, "Today," after such a long time, as it has been said: "Today, if you will hear His voice, Do not harden your hearts." 8 For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day. 9 There remains therefore a rest for the people of God. 10 For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His.

The One thing about the Sabbath is that when God Rested in it, and blessed it and Sanctified it, Sin had not even entered this earth. Everything was perfect and that is why the number seven means Perfection.....

God bless you.....

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/30 21:40

Albert Barnes' Notes on the Bible

Col 2:17

Verse 17. Which are a shadow of things to come. Cmt. on Heb 8:5. Cmt. on Heb 10:1 They were only a dim outline of future things, not the reality.

But the body is of Christ. The reality, the substance. All that they signified is of or in Christ. Between those things themselves which are in Christ, and those which only represented or prefigured them, there is as much difference as there is between a body and a shadow--a solid substance and a mere outline. Having now, therefore, the thing itself, the shadow can be to us of no value; and that having come which was prefigured, that which was designed merely to represent it, is n

no longer binding.

{c} "shadow of things" Heb 8:5

Re:, on: 2007/8/30 22:02

Hi there chris..

Not sure if I understood you point, but as I said before we are part of one body and if you had read until the end of the verse you gave me you would have read this..

Galatians 3:26-29 For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

You can choose which one you want to call the root. We are one with Christ and one with Abraham.

you asked me:

Jayme, which is greater: the sabbath day or the Lord of the Sabbath?

Fortunately for me I do not have to answer this question, since I keep the Sabbath and was also purchased by the blood of the Lord of the Sabbath. isn't that cool, I can choose both.

Re:, on: 2007/8/30 22:31

Hi ChrisJD!!!

Your Quote:

Hi everyone, would like to offer here this Apostolic warning concerning the works of the Law, which was given by the Apostle Paul:

For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

If you are talking about the book of law or the Ten Commandments?

Because the book of law was written by Moses:

Deuteronomy 31:24-26 So it was, when Moses had completed writing the words of this law in a book, when they were finished, 25 that Moses commanded the Levites, who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying: 26 "Take this Book of the Law, and put it beside the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there as a witness against you;

The Ten Commandments were written by God, it was written in stones, not a book.

Deuteronomy 4:13 So He declared to you His covenant which He commanded you to perform, the Ten Commandments; and He wrote them on two tablets of stone.

Deuteronomy 10:1-2 At that time the LORD said to me, 'Hew for yourself two tablets of stone like the first, and come up to Me on the mountain and make yourself an ark of wood. 2 'And I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets, which you broke; and you shall put them in the ark.'

the tablets of stones was then put inside the Ark of the Covenant, the same Ark John saw up in heaven.

Revelation 11:19 Then the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of His covenant was seen in His temple. The book of the Law was put beside it the ark as Moses told them.

26 "Take this Book of the Law, and put it beside the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there as a witness against you;

What Law is the apostle Paul talking about here...

Romans 3:31 Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law.

God bless....

Re:, on: 2007/8/30 22:45

Hi There wj3000,

I haven't claimed anything you are the one suggesting that I said it.

Jesus never sinned, he not only didn't steal, lie, covet, commit adultery, murder, worship other gods, but he kept the Sabbath as well, right? Because it was required by the law of the Ten Commandments, right? Isn't that interesting,....

Because Jesus fulfilled the law, and I have faith in him does it mean that I can do whatever I want?

Faith does not void the Law, it establishes it.

What is faith without works? Dead. What is work without faith? Dead.

How do you know that you have sinned if not by the law. Because you know although we are saved we still sin right?

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/30 22:59

Where is Sabbath keeping here?

Acts 15:19-29 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath day. Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: And they wrote

ote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment: It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

Nothing on them except, don't eat blood, we know this is right. No meat offered to Idols, you would have to be among cults. No fornication, we know this is right also.

This is all that was put upon them, nothing about the Sabbath. Except this verse which is in direct opposition to the Gospel of Christ by Paul, "MY Gospel".

Acts 15:21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/31 4:27

Matthew Poole's Commentary on the Holy Bible

Ro 3:31

Ver. 31. Do we then make void the law through faith? A very material objection is here to be anticipated and answered, viz. that by establishing justification by faith alone the law is rendered useless, and the obligation thereto destroyed. God forbid: yea, we establish the law: having rejected this objection, by his usual note of abhorrency, he proceeds to show, that nothing more establishes the law, inasmuch as by faith we attain a perfect righteousness, we are interested in the most complete obedience of Christ to the moral law; and that hereby every type, promise, and prophecy is fulfilled; see Mt 5:17; Lu 16:17: and we ourselves also being enabled thereunto by a gospel spirit, have a more exact conformity to the law, though we cannot reach to a fulfilling of it in ourselves. *****

The only fulfillment of the Law is Christ and that Christ is, that Christ in us which makes for the Justification through Faith. It is His Faith that in us that can be the only justification before God our Father. Galatians 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. Being justified by Christ's Faith and all else the Father has made of Him to be in us.

1 Corinthians 1:29-31 That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

Rom 3:4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

Rom 3:20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law the knowledge of sin.

Rom 3:24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

Rom 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

Rom 4:2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath to glory; but not before God.

Rom 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Our justification is sure by the Faith we have from Christ and by Him our faith in Him becomes the vehicle for our salvation. Ephesians 2:8-10 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of w

works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

By who's Faith? Galatians 2:16-21 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

The Faith of Jesus Christ leads us in triumph to the Law fulfilled in Jesus Christ that is now our life and works. This makes all we do pleasing to the Father, for the Father sees His beloved Son that He Killed just for each one of us and the whole world, only believe and that we are now sons of God. So do we keep the Sabbath, absolutely and completely in Christ, not in the day of keeping the law but in the Spirit of Christ that is in us. Rom 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

1Pe 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

The seventh day Sabbath Keeping can only be done in the flesh. We are in the Spirit. That makes Jesus Christ the Sabbath and the Sabbath Keeper in us by His Spirit and us in Him. By His works in us we are the more and greater works He promised, that includes in Him Keeping the Sabbath 24-7.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Warrior4Jah (), on: 2007/8/31 5:52

Dear Jayme,

Ok, I'll try my best to comment your quote.
I've also prayed that our discussion might be for edification!

Quote:

-----Jayme wrote:

I keep repeating this but in God there is no shadow of change.

James 1:17 *"17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning."*

In this text we can read that there is no shadow of turning in God, meaning God does not do evil. Seeing in context, if we fall into sin we cannot blame God about it. His gifts are perfect and good, He cannot be tempted to sin and also tempt us to sin. If we fall into sin we have to blame ourselves.

In John 8:3-11 we have the story of the woman who committed adultery. According to the law of Moses she should be brought to death. But Jesus doesn't say she has to be brought to death. Was it fair that this woman was not brought to death while others in the OT time had been brought to death? If I believe God is Righteous I cannot say it's unfair, even though I don't understand it.

Did God change? No, God is being God, unchangeable as He does not grow, develop, learn, turn to evil, etc, He is perfect in Himself!

Can God act different in different times? Yes, if it does not go against God's 'attributes'.

God is revealing more of His plan through the ages and while it might seem that God has changed, in reality He has just revealed more of His plan (actually of Himself). The sweet thing is that God does not contradict Himself, that's why Jesus did not state that the law was been cast away but it was fulfilled rather. In the light of God's full revelation there can be no

turning back to the law, if we do this and claim we need to keep it to be saved we will call Jesus a liar when He says it is fulfilled. Concerning the sabbath, if Jesus is our sabbathrest how can we keep the sabbath?

Quote:
----- Jayme wrote:
Is it fair for this Guy to be stoned for not keeping the Sabbath and Now we are no longer required to keep it? Are we saying that God can change at any time and all that we have learned about him loses its value. I think not.

I keep repeating this but in God there is no shadow of change.

Please I would like you to comment on the above and I will answer your questions.

Take care and God bless!
Jonathan

removed text I had in brackets , because I already rewrote that part but forgot to delete it. :-)

Re: - posted by seanjol (), on: 2007/8/31 8:11

Jayme,

First of all I apologize if I may have jumped the gun on you. I believe that you truly are sincere in your desire to follow Jesus Christ.

I am wary (fearful) of man adding to the scriptures and adding on ordinances and sacraments for people to be saved or to maintain their salvation.

I went back last night and started reading Kingdom of the Cults by Walter Martin about 7th day Adventists. While he does not think they're a cult they are those that do. His concern, as well as mine, is that while their creeds state that you must be saved by grace through faith, afterwards there is a necessity of fulfilling the law. The law did not, cannot, and never will save anyone.

Mrs. White (a founder of 7th day Adventists) and others have linked not observing the Sabbath on Saturday (7th calendar day) to one being apostate, and who will eventually receive the mark of the beast. This is not new covenant or biblical for that matter.

Personally, I worship on Sunday, the first day of the week. I worship on the Lord's day. No it is not Saturday

Rom 14:5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day . Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

Rom 14:6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard . He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

I praise God for Sundays because it is the day that my family and I go to worship with fellow believers. We also have a fellowship meal afterwards, which by the way violates the old covenant rules regarding the Sabbath because someone had to cook the meal. It is a glorious day and at the end of it I am frankly a little sad that it is ending.

So I ask you now, am I an apostate because I worship on Sunday? Am I less of a believer in Christ? If I have confessed Jesus as my Lord and walk with Him daily and go to church faithfully every Sunday, am I in danger of losing my salvation because of my Sunday attendance? I ask this because this has been taught by 7th day Adventists in the past. I am not asking to be contentious, honestly. My only hope is that while you say we are saved by grace through faith and that not of works, you believe that in your heart.

Sean

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/8/31 10:09

dear jayme,

i know that you have many people asking you questions, but that is because you are the one saying that we should keep the sabbath (on friday sundown to saturday sundown). i only have a couple questions for you, i will not be hurt or upset if you do not answer them (i know everyone else is writing you as well).

* you believe in salvation by grace through faith in Jesus, but how do we stay saved?? what is our sanctification??

* what happens if one in your fellowship if one does not observe the sabbath??

* is sabbath keeping a rule that your fellowship believes in or a personal conviction??

just a few questions so i can see where you are coming from. i have never written or talked to someone who believes as yourself, so i am curious..

have a good one. phil

Re:, on: 2007/8/31 11:19

Quote:

BlazedbyGod wrote:

Col 2:16-20

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

17 Which ARE a shadow of things TO COME; but the body is of Christ.

Amen:

Sorry we can't be begiled!!!!

Col 2:16-20

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, KJV

Notice Paul does not use the word " were" (past tense), He says which ARE (which means, to still presently be).

He does not says: Which WERE a shadow of things ALREADY come..."

Second point:

Paul makes this statement AFTER Christ has come, died, resurrected, and ascended. Yet he still says ".....TO COME...." (not have come)

Col 2:16-20

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

17 Which ARE a shadow of things TO COME; but the body is OF Christ.

To use ARE and TO COME-is to speak of in the present something TO happen (not have happened already)

Thirdly: He says "...but the body is OF Christ"
"OF Christ" -not Christ.

Also he says: " Which are a shadow of THINGS (plural) TO COME...not a person, not even one isolated incident, but he said of THINGS (more than one event to occur)

Of course to judge someone is more than to speak.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/8/31 14:11

Well said, WorriorforJah

Quote:

"Can God act different in different times? Yes, if it does not go against Gods 'attributes'.

God is revealing more of His plan through the ages and while it might seem that God has changed, in reality He has just revealed more of His plan (actually of Himself). The sweet thing is that God does not contradict Himself, that's why Jesus did not state that the law was been cast away but it was fulfilled rather. In the light of Gods full revelation there can be no turning back to the law, if we do this and claim we need to keep it to be saved we will call Jesus a liar when He says it is fulfilled. Concerning the sabbath, if Jesus is our sabbathrest how can we keep the Sabbath.

Amen, God's plan from before the foundation has always been, His son's in Christ, as Christ, and His Seed Nature of Christ in us.

The Old has been done away and the New has come.

Is He come? 2Cr 5:17 Therefore if any man in Christ, a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

1Jo 4:2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

1Jo 4:3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

2Jo 1:7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

"Is come" is present and imperfect tense.

"the" is not even in the Greek.

So this is now, not Jesus of Nazareth on this earth, but Christ in you the Hope of Glory.

It should read, is come in flesh. He is come in our flesh and given us new birth, quickened us in the flesh and renewing our mind to the Mind of Christ.

How can our Sabbath be anything else except the Kingdom of God Himself in us. Remember Him to make Him Holy, for we are "Holy because He is Holy".

Luk 22:19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

1Cr 11:24 And when he had given thanks, he brake, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

1Cr 11:25 After the same manner also the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink, in remembrance of me.

Is this now the true Sabbath. To remember that He is. "Remember the Sabbath and keep it Holy", Yes, "do this in remembrance of Me." For He is our Sabbath Rest, and all else, Life in a Person, not a dead law or dead Sabbath.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: The Lord of the Sabbath - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/8/31 16:16

Hi again Jayme,

About this question that I asked, of which of the two is greater, the sabbath day or the Lord of the sabbath, you said

"Fortunately for me I do not have to answer this question, since I keep the Sabbath and was also purchased by the blood of the Lord of the Sabbath. isn't that cool, I can choose both."

But who says you can choose both Jayme, you?

And if you were free to choose both are you free to contend for that choice among others?

I would like to ask again if you would consider this question, that is: which is greater, observing the sabbath day? Or resting in the Lord of the sabbath? Abiding still on a certain day, or abiding in Him Who has entered into the Heavens?

Jesus said

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

...I will give you rest

Also Jayme, regarding the Law and the Ten Commandments. The Ten Commandments are the *Tenor* of the Law and covenant which God gave to the children of Israel, the descendants of Jacob. It was a covenant made, again, **between God and the children of Israel**. Not Christ and His people.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments. -Exodus 34:27-28

...for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with **thee and with Israel**.

And he wrote upon the tables **the words of the covenant**, the ten commandments.

Chris

Re: - posted by wj3000, on: 2007/8/31 16:40

Quote:

jayme wrote:

The Ceremonial law and God's Sabbath

Does the phrase "sabbath days" in Colossians 2:16 refer to the Lord's Sabbath? Absolutely not. Firstly, the word "sabbaths" is definitely plural here and as we have seen, there were several sabbaths in the ordinances of the ceremonial law, and secondly, everything in verse 16 did belong purely and only to the ordinances which Paul also specifically tells us is in verse 14. Studying the table below will give clarity between the ceremonial sabbaths mentioned in Colossians 2:16 and the Sabbath of the Lord.

This is what I was referring to, Jayme. You wrote it on the first page of this thread. You claimed that since the sabbaths mentioned in col 2:16 is plural, Paul is talking about the special ordinance, associated sabbaths to be grouped in with the ordinance law food and drink requirements. My point was that the word sabbaths is only plural in some translations. For example, ASV,CEV, ESV, GNB, HNV,ISV,WEB, WNT and NIV all have a singular sabbath here. If we take away the plural sabbaths, which is a premise of your argument, then what we're left with is trying to explain why Paul means to say the opposite of what he plainly says in clear, unequivocal terms. He says 'don't be pressured into keeping the sabbath'. You've used great amounts of extraneous detail trying to explain away the intended meaning of this passage. I'm not buying it.

I'm sure you are well intentioned with what you're saying, but I think you're missing the trees for the forest, so to speak. Your argument ignores the obvious, simple truth of what Paul is saying, and replacing it with a long and drawn-out set of loosely connected thoughts. I'm not saying that your explanation of special, ordinance-law-related sabbaths isn't true. What I'm saying is that it doesn't apply to this passage. It is pure speculation to say for sure that this is what Paul meant. As far as I can see, that's not what he meant.

I have no doubt that a distinction can be made between the laws that Moses wrote down and the ten commandments which God wrote directly, but I don't see anything in this passage that obviously makes that distinction. The importance of making this distinction when interpreting what is meant by law in various passages of new testament is never expressed anywhere in the New testament.

Paul says "canceled the written code.. (what code?)... that was against us" It was the code that was against us that was canceled. This is the ten commandments as well as the laws of ordinance. If he didn't cancel both, then we wouldn't be saved because we've all broken the ten commandments (by Jesus' strict standards ei: to hate is to murder, to lust is to commit adultery). I hope this makes sense to you, Jayme.

Joel

Re:, on: 2007/9/1 23:17

Dear Brother Phil.

Thank you for your reply, I went back and read all your replies to me. I, then decided to make a few comments to clear the air on some issues that we have been discussing.

You Quoted:

I just don't understand why after beholding Christ would one desire to be in bondage to the "weak and beggerly

elements of the law"??

It clearly shows to me that you and I are talking about two different laws. For what you call Weak and beggerly, some others call it bondage, burden, etc... I read all over the bible totally the opposite.

Look how God's commandments are described throughtout the Bible.

Psalm 111:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom; A good understanding have all those who do His commandments. His praise endures forever.

Psalm 112:1-3 Praise the LORD! Blessed is the man who fears the LORD, Who delights greatly in His commandments. 2 His descendants will be mighty on earth; The generation of the upright will be blessed. 3 Wealth and riches will be in his house, And his righteousness endures forever.

Ecclesiastes 12:13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God and keep His commandments, For this is man's all. 14 For God will bring every work into judgment, Including every secret thing, Whether good or evil.

Psalm 1:1-3 Blessed is the man Who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, Nor stands in the path of sinners, Nor sits in the seat of the scornful; 2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD, And in His law he meditates day and night. 3 He shall be like a tree Planted by the rivers of water, That brings forth its fruit in its season, Whose leaf also shall not wither; And whatever he does shall prosper.

Psalm 119:162-167 I rejoice at Your word As one who finds great treasure. 163 I hate and abhor lying, But I love Your law. 164 Seven times a day I praise You, Because of Your righteous judgments. 165 Great peace have those who love Your law, And nothing causes them to stumble. 166 LORD, I hope for Your salvation, And I do Your commandments. 167 My soul keeps Your testimonies, And I love them exceedingly.

Proverbs 28:9 One who turns away his ear from hearing the law, Even his prayer is an abomination.

Proverbs 6:22-23 When you roam, they will lead you; When you sleep, they will keep you; And when you awake, they will speak with you. 23 For the commandment is a lamp, And the law a light; Reproofs of instruction are the way of life,

So you don't say that they are all from the Old Testament, Although, for me, old and new are the word of God I make no distinction between them, but some do, saying that the new believers don't even need it. Can you believe it?

Romans 7:11-12 therefor sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed me. 12 Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.

Paul also said that the Commandment is holy, just and Good.

Jesus taught us how to love him.

John 14:15 If you love Me, keep My commandments.

John 14:10 - 15:1 Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? The words that I speak to you I do not speak on My own authority; but the Father who dwells in Me does the works. 11 "Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father in Me, or else believe Me for the sake of the works themselves. 12 " Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father. 13 "And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 "If you ask anything in My name, I will do it. 15 " If you love Me, keep My commandments. 16 "And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever -- 17 "the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. 18 "I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you. 19 " A little while longer and the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also. 20 "At that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you. 21 "He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him." 22 Judas (not Iscariot) said to Him, "Lord, how is it that You

will manifest Yourself to us, and not to the world?" 23 Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him. 24 "He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father's who sent Me. 25 "These things I have spoken to you while being present with you. 26 "But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you. 27 "Peace I leave with you, My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 28 "You have heard Me say to you, 'I am going away and coming back to you.' If you loved Me, you would rejoice because I said, 'I am going to the Father,' for My Father is greater than I. 29 "And now I have told you before it comes, that when it does come to pass, you may believe. 30 "I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me. 31 "But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go from here.

Jesus clearly said that, your will be done not mine, Also the words he said, were not his but the Father who sent him.

We know one thing, if we love him we have to keep His commandments, now we have to decide what are these commandments.

In John, Jesus says that the Father gave him commandment and he obeys it so that the world may Know that he Loves the Father.

31 "But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go from here.

1 John 5:1-3 Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. 2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome.

Why do we keep saying that his laws and commandments are a burden. To me it clearly says the opposite.

1 John 2:1-8 My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. 2 And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world. 3 Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. 4 He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5 But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him. 6 He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked. 7 Brethren, I write no new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you heard from the beginning. 8 Again, a new commandment I write to you, which thing is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is passing away, and the true light is already shining.

I believe that When Paul talks about the Law that was against us, he is talking about the Law of ordinances, the ceremonial law, the Law that were shadow of things to come. The Law the moses wrote, and then it was placed right beside the ark of the covenant.

Deuteronomy 31:26-27 Take this Book of the Law, and put it beside the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there as a witness against you; 27 "for I know your rebellion and your stiff neck. If today, while I am yet alive with you, you have been rebellious against the LORD, then how much more after my death?

It has nothing to do with the Ten Commandments, The Ten Commandments are Holy.

You Quoted:

Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested

, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; Even the righteousness of God by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

I remember ever saying in this forum that you can be justified by obeying the Law, because then Jesus would have died for us in vain. Because the bible clearly tells me that under heaven, there is not other name in which we can be saved. Justification is through Faith in Jesus Christ, I think that we have established that. If we could do anything to be saved apart from what Jesus did for us, we would have a reason to Boast, and that is exactly what the apostle Paul is telling us. But Abraham Believed but when he was willing to offer his son as a sacrifice he confirmed his faith.

Hebrews 11:17 By faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac, and he who had received the promises offered up his only begotten son.

James 2:17-26 Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. 18 But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. 19 You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe -- and tremble! 20 But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? 22 Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect? 23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." And he was called the friend of God. 24 You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

I believe that when we accept Jesus as our saviour, there has to be a change in our life, there has to be a confirmation of my faith in him there has to be a change in the way I will live my life after coming to know Him. you cannot have Jesus in your life and go on doing the same things that you did before knowing him.

Now how do I apply the Sabbath in all of this.

Once you are Justified by faith in him you then start the process of Sanctification. He said that if we love him we will have to Keep his commandments, which are not really his, but of the Father who sent him.

Matthew 19:16-19 Now behold, one came and said to Him, "Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?" 17 So He said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments." 18 He said to Him, "Which ones?" Jesus said, " 'You shall not murder,' 'You shall not commit adultery,' 'You shall not steal,' 'You shall not bear false witness,' 19 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' "

Then you say, well he didn't mention the Sabbath.

Note that, Jesus mentioned six commandments from the Ten commandments that we should keep, correct? ok. All of the Commandments he mentioned were commandments that I should keep in relation to my fellow man. what are all the other four Commandments talking about? Well the other four commandments is about my relationship with God.

1st

Exodus 20:3 You shall have no other gods before Me.

2nd

Exodus 20:4 You shall not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth;

3rd

Exodus 20:7 You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain.

4th

Exodus 20:8-11 Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 10 but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter

nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates. 11 For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.

Now, Some say, he did not mention the Sabbath.

but he also did not mention about having other gods. does it make it right for us to have other gods? I think not.

He didn't mention about making carved images. does it make it right for us to make them? I think not.

He did not mention about Taking the name of the Lord God in vain either? does it make it right for us to take his name in vain? I think not.

He did not mention the Sabbath, even though it was his habit to go to the synagogues to preach on the Sabbath. Does it make it right that we say the Sabbath is not longer required?

I want to make a point here. A lot of people ask me? so The fact the I don't keep the Sabbath, does it mean that I will not be saved?

When you put like that it does seem legalism doesn't it? but what you have ask yourself is this.

God punished israel severely for breaking mainly the four first commandments, The Commandments that addressed our relationship with God, they did worship other Gods, they made images, which they were not supposed to make. they took the name of the Lord in vain, because God says that his name is blasphemed because of their Rebellion. they did not keep the commandments of the Sabbath.

I believe is that if I break his commandments and I do not keep them, I am being rebellious. I am not passing judgment on anybody, I am just saying exactly what God said about Israel. God called them Rebellious people because they were not keeping his commandments.

Read this....

Ezekiel 20:4-49 Will you judge them, son of man, will you judge them? Then make known to them the abominations of their fathers. 5 " Say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "On the day when I chose Israel and raised My hand in an oath to the descendants of the house of Jacob, and made Myself known to them in the land of Egypt, I raised My hand in an oath to them, saying, 'I am the LORD your God.' 6 "On that day I raised My hand in an oath to them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had searched out for them, 'flowing with milk and honey,' the glory of all lands. 7 "Then I said to them, 'Each of you, throw away the abominations which are before his eyes, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.' 8 "But they rebelled against Me and would not obey Me. They did not all cast away the abominations which were before their eyes, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt. Then I said, 'I will pour out My fury on them and fulfill My anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.' 9 "But I acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles among whom they were, in whose sight I had made Myself known to them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt. 10 " Therefore I made them go out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. 11 "And I gave them My statutes and showed them My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them.' 12 "Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them. 13 "Yet the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes; they despised My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them'; and they greatly defiled My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them in the wilderness, to consume them. 14 "But I acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out. 15 "So I also raised My hand in an oath to them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, 'flowing with milk and honey,' the glory of all lands, 16 "because they despised My judgments and did not walk in My statutes, but profaned My Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idols. 17 "Nevertheless My eye spared them from destruction. I did not make an end of them in the wilderness. 18 " But I said to their children in the wilderness, 'Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. 19 'I am the LORD your God: Walk in My statutes, keep My judgments, and do them; 20 'hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God.' 21 "Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against Me; they did not walk in My statutes, and were not careful to observe My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them'; but they pr

ofaned My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them and fulfill My anger against them in the wilderness. 22 "Nevertheless I withdrew My hand and acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out. 23 "Also I raised My hand in an oath to those in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the Gentiles and disperse them throughout the countries, 24 "because they had not executed My judgments, but had despised My statutes, profaned My Sabbaths, and their eyes were fixed on their fathers' idols. 25 "Therefore I also gave them up to statutes that were not good, and judgments by which they could not live; 26 "and I pronounced them unclean because of their ritual gifts, in that they caused all their firstborn to pass through the fire, that I might make them desolate and that they might know that I am the LORD." ' 27 " Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel, and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "In this too your fathers have blasphemed Me, by being unfaithful to Me. 28 "When I brought them into the land concerning which I had raised My hand in an oath to give them, and they saw all the high hills and all the thick trees, there they offered their sacrifices and provoked Me with their offerings. There they also sent up their sweet aroma and poured out their drink offerings. 29 "Then I said to them, 'What is this high place to which you go?' So its name is called Bamah to this day." ' 30 "Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "Are you defiling yourselves in the manner of your fathers, and committing harlotry according to their abominations? 31 "For when you offer your gifts and make your sons pass through the fire, you defile yourselves with all your idols, even to this day. So shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live," says the Lord GOD, "I will not be inquired of by you. 32 "What you have in your mind shall never be, when you say, 'We will be like the Gentiles, like the families in other countries, serving wood and stone.' 33 " As I live," says the Lord GOD, "surely with a mighty hand, with an outstretched arm, and with fury poured out, I will rule over you. 34 "I will bring you out from the peoples and gather you out of the countries where you are scattered, with a mighty hand, with an outstretched arm, and with fury poured out. 35 "And I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there I will plead My case with you face to face. 36 "Just as I pleaded My case with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so I will plead My case with you," says the Lord GOD. 37 "I will make you pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant; 38 "I will purge the rebels from among you, and those who transgress against Me; I will bring them out of the country where they dwell, but they shall not enter the land of Israel. Then you will know that I am the LORD. 39 " As for you, O house of Israel," thus says the Lord GOD: "Go, serve every one of you his idols -- and hereafter -- if you will not obey me; but profane My holy name no more with your gifts and your idols. 40 "For on My holy mountain, on the mountain height of Israel," says the Lord GOD, "there all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, shall serve Me; there I will accept them, and there I will require your offerings and the firstfruits of your sacrifices, together with all your holy things. 41 "I will accept you as a sweet aroma when I bring you out from the peoples and gather you out of the countries where you have been scattered; and I will be hallowed in you before the Gentiles. 42 "Then you shall know that I am the LORD, when I bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for which I raised My hand in an oath to give to your fathers. 43 "And there you shall remember your ways and all your doings with which you were defiled; and you shall loathe yourselves in your own sight because of all the evils that you have committed. 44 "Then you shall know that I am the LORD, when I have dealt with you for My name's sake, not according to your wicked ways nor according to your corrupt doings, O house of Israel," says the Lord GOD.' " 45 Furthermore the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 46 "Son of man, set your face toward the south; preach against the south and prophesy against the forest land, the South, 47 "and say to the forest of the South, 'Hear the word of the LORD! Thus says the Lord GOD: "Behold, I will kindle a fire in you, and it shall devour every green tree and every dry tree in you; the blazing flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be scorched by it. 48 "All flesh shall see that I, the LORD, have kindled it; it shall not be quenched." ' " 49 Then I said, "Ah, Lord GOD! They say of me, 'Does he not speak parables?' "

The Apostle Paul talks about Laws that the Jews had and the they could not keep why were they trying to make the Gentiles live by them.

Now you know why they couldn't keep those.

Ezekiel 20:25 Therefore I also gave them up to statutes that were not good, and judgments by which they could not live.

God punished them and gave them laws that they could not keep because they were defiling the Sabbath.

You Asked me?

you believe in salvation by grace through faith in Jesus, but how do we stay saved?? what is our sanctification??

Yes, I am Justified through faith in Jesus Christ, once I have accepted Jesus Christ as my saviour, I am Justified, and the Assurance of my salvation is explained in John.

1 John 1:1 - 2:29 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life -- 2 the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us -- 3 that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ. 4 And these things we write to you that your joy may be full. 5 This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all. 6 If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth. 7 But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. 8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us. NKJ 1 John 2:1 My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. 2 And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world. 3 Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. 4 He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5 But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him. 6 He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked. 7 Brethren, I write no new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you heard from the beginning. 8 Again, a new commandment I write to you, which thing is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is passing away, and the true light is already shining. 9 He who says he is in the light, and hates his brother, is in darkness until now. 10 He who loves his brother abides in the light, and there is no cause for stumbling in him. 11 But he who hates his brother is in darkness and walks in darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes. 12 I write to you, little children, Because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake. 13 I write to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, Because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, Because you have known the Father. 14 I have written to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, Because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, And you have overcome the wicked one. 15 Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world -- the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life -- is not of the Father but is of the world. 17 And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever. 18 Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but they went out that they might be made manifest, that none of them were of us. 20 But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you know all things. 21 I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is of the truth. 22 Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son. 23 Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also. 24 Therefore let that abide in you which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will abide in the Son and in the Father. 25 And this is the promise that He has promised us -- eternal life. 26 These things I have written to you concerning those who try to deceive you. 27 But the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you will abide in Him. 28 And now, little children, abide in Him, that when He appears, we may have confidence and not be ashamed before Him at His coming. 29 If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness is born of Him.

You Asked:

what happens if one in your fellowship if one does not observe the sabbath??

Not Sure if I understood your question. What do you mean what happens? What happens as in, are we going to throw him out of the church? or are we going to try to brain wash him? I believe that to be part of something you have to share the same Ideas, in this case understanding of the scriptures.

is sabbath keeping a rule that your fellowship believes in or a personal conviction??

Well I have fellowship with likeminded people, therefore it is a fellowship with the same beliefs.

Phill, I am not trying to convince anybody, it is not my job to convince anybody, that is the job of the Holy Spirit. I do read

the texts that everybody posts in here and I do read them with an open mind and believe you me, if I read something and the Holy Spirit tells me that I should live in accordance to it, believe you me I would change...

Re:, on: 2007/9/1 23:46

Hi Brother Joel.

You Wrote:

If we take away the plural sabbaths, which is a premise of your argument, then what we're left with is trying to explain why Paul means to say the opposite of what he plainly says in clear, unequivocal terms. He says 'don't be pressured into keeping the sabbath'. You've used great amounts of extraneous detail trying to explain away the intended meaning of this passage. I'm not buying it.

Let's see, For one, I am not selling anything. We are discussing something that you believe differently than the way I do, that's all. you have mentioned a few translations that shows it in singular.

If you have any problem with translation, then go to Greek and find out what it really says:

Here are some translation that I found for you...

and they are only in english, if you research the same word in other Languages, French, italian, portuguese, etc... they are all in plural.

((((((σαββατων, of the sabbaths))))))

(ACV) "new moon or Sabbaths,"
(Darby) "new moon, or sabbaths,"
(DRB) "new moon or of the sabbaths,"
(Geneva) "moone, or of the Sabbath dayes,"
(KJ2000) "moon, or of the sabbath days:"
(LONT) "new moon, or of sabbaths;"
(NET) "new moon, or Sabbath days -"
(NLT) "new-moon ceremonies or Sabbaths."
(TMB) "new moon or the Sabbath days,"
(VW-Edition) "new moon or sabbaths,"
(WmsNT) "monthly feasts or sabbaths." (ALT) "new moon or of Sabbaths,"
(Bishops) "moone, or of the Sabboth :"
(EMTV) "new moon or of sabbaths,"
(IAV NC) "New Moon, or of the Sabbath Days:"
(KJV21) "new moon or the Sabbath days,"
(MKJV) "new moon, or of the sabbaths."
(NIRV) "New Moons and Sabbath days."
(NRSV) "new moons, or sabbaths."
(TS98) "new moon or Sabbaths -"
(WCNT) "new moon, or of sabbaths,"
(WORNT) "new-moon, or sabbaths;" (BBE) "new moons or Sabbaths:"
(CAB) "new moon or of sabbaths,"
(GB) "moone, or of the Sabbath dayes,"
(KJV) "new moon, or of the sabbath days:"
(LITV) "new moon, or of sabbaths,"
(Murdock) "new moons, and sabbaths;"
(NKJV) "new moon or sabbaths,"

(RYLT-NT) "new moon, or of sabbaths,"
(Tyndale) "mone or of the sabbath dayes."
(Webster) "new-moon, or of the sabbaths:"
(YLT) "new moon, or of sabbaths,"

Hope these are enough for you.

You wrote:

If he didn't cancel both, then we wouldn't be saved because we've all broken the ten commandments.

Well Israel broke the commandments and they were declared a rebellious people, and God did not change the Commandments to accommodate Israel's rebellious behaviour, but he punished them severely. I don't want you to write back and tell me that I am judging you, because I am not. I am just pointing out what happened to Israel for rebelling against God.

Jayme

Re:, on: 2007/9/2 0:04

Hi there Chrisjd

You Asked:

"But who says you can choose both?"

My Answer to you is:

"Who says I cannot?"

I believe that the Sabbath is a sign between God and Me. A sign to show me that he is the one Who Sanctifies me.

Exodus 31:13-14 Speak also to the children of Israel, saying: 'Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep, for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am the LORD who sanctifies you. 14 'You shall keep the Sabbath, therefore, for it is holy to you.

Leviticus 20:7-8 Consecrate yourselves therefore, and be holy, for I am the LORD your God. 8 'And you shall keep My statutes, and perform them: I am the LORD who sanctifies you.

Ezekiel 20:12 Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them.

Hebrews 2:11-13 For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 saying: "I will declare Your name to My brethren; In the midst of the assembly I will sing praise to You." 13 And again: "I will put My trust in Him." And again: "Here am I and the children whom God has given Me."

And I Gave my life to the Lord of the Sabbath.

To Me they are Both Holy.

Jesus because he is the Son of God.

and the Sabbath because God (Genesis 2:2-3) on the seventh day, ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. 3 Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

Exodus 16:23 Then he said to them, "This is what the LORD has said: 'Tomorrow is a Sabbath rest, a holy Sabbath to the LORD. Bake what you will bake today, and boil what you will boil; and lay up for yourselves all that remains, to be kept until morning.' "

Exodus 20:8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

Exodus 31:14 You shall keep the Sabbath, therefore, for it is holy to you

And my favourite verse.

Isaiah 58:13-14 If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, From doing your pleasure on My holy day, And call the Sabbath a delight, The holy day of the LORD honorable, And shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, Nor finding your own pleasure, Nor speaking your own words, 14 Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD; And I will cause you to ride on the high hills of the earth, And feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father. The mouth of the LORD has spoken."

You Asked:

And if you were free to choose both are you free to contend for that choice among others?

Are you contending? I am not. You asked me I answered. Remember?

So there you go. I choose both. Sorry

Re:, on: 2007/9/2 0:19

Hi there.

I have a couple of questions for you.

You Quoted:

"I am wary (fearful) of man adding to the scriptures and adding on ordinances and sacraments for people to be saved or to maintain their salvation.

Personally, I worship on Sunday, the first day of the week. I worship on the Lord's day. No it is not Saturday."

The bible tells me that Jesus is Lord of the Sabbath. So am I right to guess that the Sabbath is the Lord's day? My question to you is, Where is scripture have you found the the Lord's day is the first day? which is called Sunday, day of the sun, sun is a god that most civilizations of the past worshiped. I came across a text in the bible recently and I would like you to read.

Ezekiel 8:15-18 Then He said to me, "Have you seen this, O son of man? Turn again, you will see greater abominations than these." 16 So He brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house; and there, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about twenty-five men with their backs toward the temple of the LORD and their faces toward the east, and they were worshiping the sun toward the east. 17 And He said to me, "Have you seen this, O son of man? Is it a trivial thing to the house of Judah to commit the abominations which they commit here? For they have filled the land with violence; then they have returned to provoke Me to anger. Indeed they put the branch to their nose. 18 "Therefore I also will act in fury. My eye will not spare nor will I have pity; and though they cry in My ears with a loud voice, I will not hear them."

Please, Do I am not infering that those who do go to church on sundays are worshiping other gods. I would like to know if anybody was ever shown this text before.

I do not want to offend anybody.

Jayme

Re: - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/9/2 19:50

I think most of us know the scriptures better than we know the word He died on the preparation day, went into the hells and made a public spectacle of the powers and authorities triumphing over them by the cross. He appeared to many witnesses, after he was raised from the dead, and was seated at the right hand in the heavenly realms.

After the work of the cross Jesus was the first born of God to rest God's sabbath rest. Jesus was the one casting the shadow, now that we see him as he is we need no longer to follow his shadow, but to follow him, to his death, resurrection, and into the rest in the heaven-lies, where our work ends and HIS work begins.

I have entered in. heb;4;1-11 "make every effort to enter that rest"
love tom

Edit heb;1-11 is heb4;1-11

Re: - posted by seanjol (), on: 2007/9/3 11:37

Jayme,

I see that you have a tendency to avoid direct questions by asking a question to be answered instead.

I asked you earlier,

So I ask you now, am I an apostate because I worship on Sunday? Am I less of a believer in Christ? If I have confessed Jesus as my Lord and walk with Him daily and go to church faithfully every Sunday, am I in danger of losing my salvation because of my Sunday attendance? I ask this because this has been taught by 7th day Adventists in the past. I am not asking to be contentious, honestly. My only hope is that while you say we are saved by grace through faith and that not of works, you believe that in your heart.

I asked this because this is the teaching of your church. I also quoted to you

Rom 14:5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

Rom 14:6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

to which you had no response. You only went into questioning the reason why I worship on the 1st calendar day of the week and presented the scriptures from Ezekiel that have nothing to do with the Sabbath. There is definitely a disconnect. BTW, I know where you are trying to go with this line of reasoning because I have read too long in the sun (a 7th day book bashing Sunday worship, Christmas, Easter etc, etc.)

I am afraid there may be little fruit to gain in our conversation. You may be a little stuck in your doctrine to truly understand the reasons for worshipping on another day. :-)

Sean

Re: - posted by SONmind (), on: 2007/9/3 14:20

My brothers and sisters, first of all we should continually be grateful to GOD for a place like Sermonindex. This is arguably one of the best (if not the best) places on the Web representing the Way called Christianity. With that said, sometimes I wonder about those of us who consistently use this site and its forums. I believe we need to continue to have honest discussion, but that we need to be mindful of the others who read what I pray we prayerfully write. There are those who come here as honest seekers of Truth, and there are others who come here to flex their intellectual and theological muscles. Some are yet lost in their sins, while most of us are probably born again and in various stages of development and maturity in our personal faith. Let's be mindful of the fact of the awesome responsibility we have as Ambassadors of Christ. HE is often judged solely by our words, actions, attitudes, etc...Especially shown towards one another in HIS body, the Church.

Now as for the Sabbath day issue...We must always be careful to not approach the Scriptures from a primarily linguistic, historical, and scholarly view. The Word of GOD is first and foremost spiritual. "the words I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life"(John 6:63) and "ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of GOD"(Mat 22:29)
" By your traditions you have made the word of GOD of none effect"(Mark 7:13).

I am not interested in condemning, critiquing, or being critical by picking out doctrinal flaws...however I am (and we should all) be more concerned with rightly dividing the Word of Truth, than maintaining the positions of all these doctrinal and denominational groups and individuals that have nothing to do with Truth, or our being transformed into the image of HIS dear Son, as our minds are renewed by the Word, and not our man-made man-taught thoughts about it.

Perhaps we need to prayerfully consider:

Phillipians 3:3-16

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

If we all claim to be be born again, and having the same SPRIT who leads us and guides us into all Truth...why so much controversy about issues upon which the Scriptures as a unified whole have spoken so clearly about. It makes me wonder if many of us are not living in self-deception.

We love to claim to be Arminian, Calvinist, Reformed, Evangelical, Catholic, Pentecostal, Charismatic, Word of Faith, and many other confusing terms. Where is Christ in the midst of all this, how is GOD being glorified by it? Is HE pleased with us?

Let us prayerfully consider:
1 Corinthians 3:1-9

1 And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual men, but as to men of flesh, as to infants in Christ.

2 I gave you milk to drink, not solid food; for you were not yet able to receive it. Indeed, even now you are not yet able,

3 for you are still fleshly. For since there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not fleshly, and are you not walking like mere men?

4 For when one says, "I am of Paul," and another, "I am of Apollos," are you not mere men?

5 What then is Apollos? And what is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, even as the Lord gave opportunity to each one.

6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God was causing the growth.

7 So then neither the one who plants nor the one who waters is anything, but God who causes the growth.

8 Now he who plants and he who waters are one; but each will receive his own reward according to his own labor.

9 For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, God's building.

Peace, Grace To All,
Harold

Re: - posted by wj3000, on: 2007/9/3 16:01

Jayme,

OK, I'm not going to argue about translating Koine Greek here. I know perfectly well that there are many translations that have a plural and many that have a singular. This causes me to believe that there is no significance at all in whether Paul meant it to be singular or plural. He's talking about the sabbath. Even if it is plural, (speculative) I don't see how I can disregard the obvious intended meaning for the extraneous meaning that you've proposed.

Anyway, I've been on this thread too long.. I don't intend to write in again (taking up too much of my time and detracting from my personal devotions, although I might continue to read it..), so two points:

1. Israel wasn't under grace. Christ hadn't come yet. They didn't have salvation. They were under the law (all of the laws). This is precisely my point. We're not if we're saved by Christ's cleansing blood.

2. Ending on a positive note... Although it might seem like everyone here is simply attacking your position, it's all coming from a place of love. Everyone who has opposed your opinion here is concerned with whether you're adding works to grace by keeping the sabbath, and thus possibly nullifying grace. This isn't a matter of putting someone else down or showing someone up. It is born out of a genuine, Christ-inspired love and concern for you. I suppose/hope you could say the same thing about your position.

God bless

joel

Re:, on: 2007/9/3 20:15

Hi there Sean,

You said that I keep avoiding your questions, I believe that I have answered the first in that Long message, but I will answer them again.

you asked:

"So I ask you now, am I an apostate because I worship on Sunday? Am I less of a believer in Christ? If I have confessed Jesus as my Lord and walk with Him daily and go to church faithfully every Sunday, am I in danger of losing my salvation because of my Sunday attendance? I ask this because this has been taught by 7th day Adventists in the past. I am not asking to be contentious, honestly. My only hope is that while you say we are saved by grace through faith and that not of works, you believe that in your heart."

I will answer your question by telling you a story.

Saul was not to offer the Sacrifice he was supposed to wait for Samuel. but Samuel did not arrive then what did Saul do ?

1 Samuel 13:9 So Saul said, "Bring a burnt offering and peace offerings here to me." And he offered the burnt offering.

Now you might say, Wow did God rejected Saul just because of that. It was just a sacrifice, He was trying to please God, wasn't him? He thought that he could substitute Samuel and God would accept him. He wasn't doing something so terrible, at the end of the day, he was only trying to please God.

What then Samuel told him?

1 Samuel 13:13-14 And Samuel said to Saul, "You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which He commanded you. For now the LORD would have established your kingdom over Israel forever. 14 "But now your kingdom shall not continue. The LORD has sought for Himself a man after His own heart, and the LORD has commanded him to be commander over His people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you."

1 Samuel 15:22-23 Then Samuel said: "Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, As in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, And to heed than the fat of rams. 23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, And stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the LORD, He also has rejected you from being king."

God rejected Saul not because he offered him the Sacrifice, but because he did not obey what God had commanded him. He thought he could do what he thought was right, but it didn't work did it?

Brother I hope that this will answer your question, but if you are asking me for an answer as in yes or no, I cannot give you that answer for only God is the Judge of all things, and I pray to God that on that day of judgement none of us may be found in fault.

Look what John says:

Revelation 11:16 - 12:1 And the twenty-four elders who sat before God on their thrones fell on their faces and worshipped God, 17 saying: "We give You thanks, O Lord God Almighty, The One who is and who was and who is to come, Because You have taken Your great power and reigned. 18 The nations were angry, and Your wrath has come, And the time of the dead, that they should be judged, And that You should reward Your servants the prophets and the saints, And those who fear Your name, small and great, And should destroy those who destroy the earth." 19 Then the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of His covenant was seen in His temple. And there were lightnings, noises, thunder

nings, an earthquake, and great hail.

Look what revelation says about the judgement.

Revelation 20:13 The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works.

Remember when the apostle Paul said:

James 2:14 What does it profit, my brethren, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can faith save him?

James 2:26 - 3:1 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

you see we need Faith because we are only saved through grace, but we also need the works, because one without the other is Dead.

Question 2:

What do we have to take into account here.

1) There were preachers of Judaism in Rome, and they were making claims that you should keep the law of ordinances, the law that was nailed to the cross, the law that is not binding to us anymore. As I have mentioned before I believe in two very distinctive laws. The Ten Commandments and the Book of the Law. The one that Moses said it was against them

2) The other thing. if you read the whole chapter of Romans 14, you will agree with me that it talks mainly about food and it mentions drinks. People were arguing about it.

Romans 14:17 for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit

Romans 14:20-23 Do not destroy the work of God for the sake of food. All things indeed are pure, but it is evil for the man who eats with offense. 21 It is good neither to eat meat nor drink wine nor do anything by which your brother stumbles or is offended or is made weak. 22 Do you have faith? Have it to yourself before God. Happy is he who does not condemn himself in what he approves. 23 But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because he does not eat from faith; for whatever is not from faith is sin.

Where does the law of what is clean to eat and what is unclean? Not in the Ten Commandments. So it must be in the other law.

Regarding the fact that Paul mentioned "esteemeth" it is clear to me that he is not talking about the Weekly Sabbath. Everywhere in the bible it is said, keep, observe, hallow the Sabbath. Nowhere it is mentioned the word "esteemeth" the Sabbath, it is just not there. Now let me show where the word "Esteemeth" is used.

The word was used four times in the whole bible.

here they are,

Job 41:26-27 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon. 27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

Romans 14:5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

Romans 14:14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

The word does not mean, to keep, to hallow, to observe.

Here is what Esteemeth means: to think, to reckon, to steem, count, compute, calculate, count over, to prefer.

So you don't say that it depends on what translation you are using, I will put the greek word for you as well.

kpl'view = To Judge, to decide, to think....

Now what of these words fits better in the context.

I particularly believe that the Word think is the best choice, but reckon is fine as well.

Please do a bit of research on it and you will see that it has nothing to do with the keeping of the Sabbath whatsoever.

I myself have days that I esteemeth less than others, for instance I (think, Esteemeth) Fridays above Mondays. Why because Monday is the beginning of my working week and Fridays are the end of my working week and my preparation day for my rest.

This chapter is introduced as pertaining to doubtful things and is predominantly about food matters. (Food matters are expressly mentioned in nine verses out of twenty three.) There is no direct reference to the Sabbath here. In fact a discussion of a matter as important as the Sabbath in verses 5 & 6 would seem somewhat out of place in this chapter as a change in the observance of the day of worship would hardly be an individual matter. It would be an issue seriously affecting the whole church.

The discussion of the significance of certain days can be understood as part of the discussion of food matters rather than as a digression. The observance of "days" would best fit the immediate context if the particular days being discussed concerned fasting. It is conceivable that the problem being addressed was a dispute over the appropriate days for fasting. There was a tradition among the Pharisees that they should fast twice a week, on Monday and Thursday. This tradition was followed by the early Christian Church. As the fasting mentioned here is a voluntary practice, Paul's exhortation, "Let each be fully convinced in his own mind" is an appropriate response to the situation.

You mentioned that I suggested a text in Ezekiel that had nothing to do with the Sabbath.

What about this one in Isaiah?

Isaiah 58:13-14 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: 14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

Please do not mention that this promise is only for israel, because we have already said that we are all sons of Abraham

Galatians 3:27-29 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye

be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

I am sorry that you feel that there is no gain in our conversation.

But since you have asked my questions, Can I ask you a few?

has Jesus ever kept the Sabbath?

what day of the week would Jesus have fellowship and read the scriptures?

what about the apostle Paul, what day was his habits of going to the synagogues? or was Paul a hypocrite? do what I say not what I do.

How come the Apostle Paul was persecuted and yet, nowhere in the bible he was accused of breaking the law of the Sabbath? How come? Jesus they accused, even though Jesus never did, because we know that Jesus fulfilled the Law in its fullness. and by saying fulfilled I mean he kept the law he did not abolish it.

one last one, can you tell me, when was the Sabbath changed to the first day of the week and by whom?

I would like you to reply me since you accused me of avoiding your questions.

If you decide that you don't want to answer them because you had enough of this discussion. I will understand, it is your right. As far as I am concerned, we have discussed the bible, even though we believe in different things I still think there is much to gain, I have learned a lot since I started this thread and I thank you all for your messages.

Jayme

Re:, on: 2007/9/3 20:21

Hi Joel,

your wrote:

OK, I'm not going to argue about translating Koine Greek here. I know perfectly well that there are many translations that have a plural and many that have a singular. This causes me to believe that there is no significance at all in whether Paul meant it to be singular or plural.

I will put here what you wrote before.

My point was that the word sabbaths is only plural in some translations. For example, ASV, CEV, ESV, GNB, HNV, ISV, WEB, WNT and NIV all have a singular sabbath here. If we take away the plural sabbaths, which is a premise of your argument, then what we're left with is trying to explain why Paul means to say the opposite of what he plainly says in clear, unequivocal terms. He says 'don't be pressured into keeping the sabbath'. You've used great amounts of extraneous detail trying to explain away the intended meaning of this passage. I'm not buying it.

I guess that you really didn't want discuss translation.

I may have misunderstood you then. Sorry...

Re:, on: 2007/9/3 20:53

Sonmind,

Like you I also believe that this is a great site, and I am thankful that I found it. When I started this forum I wanted to see biblical explanation regarding the keeping of the Sabbath.

Having said that, I feel like there are people that think that their ways or beliefs are the only ones correct, and think that they know best. I hope you know who I am talking about? I never at any time said that what I believe is the absolute truth, I am studying the word and learning everyday. I have written about what I believe but I also read about what everybody believes, Although we disagree on the issue of the Sabbath I have not passed judgement on anybody.

You wrote:

"I believe we need to continue to have honest discussion, but that we need to be mindful of the others who read what I pray we prayerfully write. There are those who come here as honest seekers of Truth, and there are others who come here to flex their intellectual and theological muscles. Some are yet lost in their sins, while most of us are probably born again and in various stages of development and maturity in our personal faith. Lets be mindful of the fact of the awesome responsibility we have as Ambassadors of Christ."

By writing something like this, my question to you is. What muscles are you flexing? censorship, maybe. prejudice perhaps.

I do know my responsibility as an ambassador of Christ and is that very responsibility that compels me to spend hours writing and studying the word so it may be a blessing not only for me but for others.

you wrote: ""I am more concerned with rightly dividing the Word of Truth, than maintaining the positions of all these doctrinal and denominational groups and individuals that have nothing to do with Truth, or our being transformed into the image of HIS dear Son""

Wow, have you just judged me???????

I

As I said before I do not, and will not write to people about silly arguments. Some people come here once and pass judgements on people.

This is a forum to talk about the Sabbath, if you do not like to talk about it, There are hundreds of other forums that you can contribute.

Although my words seems harsh, I am not mad. I just feel it is my right to reply to you. and it will be my last message to you. I want to talk about the word of God.

Re:, on: 2007/9/4 5:33

Here is a comparison for you of the two very distinctive laws.

(The Ten Commandments) The Ceremonial Law
(A temporary Jewish law)

1. First spoken by God Himself. Exodus 20:1,22.
1. Spoken by Moses. Exodus 24:3.
2. Written by God's finger. Exodus 31:18; 32:16.
2. Written by Moses. Exodus 24:4; Deuteronomy 31:9.
3. First written on stones. Exodus 31:18.
3. In a book. Exodus 24:3, 7; Deuteronomy 31:24.
4. Handed by God its writer, to Moses. Exodus 31:18.
4. Handed by Moses, its writer to Levites. Deuteronomy 31:25-26.
5. Deposited by Moses "in the ark". Deuteronomy 10:5.
5. Deposited by the Levites "by the side of the ark". Deuteronomy 31:26, ARV.
6. Deals with moral precepts. Exodus 20:3-17.
6. Deals with ceremonial, ritual matters.
(See parts of Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy).
7. Reveals sin. Romans 7:7.
7. Prescribes offerings for sins. (See book of Leviticus).
8. Breaking of "the law" is "sin". 1 John 3:4.
8. No sin in breaking, for now "abolished". Ephesians 2:15.
(Where no law is, there is no transgression. Romans 4:15.)
9. Should "keep the whole law". James 2:10.
9. Apostles gave "no such commandment" to "keep the law". Acts 15:24.
10. Because we "shall be judged" by this law. James 2:12
10. Not to be judged by it. Colossians 2:16.
11. The Christian who keeps this law is "blessed in his deed". James 1:25.
11. The Christian who keeps this law is not blessed.
(See for example, Galatians 5:1-6).
12. "The perfect law of liberty". James 1:25 (Cf. James 2:12).
12. The Christian who keeps this law loses his liberty. Galatians 5:1, 3.
13. Paul said, "I delight in the law of God". Romans 7:22 (Cf. verse 7).

13. Paul called this law a “yoke of bondage”.
Galatians 5:1; Galatians 4:3, 9 (See Acts 15:10).

14. Established by faith in Christ. Romans 3:31.

14. Abolished by Christ. Ephesians 2:15.

15. Christ was to “magnify the law and make it honorable”. Isaiah 42:21.

15. Blotted “out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us”. Colossians 2:14.

Look what Jesus said about the Law.

Matthew 5:12-18 Rejoice, and be exceedingly glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. 13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candle stick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. 17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

Fulfill=

1. To bring into actuality; effect: fulfilled their promises.
2. To carry out (an order, for example).
3. To measure up to; satisfy. See Synonyms at perform, satisfy.
4. To bring to an end; complete.

Until what time has Jesus said that nothing, absolutely nothing should be taken away from the Law, not even one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law?

His Death? His resurrection? NO. He said until heaven and earth pass.

Is Paul and Jesus saying different things or contradicting each other? absolutely not. Jesus is talking about the Moral Law here.

Look what Paul said about the law?

Romans 7:22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.

Look a comparison between the Moral Law and God's character.

» Romans 16:26: God is Eternal

» Psalm 111:7-8: The law is Eternal

» Luke 18:19: God is Good

» Romans 7:12: The law is Good

» I John 1:5: God is Light

» Proverbs 6:23: The law is Light

» John 4:24: God is Spiritual

Â» Romans 7:14: The law is Spiritual

Â» Deuteronomy 32:4: God is Just

Â» Romans 7:12: The law is Just

Â» Psalms 48:1 : God is Great

Â» Hosea 8:12: The law is Great

Â» Psalm 145:17: God is Righteous

Â» Psalm 119:172: The law is Righteous

Â» 1 John 3:3: God is Pure

Â» Psalms 19:8: The law is Pure

Â» Deuteronomy 32:4: God is Truth

Â» Psalm 119:142: The law is Truth

Â» Matthew 5:48: God is Perfect

Â» Psalm 19:7: The law is Perfect

Â» I John 4:8: God is Love

Â» Romans 13:10: The law is Love

Â» Isaiah 5:16: God is Holy

Â» Romans 7:12: The law is Holy

Let us be very careful when we refer to God's Law and we call it bondage, for The Law reflects the Character of God.

Under no circumstance the Apostle Paul would refer to The Righteous Law of God and say that it puts you into bondage, Absolutely not.

God bless us All.....

Re: this is the rest... - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/9/4 17:14

Hi again Jayme. I appologise for taking so long to write back. My time on-line is limited.

Jayme, you are right. **You** are free to choose.

Anyone may choose, if they like, to be identified with the covenant that God made between Himself and the Children of Israel. You're right, you can choose that. Taking upon yourself that sign as He gave it to them certainly sounds like a way to do it, if that is what you choose.

As you said

"I believe that the Sabbath is a sign between God and Me. A sign to show me that he is the one Who Sanctifies me."

Isaiah chapter 58, which you quoted from, begins this way

"Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins."

...the house of Jacob their sins

But as for Christ's seed, Jews and Gentiles alike, **this is what the prophet goes on to say...**

"As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever."

And the Apostle says

"The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved."

A choice is left us: Christ's covenant, or Moses'.

Again the Apostle warns:

For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

But as for a sign which God has given to those who are Christ's seed, that He sanctifies them, the prophet said

"For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear."

...yet they would not hear

As also the scripture says

"For we which have believed do enter into rest..."

and

"...Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth."

Chris

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/9/4 18:00

brother jayme,

thank you for responding to me a couple of days ago. i just got back on the computer today and i would like to answer some of your questions. thank you for the difference between the moral law and the ceremonial law. it was nice to see you write the scriptures about the difference between them. so now i would like to answer a few of your questions..

Quote:

-----has Jesus ever kept the Sabbath?

yes He did. was He under the law?? yes He was. galatians 4:4-5. "He was born of a woman, born under the law to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons". the same can be said of tithing in matthew 23 to the pharisees.

Quote:

-----what day of the week would Jesus have fellowship and read the scriptures?

the same day as you said. friday sundown to saturday sundown.

Quote:

-----what about the apostle Paul, what day was his habits of going to the synagogues? or was Paul a hypocrite? do what I say not what I do.

correct me if i am wrong, but didn't he go into the synagogues to discuss with the Jews whether Jesus was the Christ?? didn't he go into the synagogues to persuade the people for Christ?? maybe i'm mistaken, but i don't think i am.

Quote:

-----one last one, can you tell me, when was the Sabbath changed to the first day of the week and by whom?

wasn't the sabbath (changed) by Constantine from fri/sat to Sunday? jayme, i don't think that anyone is saying that the biblical sabbath is Sunday. i think that you missed what people are saying. many here are simply saying that the word shows us that we who have entered into Christ have entered into that rest and we do not need to set a day of doing nothing (no fire, gathering sticks, etc) to observe the sabbath. but because we are in Jesus, we are content to rest in Him no matter what day and no matter what the circumstance. that is being in the Lord of the sabbath and not observing the sabbath of the Lord.

let me throw this out to you.. please ponder this my friend. the true gospel can be spoken to anyone at anytime in any circumstance. if it is only true of certain people or a certain group today, then we messed up somewhere. here is what i mean.

* isn't it true that anyone who has by faith received Christ will be born again of His Spirit by the grace of God?? it is true no matter what. it is also true that no matter that anyone anywhere can observe the sabbath by being in Christ as Christ is their sabbath rest. but let me ask you this. what do you do to someone who is in prison around the world for the faith a

and is doing forced labor 7 days a week?? what about the man who is a slave and they must serve their master everyday with no rest day?? all 9 commandments they can keep, but not the sabbath one as you list it. but as we define sabbath (the spirit of the sabbath), our prisoner or slave will still be keeping it. do you see the difference?? one definition gives regard or esteem to a certain day while the other gives esteem to Christ because of our union to Him. do you understand what i am trying to say?? i hope so because i am not very eloquent with words.

anyways, i hope you can ponder these things and write back when you get a chance.. love you man. phil

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/9/4 21:22

dear jayme,

just another quick thought. in the greek, the word for sabbath is virtually the same all through the NT as the hebrew word for sabbath is virtually the same in the OT. i'm sure you already knew that. so that means that paul told us in colossians to not let anyone judge us by food, drink, feast, new moons or sabbath days. this sabbath is the same sabbath word that the bible uses for the sabbath that Jesus kept during His life on earth.

so my question to you is, is there 2 different sabbath days?? is there a sabbath day that you should observe and another sabbath day that you shouldn't anymore?? if so, then why isn't there another greek word to show us?? why did paul (through the Holy Spirit) use the same greek word that is universally used as the sabbath day of rest to show us that we should not be judged by whether we outwardly observe it or not?? if there are separate sabbath days (some to keep and some not to anymore), then where is the scripture to show us the difference??

there isn't any as far as i see in the word. just some thoughts my friend. write back when you get a chance.

phil

Re:, on: 2007/9/5 8:02

Hi there Phil, nice to hear from you again...

I will try to answer your two messages in this one.

First you mentioned the fact the Sabbath is the same word in the OT and NT. and then you asked: Is there a Sabbath day that you have to observe and another that you don't have?

Absolutely, We have the Weekly Sabbath, the one that God blessed and sanctified since the beginning. but also there are a few other Sabbaths that the Jew was required to observe.

Here they are.

This is the Weekly Sabbath.

Deuteronomy 5:12-14 Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee. 13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work: 14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

Note that we are talking about the Seventh day.

This is a different Sabbath.

Leviticus 16:29-31 And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you: 30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD. 31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.

Another one.

Leviticus 23:24-25 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation. 25 Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

Leviticus 23:39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

Leviticus 23:32-33 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath. 33 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

Can you see the difference.

One Sabbath was the Weekly Sabbath, God blessed it and Sanctified it. These other Sabbaths were Shadows of things to Come, Jesus Christ.

These were Ceremonial Sabbaths, Pointing to Christ. But once Christ died for us, then he nailed it to the Cross all these ceremonials that were required to cleanse us from our sins. it is not required anymore, we don't have to sacrifice an animal to cleanse our sins, Jesus blood cleanse our sins, he is our atonement.

If you read all the ceremonials that the Jews had to perform constantly you can understand why Moses said that the book of the law was against them. I cannot imagine ceremony after ceremony, but we rest all of this in Jesus Christ, he is the perfect Sacrifice everything that these ceremonials represented we have it in Jesus.

And that is why when Paul talks Says:

Colossians 2:16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

Meat, Ceremonial; Drink, Ceremonial; in respect of a holyday, Ceremonial; New Moon, Ceremonial; Sabbaths, Ceremonial Sabbaths;

Everything that Paul mentions here is from the Ceremonial Law, for him to be talking about the ceremonial law and then the last item he would put the weekly Sabbath, it just doesn't make sense. it doesn't fit in the context.

Now Let's say that Paul is talking about the ceremonial sabbaths.

I can see his point, because I can imagine preachers of Judaism trying to make people observe all of these ceremonials. They were so stuck in these ceremonial laws that they started imposing these on the new converts to Christ.

I do not keep these ceremonial Sabbaths, because Jesus fulfilled all that, nailing it on the cross.

Paul goes on saying.

Colossians 2:20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances.

what are these ordinances that Paul is talking about? isn't it the Ceremonial law contained in the book of ordinances.

I believe that the Sabbath of the Ten Commandments was, is and always will be very important to God and I believe that if Paul, Through the Holy Spirit, was saying that the weekly Sabbath was not binding anymore he would probably have written a whole Letter(book) on this issue not just mentioned it among a list of ordinances.

The Sabbath is so important to God that he put it as a sign between us and his, for us to know that He is the one who Sanctifies us. Isaiah says that all flesh will gather on the Sabbath day to worship Him in the new heavens and in the new earths.

Isaiah 66:22-23 or as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain. 23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

I hope I answered the fact that there are different Sabbaths.

You asked:

"Let me ask you this. what do you do to someone who is in prison around the world for the faith and is doing forced labor 7 days a week?? what about the man who is a slave and they must serve their master everyday with no rest day??"

I am glad you asked this. I will answer you by using bible texts, Not my opinion.

We know that the Israelites were slaves in Egypt. Nowhere in the bible is mentioned that they kept the Sabbath when they were Slaves. When you are in bondage you cannot keep the Sabbath, the Sabbath is for people who are free of bondage.

Look what the bible says:

Deuteronomy 5:15 Remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

Look what the New king james version say:

Remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

Now God took them out of Egypt, after crossing the red sea to a safe place. Where they felt free then God said I will give you a Day where it will be for your rest, they had no idea what rest was.

In the mount Sinai, God said:

Exodus 20:8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

Why would God say Remember? you can only remember something that you heard before or practised before, so it tells me must have been something practised before, don't you agree?

Deuteronomy 5:15 Remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

Now what is God telling them to remember here. Not the Sabbath but the fact that they were slaves and because he set them free, then he (((((((commanded))))))))) them

When God said that the Sabbath is a sign between me and you. I Believe that when I worship him on the Sabbath, I acknowledge that fact that He is my creator, Because he blessed that Sabbath day and sanctified it since creation. I have set you free to Worship me when I want you to worship me, not any day, not any time.(it doesn't mean that we shouldn't worship everyday everywhere) but it means that he set aside a day for that, so I acknowledge him as my saviour, for he saved me from slavery. When he provided the Mana to Israel, He is saying to us, You are free, because I set you free, and you will have everything you need, because I am your provider, and somewhere along the week he will provide us with double portion, just like he did on the day prior to the sabbath.

I will say it again.

Deuteronomy 5:15 Remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

The question you asked me about the prisoner and the slave. God is righteous and in him there is no evil, so when we stand judgements,

Revelation 20:12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Revelation 20:15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

I don't think I could comment on how God will judge people as such, but one thing I can say, He is righteous, Just and Loving.

You said:

"correct me if i am wrong, but didn't he go into the synagogues to discuss with the jews whether Jesus was the Christ? ? didn't he go into the synagogues to persuade the people for Christ?? maybe i'm mistaken, but i don't think i am."

Please read this text:

Acts 13:14-16 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. 15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. 16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

Seems to me that he is preaching on the Sabbath day.

Acts 13:17-27 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. 18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. 19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot. 20 And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. 21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. 22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will. 23 Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: 24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. 25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. 26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent. 27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

In this passage I see that Paul went to the Synagogue and sat down. then Paul preached.

Another one:

Acts 13:42-44 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. 43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. 44 And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

It tells me that Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. It is pretty clear to me, that Paul was preaching on the Sabbath, and not arguing to try to convince anybody.

Acts 13:44 And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

No arguments here either.....

Acts 16:13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

In another translation..

Acts 16:13 And on the Sabbath day we went out of the city to the riverside, where prayer was customarily made; and we sat down and spoke to the women who met there.

It tells me that there was a regular meeting on the Sabbath day, and he we sat down and spoke to the women who met there. We know that Paul made his living not as a preacher, he had a source of income. The fact that going to the synagogues to preach on the Sabbath, it tells me that he did not labour on the sabbath day.

Acts 17:2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures.

And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded both Jews and Greeks.

In here it tell me that he reasoned with them. but what we have to pay attention here is, the fact that going to the the synagogue on the Sabbath was his manner. on the Second verse as well. he went there Every Sabbath.

I think Paul set the example. The Gospel of Jesus Christ is not something to please people in a sense that it adjusts to people's customs, if it wasn't required anymore Paul would not have set the example as to tell us that it was his manner, his habit, his custom to attend the synagogues on the Sabbath.

You Quoted:

The true gospel can be spoken to anyone at anytime in any circumstance. if it is only true of certain people or a certain group today, then we messed up somewhere.

I am not sure what you meant here. Are you saying that because the Majority don't do a certain thing it automatically means that they are correct? I totally disagree with that.

I have said this before I will say it again, this is my interpretation of this verse. I do not want to offend anybody but Jesus said

Matthew 7:12-14 Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets. 13 " Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. 14 "Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.

Jesus is very clear here, very very feel enter the gate that leads to eternal life...

Jesus goes on saying

Matthew 7:21 " Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.

what is the will of the Father?

I think this is the most important question that we as Christians should be asking ourselves.

What is the will of the Father?

Matthew 7:22-29 22 "Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' 23 "And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!' 24 " Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock: 25 "and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock. 26 "But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand: 27 "and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it fell. And great was its fall." 28 And so it was, when Jesus had ended these sayings, that the people were astonished at His teaching, 29 for He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

If I understood you well, Then yes, then we messed up somewhere. for Jesus said, very few enter the narrow gate. where does the gate take you? eternal life.....

and to have eternal life, what do we need to do?

Matthew 7:21 Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.

God bless you Phil

I am sorry if I made mistakes but I did not have much time to write this.

Re: The Sabbath? - posted by Sistren_MML (), on: 2007/9/5 8:39

First of all, as has already been said, keeping the Sabbath is one of the Ten Commandments. If we say that we don't have to keep one of the Ten Commandments, then we might as well ditch any of the others whenever it is most appealing to our flesh. I realize that some of the laws in the OT were only for the Jews at that time, but God ordained the Sabbath in the very beginning - He knew that every man needs a day of rest.

Also, whenever Jesus did something that appalled the Pharisees on the Sabbath, it was always good, never work as we see it. As far as I know, neither He, nor the apostles, ever abolished the command not to keep the Sabbath holy but practiced it themselves (correct me if I am wrong).

We keep the Sabbath on Sunday (I don't want to start another discussion on which day you are supposed to worship on, it just makes it clearer for what I am going to say next). Now I understand that you can probably get legalistic about it

ow you keep the Sabbath holy, but as long as you stay with the Scriptures you should be safe. We try not to buy or sell on Sunday, and we also try not to work on unnecessary things on that day (mowing the lawn, repairing the dishwasher, etc. - things that could easily be done on some other day).

I apologize if some of this has already been stated on this thread, but I didn't have the time to read the whole thing:-), so here is my view on it. Please let me know what you think.

Re: which covenant? - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/9/5 17:56

Hi Sistren_MML, how are you?

I would like to take up something you wrote for the sake of the discussion here in general, if that would be alright.

You wrote,

"First of all, as has already been said, keeping the Sabbath is one of the Ten Commandments. If we say that we don't have to keep one of the Ten Commandments, then we might as well ditch any of the others whenever it is most appealing to our flesh. I realize that some of the laws in the OT were only for the Jews at that time, but God ordained the Sabbath in the very beginning - He knew that every man needs a day of rest."

I think one of the issues here is that the Ten Commandments **are not** a separate part of the law and covenant which God gave to Moses, and that includes the 7th day Sabbath.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments. - Exodus 34:27-28

The new Covenant is not in the letter of the Law, but in the Spirit.

As it is written

"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." -Romans 8:14

And also saying...

"But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter." -Romans 7:6

But someone will say "which law?"

And the Apostle goes on to say...

"What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet."

Delivered then, even from the letter of the **Ten Commandments**. Thou shalt not covet is the Tenth.

Delievered unto Lawlessness? God forbid.

"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law."

...against such there is no law

The Lord Jesus said

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

Those who are led of the Spirit, might even go into a corn field on the Sabbath, and pluck the ears of corn.

Chris

Re:, on: 2007/9/5 18:52

Dear friend,

Thank you for you reply.

Let me see if I understood what you wrote.

You agree that The Ten Commandments are still binding to us.

You said that The Sabbath was something for the Jew but way before Israel was a nation God had blessed the seventh day and sanctified it.

You mentioned the fact the Jesus did many miracles on the Sabbath just show the Pharisees the the Sabbath is a day of rejoicing, a day to promote happiness to others, a special day where we should not worry about man made laws to turn the holy day of the Lord into something God never intended his holy day to be.

You know, God created all the other days of the week and to him from the First Day to the Sixth day they were all the same. Creation as usual, but then on the seventh day God blessed it and he sanctified it. It was so important to Him he gave a special name. The Sabbath is the only day on the bible that has a special name, other than an ordinal number, you might say that Sixth day was called Preparation Day, but again it was a name that pointed to the Sabbath.

You Quoted:

"We keep the Sabbath on Sunday (I don't want to start another discussion on which day you are supposed to worship on, it just makes it clearer for what I am going to say next). Now I understand that you can probably get legalistic about how you keep the Sabbath holy, but as long as you stay with the Scriptures you should be safe. We try not to buy or sell on Sunday, and we also try not to work on unnecessary things on that day (mowing the lawn, repairing the dishwasher, etc. - things that could easily be done on some other day"

I just don't understand this part of your message.

You agree the Sabbath is the seventh day, you agree it is still binding and yet you believe in keeping the First Day of the week.

Please read these texts....

Genesis 4:1-6 Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, "I have acquired a man from the LORD." 2 Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. 3 And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. 4 Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, 5 but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell. 6 So the LORD said to Cain, "Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen?"

And he goes on....

Genesis 4:7 "If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it."

I ask you, What was so bad about Cain's offerings that God did not Respect it?

Cain was a tiller of the ground and he probably offered God the best he had, but the bible tells us that, God did not respect his offerings, Why???? The bible doesn't go into details as to why of the rejection, but I believe that God must have told them what pleased him, the sort of offerings that was acceptable to him, but Cain thought that maybe his way of doing it was also ok, at the end of the day, he was offering his best.

Look what John says:

1 John 3:12 not as Cain who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his works were evil and his brother's righteous.

The bible only mentions the fact they both brought an offering to God and God rejected Cain, but John is quite mean to Cain. Calling Cain evil and Abel righteous. Doesn't that make you wonder why God couldn't just have accepted Cain's offering, that would have saved so much trouble, and because of it Cain became the first murderer.

Look the story of Moses..

Exodus 17:5-6 And the LORD said to Moses, "Go on before the people, and take with you some of the elders of Israel. Also take in your hand your rod with which you struck the river, and go. 6 "Behold, I will stand before you there on the rock in Horeb; and you shall strike the rock, and water will come out of it, that the people may drink." And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

But the second time around God told Moses the same thing but look what he did...

Numbers 20:8-12 Take the rod; you and your brother Aaron gather the congregation together. Speak to the rock before

their eyes, and it will yield its water; thus you shall bring water for them out of the rock, and give drink to the congregation and their animals." 9 So Moses took the rod from before the LORD as He commanded him. 10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock; and he said to them, "Hear now, you rebels! Must we bring water for you out of this rock?" 11 Then Moses lifted his hand and struck the rock twice with his rod; and water came out abundantly, and the congregation and their animals drank. 12 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, "Because you did not believe Me, to hallow Me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them."

God Told Moses to Talk to the rock but Moses Hit the rock twice, and because of that God told him,

Numbers 20:12 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, "Because you did not believe Me, to hallow Me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them."

One might say "Wow, he should have talked to the Rock but instead he hit it. What is the big deal?" The big deal was that He did not hallow God by obeying Him and that prevented Moses from going into the promised land.

God takes his commandments very seriously, Because Moses didn't obey just as he had commanded he Says: "Because you did not believe Me, to hallow Me in the eyes of the children of Israel"

Is God saying that by obeying his commands we hallow him, we sanctify him.

Now you might say, I know about the sabbath. I know it is the seventh day but I choose to keep the First Day of the week.

Dear friend you are putting yourself in a very dangerous place. And what makes it even worse is the fact that you know what is correct.

Hebrews 3:8-11 8 Do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion, In the day of trial in the wilderness, 9 Where your fathers tested Me, tried Me, And saw My works forty years. 10 Therefore I was angry with that generation, And said, 'They always go astray in their heart, And they have not known My ways.' 11 So I swore in My wrath, 'They shall not enter My rest.' "

After accepting Jesus as your only saviour the most important thing in the life of a Christian is to learn "His Ways". Because Jesus said if you love me you will keep my commandments.

John 14:23-24 "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him. 24 "He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father's who sent Me.

You Quoted:

"but as long as you stay with the Scriptures you should be safe"

You are absolutely right, but I would say: "if you stay with the Scriptures you will most definitely be safe."

One more thing, if you want to keep God's command's you have to go all the way, because if you fall in one you will have missed them all. You either accept the fact that the Sabbath is the seventh day, which is the Saturday and we should keep it holy, or you do not accept it, but you cannot accept it and decide to keep holy another day. it just doesn't make sense..

Please I don't want you to think that I am passing judgement on you. But should you think that I have offended you, please do forgive me....

Would love to know your comments on this..

Jayme

Re:, on: 2007/9/5 19:27

Hello ChrisJd.

You quoted:

" think one of the issues here is that the Ten Commandments are not a seperate part of the law and covenant which God gave to Moses, and that includes the 7th day Sabbath."

I Disagree with you, the issue here is the fact that God gave Israel two laws, one everlasting and one shadows of what is yet to come.

The Ten Commandments describes firstly our relationship with God and then it describes our relationship with others.

There is the law of ordinances, which was against us, it was nailed to the cross. this is the old covenant as it is described in here.

Hebrews 9:1-28 Then indeed, even the first covenant had ordinances of divine service and the earthly sanctuary. 2 For a tabernacle was prepared: the first part, in which was the lampstand, the table, and the showbread, which is called the sanctuary; 3 and behind the second veil, the part of the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of All, 4 which had the golden censer and the ark of the covenant overlaid on all sides with gold, in which were the golden pot that had the manna, Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant; 5 and above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat. Of these things we cannot now speak in detail. 6 Now when these things had been thus prepared, the priests always went into the first part of the tabernacle, performing the services. 7 But into the second part the high priest went alone once a year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the people's sins committed in ignorance; 8 the Holy Spirit indicating this, that the way into the Holiest of All was not yet made manifest while the first tabernacle was still standing. 9 It was symbolic for the present time in which both gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make him who performed the service perfect in regard to the conscience -- 10 concerned only with foods and drinks, various washings, and fleshly ordinances imposed until the time of reformation. 11 But Christ came as High Priest of the good things to come, with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation. 12 Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. 13 For if the blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of the flesh, 14 how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? 15 And for this reason He is the Mediator of the new covenant, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, that those who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. 16 For where there is a testament, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. 17 For a testament is in force after men are dead, since it has no power at all while the testator lives. 18 Therefore not even the first covenant was dedicated without blood. 19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, 20 saying, "This is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you." 21 Then likewise he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry. 22 And according to the law almost all things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission. 23 Therefore it was necessary that the copies of the things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24 For Christ has not entered the holy places made with hands, which are copies of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; 25 not that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood of another -- 26 He then would have had to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now, once at the end of the ages, He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. 27 And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment, 28 so Christ was offered once to bear the sins of many. To those who eagerly wait for Him He will appear a second time, apart

from sin, for salvation.

It is very clear here, Then indeed, even the first covenant had ordinances of divine service and the earthly sanctuary. Paul is talking about the ordinances, the Sacrificial ceremonies.

And it says,

Hebrews 9:18-20 Therefore not even the first covenant was dedicated without blood. 19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, 20 saying, "This is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you."

Sprinkled blood on the book itself and all the people. This is the book of the law that was against us. the same book the moses ordered to be put beside the ark of the covenant as a sign against us. The Ten commandments are not even mentioned here, why? because it was not part of the ordinances.

Hebrews 10:1-39 For the law, having a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with these same sacrifices, which they offer continually year by year, make those who approach perfect. 2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? For the worshipers, once purified, would have had no more consciousness of sins. 3 But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins every year. 4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sins. 5 Therefore, when He came into the world, He said: "Sacrifice and offering You did not desire, But a body You have prepared for Me. 6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin You had no pleasure. 7 Then I said, 'Behold, I have come -- In the volume of the book it is written of Me -- To do Your will, O God.' " 8 Previously saying, "Sacrifice and offering, burnt offerings, and offerings for sin You did not desire, nor had pleasure in them" (which are offered according to the law), 9 then He said, "Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God." He takes away the first that He may establish the second. 10 By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. 11 And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. 12 But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, 13 from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. 14 For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. 15 But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, 16 "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them," 17 then He adds, "Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more." 18 Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin. 19 Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus, 20 by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh, 21 and having a High Priest over the house of God, 22 let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. 23 Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful. 24 And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works, 25 not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching. 26 For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, 27 but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries. 28 Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. 29 Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace? 30 For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay," says the Lord. And again, "The LORD will judge His people." 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. 32 But recall the former days in which, after you were illuminated, you endured a great struggle with sufferings: 33 partly while you were made a spectacle both by reproaches and tribulations, and partly while you became companions of those who were so treated; 34 for you had compassion on me in my chains, and joyfully accepted the plundering of your goods, knowing that you have a better and an enduring possession for yourselves in heaven. 35 Therefore do not cast away your confidence, which has great reward. 36 For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of God, you may receive the promise: 37 "For yet a little while, And He who is coming will come and will not tarry. 38 Now the just shall live by faith; But if anyone draws back, My soul has no pleasure in him." 39 But we are not of those who draw back to perdition, but of those who believe to the saving of the soul.

Here is what the old and new covenants are all about. Nothing to do with the Ten Commandments.

We were delivered from the law of ordinances not the moral law.

Paul said:" Romans 7:12 Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good. " there must be two laws, because one time he says that the law is Good, holy and just. but somewhere else he is not positive about it. How come?

Romans 7:25 I thank God -- through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

Again two different laws. wouldn't you agree???

Jayme

Re: - posted by InTheLight (), on: 2007/9/5 19:57

Quote:

-----Again two different laws. wouldn't you agree???

I for one would not agree. The word for Law in both Hebrew and Greek is singular. There is a unity to the law and that principle lies behind the idea of keeping the whole law in James 2:10. The Apostle's point here is clearly that a person needs only to break one of the 613 commandments to be guilty of breaking all of the Law of Moses. And this can only be true if the Mosaic Law is a unit. If it were not, the guilt would lie only in the particular commandment violated and not in the whole Law. In other words, if one breaks a legal commandment, he is guilty of breaking the ceremonial and moral ones as well. The same is true of breaking a moral or ceremonial commandment. To bring the point closer to home, a person under the Law of Moses who eats ham is guilty of breaking the Ten Commandments, although none of the Ten says anything about ham.

The Scriptures view the Law as a unit, the divisions of moral, ceremonial, and legal are convenient for study purposes but the Scriptures make no such distinction.

Thank God that the Lord Jesus Christ has rendered the Law of Moses inoperative and those who are in Christ are no longer under any bit of its authority! Christ is indeed the end of the law. The Law of Moses was temporary, it could not supersede the covenant made with Abraham which was fulfilled in Jesus Christ. Glory to the Lamb of God!

In Christ,

Ron Halverson

(<http://www.exadventist.com/>) Ex Adventist.com

Re:, on: 2007/9/6 5:22

Dear brother Ron Halverson,

Quote:

"Again two different laws. wouldn't you agree???

I for one would not agree".

Ok. Let's go down this road. We have one Law.

Let's see what the Bible tell us about the law.

Proverbs 4:1-9 NKJ Proverbs 4:1 Hear, my children, the instruction of a father, And give attention to know understanding; 2 For I give you good doctrine: Do not forsake my law. 3 When I was my father's son, Tender and the only one in the sight of my mother, 4 He also taught me, and said to me: "Let your heart retain my words; Keep my commands, and live. 5 Get wisdom! Get understanding! Do not forget, nor turn away from the words of my mouth. 6 Do not forsake her, and she will preserve you; Love her, and she will keep you. 7 Wisdom is the principal thing; Therefore get wisdom. And in all your getting, get understanding. 8 Exalt her, and she will promote you; She will bring you honor, when you embrace her. 9 She will place on your head an ornament of grace; A crown of glory she will deliver to you."

Romans 7:11-25 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed me. 12 Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good. 13 Has then what is good become death to me? Certainly not! But sin, that it might appear sin, was producing death in me through what is good, so that sin through the commandment might become exceedingly sinful. 14 For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin. 15 For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not practice; but what I hate, that I do. 16 If, then, I do what I will not to do, I agree with the law that it is good. 17 But now, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me. 18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but how to perform what is good I do not find. 19 For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice. 20 Now if I do what I will not to do, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me. 21 I find then a law, that evil is present with me, the one who wills to do good. 22 For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man. 23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. 24 O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? 25 I thank God -- through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

""""Has Paul just Talked about two different laws? For The Law of God cannot be the same as the Law of sin""""

I do not believe the Prophets, Jesus himself and The Apostles, would once say that the Same Law is holy, is just and good and then in another place say that the same law is a curse. It doesn't make sense.

You cannot do away with the Law. Paul clearly says that it is through the Law that sin is revealed.

Romans 3:9-20 What then? Are we better than they? Not at all. For we have previously charged both Jews and Greeks that they are all under sin. 10 As it is written: "There is none righteous, no, not one; 11 There is none who understands; There is none who seeks after God. 12 They have all turned aside; They have together become unprofitable; There is none who does good, no, not one." 13 "Their throat is an open tomb; With their tongues they have practiced deceit"; "The poison of asps is under their lips"; 14 "Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness." 15 "Their feet are swift to shed blood; 16 Destruction and misery are in their ways; 17 And the way of peace they have not known." 18 "There is no fear of God before their eyes." 19 Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. 20 Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

We already have established that no one is Justified by the law, and only by the blood of Jesus. So, please do not say that we that keep the Ten commandment are trying to get justification through the Law, because that is not what the Ten commandments is about. We keep his commandments because Jesus said if you love me you will keep my commandments. Whose Commandments? Jesus or God's Commandments? Jesus clearly said that his words are not his, but from the One who sent him.

John 7:16 Jesus answered them and said, "My doctrine is not Mine, but His who sent Me.

I have one question for you. Prior to come to Jesus how did you know you were a sinner? and that you needed God's grace to get rid of your sins? How was sin revealed to you?

Now, then, You have accepted Jesus as your saviour, you are a new creature. Does it mean that you can go on doing the same things as you did before, so grace may abound?

Romans 6:1-2 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? 2 Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it?

You can say whatever you want in regard to the law.

Quote:

Thank God that the Lord Jesus Christ has rendered the Law of Moses inoperative and those who are in Christ are no longer under any bit of its authority! Christ is indeed the end of the law. The Law of Moses was temporary, it could not supersede the covenant made with Abraham which was fulfilled in Jesus Christ. Glory to the Lamb of God!

I am not sure what you really mean with this. Are you saying that you live your life without any law? How do you know that you have sinned and that you need to repent and confess your sins? Or you don't sin anymore. because if you don't have the law to reveal your sin, how is sin revealed to you?

Jesus Said:

"Matthew 5:13-19 You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men. 14 "You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. 15 "Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. 16 "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven. 17 "Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. 18 "For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled. 19 "Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven."

The Same commandment that you saying Jesus did away, he is saying here that nothing should be taken away Until Heaven and Earth pass away.

I would love to know what you think of these question.

Are you saying that you live your life without any law? How do you know that you have sinned and that you need to repent and confess your sins? Or you don't sin anymore. because if you don't have the law to reveal your sin, how is sin revealed to you?

God bless us all....

Re: - posted by Sistren_MML (), on: 2007/9/6 15:48

Jayne,

Thanks for your input, and don't be afraid of offending us in any way. I am glad that you voiced your concerns and thoughts about the Sabbath. Sorry that it has taken so long to write back.

And, yes, I totally agree you that "if you stay with the Scriptures you will most definitely be safe." I guess I didn't put it down as clearly as I should've.:-)

About worshipping on Sunday...why is it that the Apostles worshipped on the first day of the week instead of on the customary seventh day of the week? We believe that God gave the Apostles wisdom to know how to lead the First Christians

n Church, as I presume you do as well? Supposing that He did, why didn't He show the Apostles not to worship on Sunday but rather to worship on the Sabbath if that was the correct day?

Those are our thoughts for now. Please let us know what you think. We might write back with more later.

Re: - posted by Sistren_MML (), on: 2007/9/6 16:35

Chris,

Thanks for your comments. I will try to give a few scriptures that I have with my thoughts on them.

I believe when Jesus came, He fulfilled the sacrifices and many of the prophecies, therefore He made void all the sacrificial customs. In addition to this, we obviously can't be justified by the law:

Acts 13:39 "And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses." (KJV)

Do I understand correctly that you believe part of the Ten Commandments to be revelant and part not?

Jesus reinstated many of the Ten Commandments Himself; often adding to them:

Matthew 5:21-22 "Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment; But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. (KJV)

Matthew 5:27 "Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart." (KJV)

He (Jesus) believed in the Ten Commandments and lived by them. Here we come to the times when Jesus did "questionable" things on the Sabbath. As I said earlier, these things were always good things - and never work. Jesus set us free from many of the binding laws of the Pharisees, but not from the principles that God had laid down for the Sabbath day.

It also appears that the apostles put some stock in obeying and following the law even though they asserted that it could not save anyone:

Acts 21:24 "Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walketh orderly, and keepeth the law." (KJV)

Acts 22:12 "And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwell there....," (KJV)

They also wrote this inspired scripture which is very familiar to all of us:

2 Timothy 3:16 "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:" (KJV)

I think we can understand from this last scripture alone that the law is not completely void.

Quote:

ChrisJD wrote:

The new Covenant is not in the letter of the Law, but in the Spirit.

As it is written

"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." -Romans 8:14

And also saying...

"But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter." -Romans 7:6

Is it not possible to walk in the Spirit and still obey the law? (Please understand that when I state "the law" here I am not talking about the sacrificial laws.)

John 16:13 "...when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth..."

We are to live in the Spirit and be led of Him - which those living under could not have done - but that does not mean that the law is void.

That is all I have time for now, but I like to hear what you think about all this. I hope it has all made some sense at least even if you don't agree with all of it.

May the Spirit truly guide us into all truth!!

Re: There is two types of sabbath - posted by fromtheold (), on: 2007/9/6 17:58

1. the sabbath

The holy day which we call saturday which is one of the ten commandments and we are suppose to keep.

2. Sabbaths

Special sabbath at the beginning of the month which a festival or feast has a special purpose or marks the celebration of something.

There are two types of 'keeping the sabbath'

1. Where Israel was punished and they had to do nothing.

2. The day which is called the day of restoration.

the sabbath in which we are supposed to rest, relax and not worry about work and stuff.
Why do you think Jesus almost only healed on the Sabbath? Well most of the times.

Read the bible, it has all the answers in the world. (I dont mean this in a rude kind of way.)

Re:, on: 2007/9/6 19:47

Hi, you have written two messages and I will try to answer them separately.

Quote:

" why is it that the Apostles worshipped on the first day of the week instead of on the customary seventh day of the week?"

I have never found this statement in my bible. Where in the bible I can find this statement?

Are you referring to this passage?

Acts 20:6-8 But we sailed away from Philippi after the Days of Unleavened Bread, and in five days joined them at Troas, where we stayed seven days. 7 Now on the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul, ready to depart the next day, spoke to them and continued his message until midnight. 8 There were many lamps in the upper room where they were gathered together.

Because if it is then We have to establish what break bread really mean?

I have a few verses for you to read....

(Lamentations 4:4)"...The young children ask for bread, But no one breaks it for them."

(Mark 8:19)"When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand..." (Mark 8:19)

In reference to Paul on the Alexandrian ship to Italy:
Acts 27:35 And when he had said these things, he took bread and gave thanks to God in the presence of them all; and when he had broken it he began to eat.

Luke 24:34-37 "The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!" 35 And they told about the things that had happened on the road, and how He was known to them in the breaking of bread. 36 Now as they said these things, Jesus Himself stood in the midst of them, and said to them, "Peace to you." 37 But they were terrified and frightened, and supposed they had seen a spirit.

Acts 2:46-47 So continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they ate their food with gladness and simplicity of heart, 47 praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily those who were being saved.

Acts 2:46 So continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they ate their food with gladness and simplicity of heart,

They were breaking bread from house to house. In all the texts above I cannot see how you could understand that you are supposed to Keep the first day of the Week because the disciples came together, after the unleavened bread, and broke bread. Could it be that break bread means just to eat....

Here is the thesaurus definition of the word break bread.

To break bread = To eat.

Now I will give you proof that not only Paul went to the synagogues on the Sabbath(Seventh Day) but Jesus did as well.

Mark 1:17-22 Then Jesus said to them, "Follow Me, and I will make you become fishers of men." 18 They immediately left their nets and followed Him. 19 When He had gone a little farther from there, He saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending their nets. 20 And immediately He called them, and they left their

father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after Him. 21 Then they went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath He entered the synagogue and taught. 22 And they were astonished at His teaching, for He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

Mark 6:2 And when the Sabbath had come, He began to teach in the synagogue. And many hearing Him were astonished, saying, "Where did this Man get these things? And what wisdom is this which is given to Him, that such mighty works are performed by His hands!

Luke 13:10 Now He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath.

Look at this...

Luke 4:16 So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read.

It was Jesus custom to be at the synagogue on the Sabbath Day, not first day, Sabbath Day.

Look Paul just imitating Jesus....

Acts 13:14-16 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and sat down. 15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, "Men and brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, say on." 16 Then Paul stood up, and motioning with his hand said, "Men of Israel, and you who fear God, listen.

Acts 13:42 So when the Jews went out of the synagogue, the Gentiles begged that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

When is the Gentiles asking Paul to preach to them? yes, on the following Sabbath, not first day.. Go on reading and you will see what happen in the next Sabbath...

Acts 13:44 On the next Sabbath almost the whole city came together to hear the word of God.

I think I have made my point. Jesus and his disciples and the Apostle Paul had the same Custom to go to the synagogue on the Sabbath. it is repeated time and time again all throughout the scriptures and very clearly. but then Some, because there is a verse saying the Paul broke bread with the disciples on the first day, We assume that somehow Paul was telling us to have fellowship on the first day.

Paul goes to the Synagogue on the Sabbath, and please do not say that it was because he was trying to persuade the Jews, because in one of the verses above says that the Gentiles were there as well they ask Paul to preach for them in the next Sabbath.

Please if the reason why we should go on the first day is other than the one I have mentioned above, please do let me know because I have searched my bible all over to find evidence to it but just cannot find. I would love to know where did Paul showed us or commanded us that.

Please do let me know....

May the Lord of the Sabbath also be the Lord of our lives.

Jayme

Re:, on: 2007/9/6 20:22

Hi again I will try to comment of your second message...

Quote:

"Do I understand correctly that you believe part of the Ten Commandments to be revelant and part not?"

Absolutelly not. The Ten Commandments reflects the character of God. which is Love. every single commandment God gave us on the Ten Commandments talks about Love.

The first four commandments.

The Love that we have to demonstrate towards him.

If you Love Him.

1-You shall have no other Gods but me.

If you Love Him.

2-You shall not make for yourself any idol, nor bow down to it or worship it.

If you Love Him

3-You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain.

If you Love Him

4- Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

Now These are the commandments regarding how we Show love to Him, that Created us.

The Six other Commandments talks about our love towards our fellow men.

Look what John says:

1 John 4:21 And this commandment we have from Him: that he who loves God must love his brother also.

John is very clear, if we love our brothers we are demonstrating Love to God. So God Gave us six Commandments to show us how to love our brothers and if we observe these commandments we are loving God by loving our brothers.

Here they are...

If you Love God, you will.

5-Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be long upon the land which the LORD your God is giving you.

If you love God, you will

6-not murder.

If you love God, you will
7-not commit adultery.

If you love God, you
8-not steal.

If you Love God, you will
9-not bear false witness against your neighbor.

If you love God, you will
10- not covet your neighbor's house; or nothing that belongs to him.

I agree with you that the law of Love(Ten commandments) is as important to God then as it is now. For in God there is no shadow of changing.

I don't understand why people think that the Ten commandments are void, cause they are perfect.
If a whole country would have these then commandments they would bring heaven down here on earth. everybody would love everybody and respect everybody, and most of all everybody would love God the way he commanded us. and what does God say to those who keeps his commandments? He says, you truly Love me. If you love me you keep my commandments..

Please do read the passages the show you clearly that Jesus and Paul went to the synagogues on the Sabbath(seventh day). I would love to see your comments on them.....

I love this passage from James.
To those who think the apostle Paul said that the Sabbath is no longer binding....

James 4:12 There is one Lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy.

God bless us all

Re: - posted by InTheLight (), on: 2007/9/6 22:27

Quote:

-----"Has Paul just Talked about two different laws? For The Law of God cannot be the same as the Law of sin"-----

This passage does not support your division of the Law of Moses. What it does support is the principle of a division that exists within a man. A man's conscience and his mind will testify that the law is good, but his corrupt flesh will bring him into captivity to sin. Paul's point here is that until a man receives the gospel of Christ he will remain captive even while his rational powers agree to the requirements of the law.

Quote:

-----I do not believe the Prophets, Jesus himself and The Apostles, would once say that the Same Law is holy, is just and good and then in another place say that the same law is a curse. It doesn't make sense.

This is a straw man, the law itself is not a curse, it does however proclaim a curse on all who would seek to live by it and fail(Gal 3:10).
Also, it may be helpful to consider all the purpose of the Law. The Law has several purposes and they are brought out in

different places. First it is a revelation of the Holiness of God and the righteous standard for communion with Him. Of course we know that it is not a means of salvation, Israel had already been redeemed from Egypt, so it was not given in order to redeem them. Second, it was meant as a rule of life for the Old Testament believer. Third it was to keep Israel separate from the world. Fourth it was to provide set times for individual and corporate worship. The fifth purpose was to reveal sin as pointed out in three places in Romans (3:19-20 ; 5:20; 7:7) Sixth, the law actually is to make a person sin more (Romans 4:15 ; 5:20). Paul explains this in Romans 7 and 1 Corinthians 15:16 where he wrote the power of sin is the law. Where there is no law there is no transgression. He didn't mean there was no sin before the law, just that it gave the sin nature a base of operation. Seventh, to lead us to faith in Christ.(Gal 3:24).

Quote:
-----Are you saying that you live your life without any law? How do you know that you have sinned and that you need to repent and confess your sins? Or you don't sin anymore. because if you don't have the law to reveal your sin, how is sin revealed to you?

I live my life by the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus which has set me free from the law of sin and death found in the old corrupt nature and revealed and strengthened by the Law of Moses. Hallelujah to the Lamb of God!

In Christ,

Ron

(<http://www.exadventist.com/>) Ex-Adventist.com

Re:, on: 2007/9/7 6:10

Hi there brother.

Quote: "Paul's point here is that until a man receives the gospel of Christ he will remain captive".

Romans 7:25 I thank God -- through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin."

Dear brother I suggest you read the passage again. To me is very clear that Paul was talking about himself, about his condition at the time. Right there and then.

He said, Through Jesus Christ our Lord! I serve these two laws....

So, your claim that Paul's point to someone that hasn't received the gospel of Christ, to me it is not Correct. Paul is talking about two laws the he serves. He clearly says that he is under these two laws.

My question to you is, what is the Law of God that Paul says he serves? To me he clearly says that there is a law of God and he serves it.. Or am I wrong?

Quote:

1) "This is a straw man, the law itself is not a curse, it does however proclaim a curse on all who would seek to live by it and fail(Gal 3:10).

My Comment:

Paul is talking to those who thought that by being under the law (Ten Commandments and ceremonial law) they would be justified. and Paul is very clear when he said that if we could be justified by our works, we would have reason to boast

t. So, to level the field, not flesh shall be justified by their own works, but by faith in the Son of God. But as I said before once Jesus Died for us, the sacrificial laws and ceremonies were fulfilled, therefore are no longer binding to us, if we have Jesus as our heavenly priest, the perfect sacrifice, why would we want to be under the ceremonial law like some of them wanted to be and preach to the new converts. This is the new covenant that Jesus talks about, he has offered the perfect sacrifice for us and through his blood and body our sins are forgiven. But the perfect Law of God is the only guidance that we have to reveal our sins.

The problem here is that everytime the word law is mentioned we all assume that it is referring to the Ten Commandments. and it is not.

Quote: Also, it may be helpful to consider all the purpose of the Law. The Law has several purposes and they are brought out in different places.

First it is a revelation of the Holiness of God and the righteous standard for communion with Him. Of course we know that it is not a means of salvation, Israel had already been redeemed from Egypt, so it was not given in order to redeem them.

My comment: You got this one spot on.

When I talk about the Law, I want you to understand that I am referring to the Ten Commandment. The one on tablets of stones. Not the book of the Law containing the ordinances.

You got this one spot on.

Quote: Second, it was meant as a rule of life for the Old Testament believer.

My comment:

It is a set of rules for all believers, Paul said that God is the same God to the Jew and Gentiles.

Romans 3:29-31 Or is He the God of the Jews only? Is He not also the God of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also, 30 since there is one God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith. 31 Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law.

Quote: Third it was to keep Israel separate from the world.

My Comment:

It is to keep all believers in Jesus Christ from the World, to separate us, to show the world how we relate to our God and how we relate to our brothers...

Quote: Fourth it was to provide set times for individual and corporate worship.

My Comment:

It still sets apart a day in which we have to keep holy and in that day we do have to have fellowship with like-minded believers.

Quote: The fifth purpose was to reveal sin as pointed out in three places in Romans (3:19-20 ; 5:20; 7:7)

My comment: it still reveals our sins, Just like Paul says, with my mind I serve the law of God but with my flesh I serve the law of sin. with my mind I want to sanctify God but with the desires of my flesh I sin against the Holy One. but we have a faithful priest in heaven, and if we confess our sins he will forgive them, and will remember them no more.

Romans 6:1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound?

Romans 6:2 Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it?

Quote: Sixth, the law actually is to make a person sin more (Romans 4:15 ; 5:20).

Paul explains this in Romans 7 and 1 Corinthians 15:16 where he wrote the power of sin is the law.

My comment:

You got this one totally wrong.

Let see the bible texts that you mentioned.

Romans 7:7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? Certainly not! On the contrary, I would not have known sin except through the law. For I would not have known covetousness unless the law had said, "You shall not covet."

How is the Law making you sin more? The law does not make you do anything. it shows you what is right and what is wrong, but it is your choice to go against it, therefore causing you to sin. How can the law possibly make you sin? but it does reveal sin to you. and that is exactly what Paul is saying here. he would not have known that to covet was a sin except through the law. Is the law making Paul covet? not at all. if he is, that is his choice therefore his sin.

1 Corinthians 15:16 For if the dead do not rise, then Christ is not risen.

My comment: You must have written the wrong verse cause it does not fit the context that we are talking here. we have established that only by faith we are justified. Here Paul is talking about faith that Jesus died and raised up again. And he goes on saying that if Jesus did not raise then our faith in him is in vain, and if we believe that we are justified through his blood then, yes we are still in our sins. We are talking about the law.....

Quote: Where there is no law there is no transgression. He didn't mean there was no sin before the law, just that it gave the sin nature a base of operation.

My Comment: I disagree with this nature of operation. To me the law establishes that there is sin, and We know that God hates sin. So Through the law we can learn what what sort of life God wants us to live, but if we go against his commandments, by our decision, then we have sinned.

Proverbs 6:16-35 These six things the LORD hates, Yes, seven are an abomination to Him: 17 A proud look, A lying tongue, Hands that shed innocent blood, 18 A heart that devises wicked plans, Feet that are swift in running to evil, 19 A false witness who speaks lies, And one who sows discord among brethren. 20 My son, keep your father's command, And do not forsake the law of your mother. 21 Bind them continually upon your heart; Tie them around your neck. 22 When you roam, they will lead you; When you sleep, they will keep you; And when you awake, they will speak with you. 23 For the commandment is a lamp, And the law a light; Reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

If God hadn't given us his Holy Law, we would not know that he hated these things.

Look what is said about sinners.

John 9:31 "Now we know that God does not hear sinners; but if anyone is a worshiper of God and does His will, He hears him.

1 John 5:1-4 Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. 2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. 4 For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world -- our faith.

Quote: "Seventh, to lead us to faith in Christ.(Gal 3:24)."

My comment: absolutely spot on. but not only to lead us but to keep us in his faith.

Look what John says:

1 John 5:1-4 Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. 2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. 4 For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world -- our faith.

My questions to you.

What is this law that Paul is talking about in Romans 3:31?

You said that you live by the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus which has set you free. What are these laws?

Where can I find them in the Bible? How many laws are there?

Do these laws make you aware that you have sinned and that you need to confess and repent?

Jesus is very clear when he said that the words he said were not his, but from the one who sent me. So I believe that when he says if you love me, you will keep my commandments, he was referring to God's commandments, or am I wrong? I do not think that God has a set of Laws and Jesus has another. For they are One, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

Please, I would like you to answer these questions individually if you have the time. I would like to know what are your

views.

Are you saying that you live your life without any law?

How do you know that you have sinned and that you need to repent and confess your sins?

If you don't have the law to reveal your sin, how is sin revealed to you?

God bless us all...

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/9/7 8:26

dear fromtheold,

brother, while you differentiate between sabbath and sabbaths as you write it, the bible does not make such a difference. the same hebrew word is used for the singular and the plural of sabbaths. the same can be said of the greek as well. this is what Paul talked about in Colossians 2:16,17. please read that passage. feasts = yearly sabbaths

new moons = monthly sabbaths

sabbath days = weekly sabbaths

don't take my word for it, please look it up for yourself.

Re: - posted by InTheLight (), on: 2007/9/7 9:31

I don't have time to respond to all of this but I would like to address the following...

Quote:
-----I suggest you read the passage again. To me it is very clear that Paul was talking about himself, about his condition at the time. Right there and then.

It is true that the law is never of any help, both before and after becoming a Christian. Although the law was given by God, it cannot help us to take even one step along the way of salvation. It contributed nothing to our justification, and equally can contribute nothing at all to our sanctification. Here is a quote from Paul Madsen's commentary on Romans that will help clarify...

The revealing autobiography of chapter 7 provides a radical emphasis on the fact that the law is never any help in living the Christian life, and it therefore acts as an introduction to the liberating preaching of the gospel found in chapter 8. He gives us a warning against the peril of imagining that the gospel should be understood as a divine means whereby we are enabled to fulfil the law and so become righteous in ourselves. If we understand the gospel in this way then we cannot avoid a direct confrontation with the law, thinking that now, thanks to the power of God through the gospel, we are able to fulfil it. This must bring failure, for everyone of us will fail if we have a direct confrontation with the law. Paul experienced this himself.

The gospel is God's own righteousness. In it is revealed the righteousness of God or righteousness from God. It is not a means which we can use to become righteous in ourselves, but it gives us righteousness from God by faith and unto faith. In this way the law is fulfilled. The gospel, therefore, does not confront us with the law, but with Christ. He who believes the gospel is righteous before God for time and eternity. He has not first to win righteousness, for he is fully righteous. He does not have to prove that he is fulfilling the law, for God's righteousness needs no proofs. The law has no demands to make on such a man; he is not living within its sphere and is not occupied with its "Thou shalt" and its "Thou shalt not", but is filled with the love of God in Christ Jesus.

(<http://www.exadventist.com/>) Ex-Adventist.com

In Christ,

Ron

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/9/7 10:06

dear jayme,

brother, was Jesus under the law in his earthly life?? galatians tells us he was. he came to fulfill the law so that he might redeem us from the law, so that we might live by His Spirit and not the law.

do you realize that many people can keep the law of the 10 commandments and yet be an idolator and adulteror and murderer in their heart. that is the problem with trying to live by the law. it measures your outward acts, but does nothing about the heart. then Jesus comes and begins to show us the spirit of the manner. He was further revealing God's character and further explaining the heart of the issue.

i understand that i am not to be judged by any keeping of a certain food or drink or any certain days of rest, but by holiness and righteousness to God.

all the other 9 commandments were re-emphasized many times over in the NT, but obeying a weekly sabbath never once is commanded. in fact a few verses (like colossians 2) show us that we are not under that anymore.

why did Jesus obey the sabbath?? because He was under the law. because he came to fulfill the law.

why did paul go and preach on the sabbath?? to testify of Christ. he did try to persuade the jews that Jesus was the Christ. in one of your posts back to me on this question, even one of your verses say that he talked to them to persuade them of Christ. jayme, if you were paul and you wanted to preach and testify about Jesus, what day would you pick?? a random day or a day where you knew people were gathered meeting and reading the OT?? i would pick the sabbath as well so i could talk and preach and reason with them about Jesus.

another question brother. how many times did the Risen Christ appear to others or His disciples on the sabbath?? now how many times did He appear to them on the first day?? almost all if not all the times that we know the risen Christ appeared to His disciples and others, it was on the first day not the sabbath. does this mean that sunday is the sabbath? no. but it simply shows that Jesus for some reason chose to continue to reveal Himself on the first day. such is the reason why the apostolic church with people like ireneus and justin martyr write that the believers meet on the first day.

but you will go back to isaiah 56 or exodus and say that we are obligated to keep a day of rest and i will differ. so i will agree to disagree and tell you that i love you as my brother in the Lord and that i am glad to have met you talking about this issue. may you worship God in spirit and in truth..

phil

Re:, on: 2007/9/9 11:59

Dear brother Inthelight.

I have asked you some questions, but you have not answered them yet. I would love to see your comments on them?

Here they are again, for the third time.....

My questions to you.

What is this law that paul is talking about in romans 3:31?

You said that you live by the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus which has set you free. what are these laws?

Where can I find them in the bible? How many laws are there?
does these laws make you aware that you have sinned and that you need to confess and repent?

Jesus is very clear when he said that the word he said were not his, but from the one who sent him. So I believe that when he says if you love me, you will keep my commandments, he was referring to God's commandments, or am I wrong?
does God has a set of Laws and Jesus has another? for they are One, Father, Son and Holy spirit.

Please, I would like you to answer these questions individually if you have the time. I would like to know what are your views.

How do you know that you have sinned and that you need to repent and confess your sins?

If you don't have the law to reveal your sin, how is sin revealed to you?

God Bless....

Re:, on: 2007/9/13 4:58

Dear Brother LoveHim.

Once more thank you for your message.

It is pretty clear to me that no matter how many times we mention the fact that there must be two different Laws. Almost everybody here doesn't seem to recognise it. Others recognise that there are two laws but they believe that the bible makes no distinction between them.

However, to me the Bible does make that distinction very clearly.

What do we call the Law of God?

The Ten Commandments.

But we also have the law Moses gave Israel in the book of Law. It is very clear to me. Two laws.

Here the apostle Paul says,

Romans 7:12 Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.

But in here.

Ephesians 2:15 having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself one new man from the two, thus making peace.

It is logically impossible for the Apostle Paul to say in one place that the law is Good, Just and Holy and in other places to say that it was a curse. and it was abolished. It just doesn't make any sense.

Here he clearly Tells us what law or part of the law that was abolished, abolished the Law of commandments contained in ordinances...

Look what Paul says here...

Hebrews 9:9-10 It was symbolic for the present time in which both gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make him who performed the service perfect in regard to the conscience -- 10 concerned only with foods and drinks, various washings, and fleshly ordinances imposed until the time of reformation.

Now check this out...

Colossians 2:16 So let no one judge you in food or in drink, or regarding a festival or a new moon or sabbaths.

See the similarity... All ceremonials.

The Sabbaths that he mentions here has to be ceremonial sabbaths, for him to mention the weekly sabbath here would not make sense, it would be out of context. The weekly Sabbath is a Commandment, not a ceremony (The Sabbaths of the feasts of the Lord).

He repeats here.. Food, Drinks, and ceremonies imposed on them Until the Time of reformation.

What is this time of reformation he is talking about?

Here is another text that makes distinction between them...

Luke 1:5-6 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah. His wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. 6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

Now the Law of ordinances, one can say it was against us. Can you imagine all the killings of the animals for sacrifice as an atonement for the sins of the people. and All the ceremonies that they had to observe, that was hard work and very bloody as well. I most definitely agree with Paul on that, and I thank God that he Sent his son to not only to put a stop on all that ceremonies. Ceremonies that were only shadows of things they were to come. Jesus gave Us a much better covenant. Before the priest was human and also sinned and had to offer sacrifices for his own sins, but Now I do not have to go to anyone But the Holy and perfect son of God to confess my sins And through his blood My sins are forgiven.

Hebrews 9:12 Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption.

I ask you, Jesus came to redeem us from...

the law that is holy, and from the commandment that is holy and just and good?

Look how the word redeem is used in this text..

Titus 2:12-14 teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the

he present age, 13 looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, 14 who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works.

Just one more thing, My bible says:

Galatians 4:5 to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons.

I emphasize the fact that Paul said, redeem those who were under the Law.

He does not say: to redeem those from the law. What translation are you using that says ""from the law"...?????

My next question to you is, what does ""under the Law""mean?

Let's see what the word under mean...

Under=

- 1 In a lower position or place than: a rug under a chair.
- 2 To or into a lower position or place than: rolled the ball under the couch.
- 3 Beneath the surface of: under the ground; swam under water.
- 4 Beneath the assumed surface or guise of: traveled under a false name.
- 5 Less than; smaller than: The jar's capacity is under three quarts.
- 6 Less than the required amount or degree of: under voting age.
- 7 Inferior to in status or rank: nine officers under me at headquarters.

- 8 Subject to the authority, rule, or control of: under a dictatorship.
- 9 Subject to the supervision, instruction, or influence of: under parental guidance.
- 10 Undergoing or receiving the effects of: under constant care.
- 11 Subject to the restraint or obligation of: under contract.

- 12 Within the group or classification of: listed under biology.
- 13 In the process of: under discussion.
- 14 In view of; because of: under these conditions.
- 15 With the authorization of: under the monarch's seal.
- 16 Sowed or planted with: an acre under oats.
- 17 Nautical Powered or propelled by: under sail; under steam.

Please pay attention 8/9/10/11.

How about we substitute the definition of ""under"" in that text.

Galatians 4:4-5 But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, 5 to redeem those who were Subject to the authority, rule, or control of the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons.

Again

Galatians 4:4-5 But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, 5 to redeem those who were Subject to the supervision, instruction, or influence of the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons.

Again.

Galatians 4:4-5 But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, 5 to redeem those who were Undergoing or receiving the effects of the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons.

Galatians 4:4-5 But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, 5 to redeem those who were Subject to the restraint or obligation of the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons.

It is pretty clear to me here that the text tells me exactly the opposite that you are claiming...

Please do read this verse again look up the words, because I have dozens of bible translations and I did not find anywhere that says Jesus came to redeem us "from" the Law. Please do not add words that should not be there.....

God bless us all

Re:, on: 2007/9/13 6:56

Dear brother LoveHIm:

quote:

"do you realize that many people can keep the law of the 10 commandments and yet be an idolator and adulteror and murderer in their heart. that is the problem with trying to live by the law. it measures your outward acts, but does nothing about the heart. then Jesus comes and begins to show us the spirit of the manner. He was further revealing God's character and further explaining the heart of the issue"

I am tired of saying here that we that keep the ten commandments, are not trying to get justified by our works, we can only be justified by faith, faith in the son of God, but Everybody keeps repeating the same statement. Though I have mentioned

countless times, people still keep saying the same thing. Paul said if we could be justified by our works we would have reason for boasting. But faith without works is dead and works without faith is dead, you cannot have one and not have the other, for they go along together.

You are saying that one can keep the ten commandment and still be all of that.

I ask you,

how about you? you that think the Ten commandments are no longer binding, are you saying that you are free from committing murder, adultery in your heart. why is that? because you do not have the law to tell you that murder is a sin and so is adultery in your heart?

What law do you live by?

you must have some laws to show you what is right and what is wrong.

I just don't understand how your logic work. I keep the commandments by I commit murder in my heart. How does that work? how can you keep something and break it at the same time? it tells me that you did not keep it in the first place.

quote:

""it measures your outward acts, but does nothing about the heart.""

brother, if you say that you have met Jesus Christ, and your heart hasn't changed, it tells me that you did not meet him at all. Having said that, When you meet Jesus and you have a change of heart, then you want to submit yourself to his commandments, because you want to love him, you cannot meet Him and not desire to love him, it is impossible. He said: if you love me you will keep my commandments..

I will tell you what I believe:

You have to have the work of the Holy Spirit in your heart in order to recognise that Jesus is Lord of all. That he Died for you and that there is no salvation any other way. there is no salvation in any other name.

But then we are told that we have to be holy for God is holy, How do I get from the

state of sin that once my life was into the state of being holy, if not by obeying his laws and commandments....

What Did God say about sanctification?

2 Thessalonians 2:12 - 3:1 that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. 13 But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth, 14 to which He called you by our gospel, for the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast and hold the traditions which you were taught, whether by word or our epistle. 16 Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself, and our God and Father, who has loved us and given us everlasting consolation and good hope by grace, 17 comfort your hearts and establish you in every good word and work.

Who are being sanctified ??

Hebrews 10:12-14 But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, 13 from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. 14 For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.

Hebrews 2:10-13 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 saying: "I will declare Your name to My brethren; In the midst of the assembly I will sing praise to You." 13 And again: "I will put My trust in Him." And again: "Here am I and the children whom God has given Me."

2 Timothy 2:19-26 "Let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity." 20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. 21 Therefore if anyone cleanses

himself from the latter, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work. 22 Flee also youthful lusts; but pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23 But avoid foolish and ignorant disputes, knowing that they generate strife. 24 And a servant of the Lord must not quarrel but be gentle to all, able to teach, patient, 25 in humility correcting those who are in opposition, if God perhaps will grant them repentance, so that they may know the truth, 26 and that they may come to their senses and escape the snare of the devil, having been taken captive by him to do his will.

who sanctifies us???

Exodus 31:13-14 "Speak also to the children of Israel, saying: 'Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep, for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am the LORD who sanctifies you. 14 'You shall keep the Sabbath, therefore, for it is holy to you.

Leviticus 20:8 And you shall keep My statutes, and perform them: I am the LORD who sanctifies you.

Leviticus 22:32 You shall not profane My holy name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel. I am the LORD who sanctifies you,

Is God not very happy here????? who sanctifies us?

Ezekiel 20:11-14 And I gave them My statutes and showed them My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them.' 12 "Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them. 13 "Yet the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes; they despised My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them'; and they greatly defiled My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them in the wilderness, to consume them. 14 "But I acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out.

Quote:

""""all the other 9 commandments were re-emphasized many times over in the NT, but obeying a weekly sabbath never once is commanded. in fact a few verses (like colossians 2) show us that we are not under that anymore.""""

Throughout the whole old testament, Israel were Punished severely for idolatry and for the breaking of the sabbath. First God gave us the Sabbath as a memorial of his creation, for us to remember that he is the creator. then when israel was free again he told them to remember it because it was a sign between them and God. God wanted them to Rest of his Holy Day but we even refused God's offering of rest. Then God got really serious about it, and he was willing to kill those who would not obey it. Again out of his great mercy and for the sake of his holy name. he did not destroy the whole of Israel.

Ezekiel 20:11-14 And I gave them My statutes and showed them My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them.' 12 "Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them. 13 "Yet the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes; they despised My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them'; and they greatly defiled My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them in the wilderness, to consume them. 14 "But I acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out.

The stories in the old testament are there to show us that if we rebel against God there will be consequences, but we are willing to do things our way. The sabbath had been established since creation and even with all the trials israel went through for breaking these very laws, we assume that God somehow forgot his commandments. The way I see it all throughout the new testament there are clues to tell us that the Sabbath is still binding. but we refused to see it.

You quote:

""""""""why did paul go and preach on the sabbath?? to testify of Christ. he did try to persuade the jews that Jesus was the Christ. in one of your posts back to me on this question, even one of your verses say that he talked to them to persuade them of Christ. jayme, if you were paul and you wanted to preach and testify about Jesus, what day would you pick?? a random day or a day where you knew people were gathered meeting and reading the OT?? i would pick the sabbath as well so i could talk and preach and reason with them about Jesus.""""""

I have given you quite a few verses that tell me the sabbath was kept I will post them again.. but you choose to base all your comments on one verse that mentions Paul persuading the jews of the SAbbath, what about all other verses. Can you comment on them as well....

I will put the one you like first....But note that the Greeks were there as well so it tells me that the Gentiles were attending on the SAbbath.

Acts 18:4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded both Jews and Greeks.

Acts 16:12-15 and from there to Philippi, which is the foremost city of that part of Macedonia, a colony. And we were staying in that city for some days. 13 And on the Sabbath day we went out of the city to the riverside, where prayer was customarily made; and we sat down and spoke to the women who met there. 14 Now a certain woman named Lydia heard us. She was a seller of purple from the city of Thyatira, who worshiped God. The Lord opened her heart to heed the things spoken by Paul. 15 And when she and her household were baptized, she begged us, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come to my house and stay." So she persuaded us.

In this passage, I gather that:

The prayers were costumarily made on the sabbath and out of the city, it was not even in the Synagogues. No jews involved. How about that.....

This is an interesting one....

The famous Jerusalem meeting.....When was the scripture being read for generations?

Acts 15:17-22 So that the rest of mankind may seek the LORD, Even all the Gentiles who are called by My name, Says the LORD who does all these things.' 18 "Known to God from eternity are all His works. 19 "Therefore I judge that we should not trouble those from among the Gentiles who are turning to God, 20 "but that we write to them to abstain from things polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from things strangled, and from blood. 21 "For Moses has had throughout many generations those who preach him in every city, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath." 22 Then it pleased the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Judas who was also named Barsabas, and Silas, leading men among the brethren.

If the sabbath was no longer binding, I think this would be the time where the Apostles would openly declare it. for something so important to God, the Sabbath, They would probably dedicate a whole book in the bible to explain why the sabbath would no longer be binding to us.

The Sabbath was not even mentioned here, why not, because it was no longer important???? I beg to disagree. It was not mentioned because it was something that God hallowed in the beginning, it was not a point of disagreement among the believers. they all understood that the Sabbath is the day of rest. No disagreement, not need to discuss it... But they mentioned the fact the moses was read in the synagogues every sabbath.....

Acts 13:14-52 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and sat down. 15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, "Men and brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, say on." 16 Then Paul stood up, and motioning with his hand said, "Men of Israel, and you who fear God,

listen: 17 "The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm He brought them out of it. 18 "Now for a time of about forty years He put up with their ways in the wilderness. 19 "And when He had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, He distributed their land to them by allotment. 20 "After that He gave them judges for about four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. 21 "And afterward they asked for a king; so God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years. 22 "And when He had removed him, He raised up for them David as king, to whom also He gave testimony and said, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after My own heart, who will do all My will.' 23 "From this man's seed, according to the promise, God raised up for Israel a Savior -- Jesus -- 24 "after John had first preached, before His coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. 25 "And as John was finishing his course, he said, 'Who do you think I am? I am not He. But behold, there comes One after me, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to loose.' 26 "Men and brethren, sons of the family of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, to you the word of this salvation has been sent. 27 "For those who dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they did not know Him, nor even the voices of the Prophets which are read every Sabbath, have fulfilled them in condemning Him. 28 "And though they found no cause for death in Him, they asked Pilate that He should be put to death. 29 "Now when they had fulfilled all that was written concerning Him, they took Him down from the tree and laid Him in a tomb. 30 "But God raised Him from the dead. 31 "He was seen for many days by those who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses to the people. 32 "And we declare to you glad tidings -- that promise which was made to the fathers. 33 "God has fulfilled this for us their children, in that He has raised up Jesus. As it is also written in the second Psalm: 'You are My Son, Today I have begotten You.' 34 "And that He raised Him from the dead, no more to return to corruption, He has spoken thus: 'I will give you the sure mercies of David.' 35 "Therefore He also says in another Psalm: 'You will not allow Your Holy One to see corruption.' 36 "For David, after he had served his own

generation by the will of God, fell asleep, was buried with his fathers, and saw corruption; 37 "but He whom God raised up saw no corruption. 38 "Therefore let it be known to you, brethren, that through this Man is preached to you the forgiveness of sins; 39 "and by Him everyone who believes is justified from all things from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses. 40 "Beware therefore, lest what has been spoken in the prophets come upon you: 41 "Behold, you despisers, Marvel and perish! For I work a work in your days, A work which you will by no means believe, Though one were to declare it to you.' " 42 So when the Jews went out of the synagogue, the Gentiles begged that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath. 43 Now when the congregation had broken up, many of the Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. 44 On the next Sabbath almost the whole city came together to hear the word of God. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy; and contradicting and blaspheming, they opposed the things spoken by Paul. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas grew bold and said, "It was necessary that the word of God should be spoken to you first; but since you reject it, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles. 47 "For so the Lord has commanded us: 'I have set you as a light to the Gentiles, That you should be for salvation to the ends of the earth.' " 48 Now when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and glorified the word of the Lord. And as many as had been appointed to eternal life believed. 49 And the word of the Lord was being spread throughout all the region. 50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and prominent women and the chief men of the city, raised up persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them from their region. 51 But they shook off the dust from their feet against them, and came to Iconium. 52 And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

I particularly like the this verse:

Acts 13:44 On the next Sabbath almost the whole city came together to hear the word of God.

Quote:

""""""another question brother. how many times did the Risen Christ appear to others or His disciples on the sabbath?? now how many times did He appear to them on the first day?? almost all if not all the times that we know the days the risen Christ appeared to His disciples and others, it was on the first day not the sabbath. does this mean that sunday is the sabbath? no. but it simply shows that Jesus for some reason chose to continue to reveal Himself on the first day. such is the reason why the apostolic church with people like irenious and justin martyr write that the believers meet on the first day.""""""

Why should I think important the fact that Jesus appeared to his disciples of the first day? Jesus declared him to be the lord of the sabbath. Now , had he said I am the lord of the first day. you could say the he thought high of the first day. But the fact is that he did not say that.

Brother. God gave you a direct command, not open to interpretation, not open to opinions. The apostles never mentioned anything about the first day. The apostles would not have said anything unless instructed by God, They had Jesus with them for so long and Jesus never said anything about the importance of the first day, why?

John 14:9-10 Jesus said to him, "Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; so how can you say, 'Show us the Father'? 10 "Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? The words that I speak to you I do not speak on My own authority; but the Father who dwells in Me does the works.

Jesus Just declared here that his words were not his, but from the Father.

I am amazed of how humble Jesus was. Here you have the King of the universe, the creator of all things and look what he said here...

Matthew 19:16-17 Now behold, one came and said to Him, "Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?" 17 So He said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments."

Wow, Not even Jesus considered himself to be good but only the father. He declared that his words are not his but from the father who sent him. and he says, if you want to enter into life , keep my commandments.

His commandments? God's commandments?

I believe that whatever Jesus said and did was in accordance with what God wanted him to say and do. so I am pretty sure that his commandments and the father's commandments are the same...

One question?????

who are these people, Irenaeus and Justin Martyr? what authority do they have to change anything?

to those who think works are nothing, read this....

Matthew 5:16-18 "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven. 17 " Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. 18 "For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled.

Brother the question here is not the day you go to church. but the day that you keep holy unto the Lord. The day that you do not work, The day that God separated for himself, so you will remember that you have a God that is your creator..

The question is, do you want to obey him and his commandments? or do you want to choose to follow people's interpretation of the scripture?

The thing that gets me is this....

Here God is offering you a whole day to Rest, to forget about your day to day activities and rest. A day to take to spend with you family and rest.
But we are so rebelius against God that we even refused to accept his rest.

I wonder how many people would object to his boss at work if he would come to you and say, look brother I want you to take a day off. but I will choose the day.

I wonder how many people would say, no I'd rather work. would you?

That is exactly what God is offering us.

a whole day of rest, no obligation to do anything but to worship him, to remember that he is God creator, God provider and the God who sets us free.

Why people see it as bondage I will never understand.....

Think about it as Rest, freedom, time with your family and most importantly time with your God. see it as a sign between him and you, a sign that says he is the God who sanctifies me. and maybe you will see that the keeping of the Sabbath is a blessing not a curse like the pharasies wanted it to be, allt he rules don'ts and don'ts and don'ts.

God bless you Phill

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/9/13 7:59

Jayme

Just curious, did you get the personal message that I sent you?

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/9/13 9:42

dear jayme, i will attempt to answer some of the questions you posed to me.. i will try to keep it relatively simple and not take up too much of the page..

Quote:

-----you that think the Ten commandments are no longer binding, are you

saying that you are free from committing murder, adultery in your heart. why is that?

brother, come on i have said no such thing.

Quote:

-----What law do you live by?

you must have some laws to show you what is right and what is wrong.

the law of the Spirit of life in Christ. i read the word and try to keep in step with the Spirit so that i will continue to walk in the Spirit and not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

Quote:

-----He said: if you love me you will keep my commandments..

"and this is His commandment: that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, as He gave us commandment." (1 john 3:23). it's simple. Love God and love others, that's it.

Quote:

-----What Did God say about sanctification?

here brother is where i think the difference in our opinions manifest itself. you believe that one is saved by grace through faith in Christ. then you seem to be saying "ok now i must keep the commandments". thus one becomes sanctified more or less by keeping the 10 commandments. it seems like you are saying that we become sanctified by what we do and what we observe. is this what you believe?? but brother, this is sanctification **by works**. this is exactly what paul was writing to the galatians about calling it "another gospel". do you know this??

"i will deliver you from the jewish people as well as from the gentiles, to whom i will now send you. to open their eyes and turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are **sanctified by faith in Me**. brother we are justified by His grace through faith and we are sanctified by His grace through faith. it is all by faith, from first to last. but you sound like you are saying that we start by faith and then get sanctified by our works (keeping of the 10 commandments).

that is we are writing to you what we are. it is not the 10 commandments we oppose (God forbid), but the principle of sanctification by works that we see with the teaching that you are presenting. that is what we are hammering against brother

.

what was the purpose of the law?? "therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. but after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor". (galatians 3:24,25).

the law showed us that we could never keep be holy by our works. it showed us that even our best efforts were futile at best. that is why it points to Christ. it shows us that we cannot do it ourselves, so we must look around for One who did keep the law for us. that is what faith in Christ is all about. it is realizing that before i was saved and after i am saved, it is always about my union with Him. He kept the law and i am in Him. He is my lawkeeper, i cannot do it myself. i am utterly useless and hopeless to try myself. all i can do is humble myself before Him everyday and say "Lord i cannot do anything today apart from You. You are my strength and my exceedingly great Reward". i could not keep the law before and i cannot keep it now. He has to keep it for me.

** so do i keep the 10 commandments?? yes, Christ in me does.

** do i live my life by a list of laws (however good and holy)?? no, i live my life by relationship with Jesus. i desire to walk in the Spirit and keep in step with everything that He is telling me.

that seems to be the difference between us. it seems as if you live your life by what you observe and keep as laws (much like the galatians) and i live my life by relationship and union with Jesus.

(ps. i am not saying that you are not saved and i am not saying that i am more holy than you, i am merely pointing out what seems to be our focusing point on how we believe that one is sanctified after salvation).

that's about all i believe that i need to say. i hope that i may have helped you to understand where i am coming from in what i say. i appreciate you writing me back and i appreciate your posts. i love you brother and i can't wait to meet you in heaven.

-your brother,
phil

Re:, on: 2007/9/13 18:12

Yes I did,

BlazedbyGod, Thank you very much, It was really nice what you wrote.

Please do contribute here as well, I have learned a lot since I started writing here. It has given me a chance to know a bit more of why people do not keep the Sabbath.

One thing I cannot understand though.

After God finished creation, he offered us rest. Before man even knew what work was, God offered us rest.

What I don't understand is the fact that God wants to give us rest from all our activities and we see it as a burden. We look at it and we cannot get past the cannot do this or that. It amazes me that people cannot see the Sabbath as something amazing, a day separated by God so that we can remember him.

I love when God said: this is a sign between me and you, for I am the Lord who sanctifies you. Doesn't that make you want to put yourself in a place where God said if you there He will sanctify you? I do.

It also amazes me, that everytime you mention the Sabbath or the Ten Commandments, people assume that you are trying to justify yourself through your works. The bible is very clear when it tells us that no one will be justified by works, because then one would have a reason for boasting. But to say that Faith alone is enough, it isn't. One complements the other..

James 2:17-26 Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. 18 But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. 19 You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe -- and tremble! 20 But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? 22 Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect? 23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." And he was called the friend of God. 24 You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

Brother, the Sabbath is a Blessing and it is part of God's commandments. Commandments that are eternal.

John starts the book of revelation by saying that he had a vision on the day of the Lord. I believe that John is talking about the Sabbath. For Jesus said he was the Lord of the Sabbath.

And John in his vision, saw the ark of the covenant inside his temple, the very same ark that the Ten Commandments were put inside. If the Ten commandments are a thing of the past why was God still showing it to John....

Revelation 11:18-19 The nations were angry, and Your wrath has come, And the time of the dead, that they should be judged, And that You should reward Your servants the prophets and the saints, And those who fear Your name, small and great, And should destroy those who destroy the earth." 19 Then the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of His covenant was seen in His temple. And there were lightnings, noises, thunderings, an earthquake, and great hail.

Now, why did John mention the ark right when he is talking about judgment and rewards. What is the importance of mentioning the ark of the covenant that contains the Ten Commandments inside. Makes you wonder doesn't it? maybe it is because inside of the ark, God placed the Laws in which we will be judged? I don't know but it makes me wonder..

Brother, may God give us the understanding to uncover the secrets of his holy book.

I love what the apostle Paul wrote about the word of God:

Hebrews 4:1-16 Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it. 2 For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it. 3 For we who have believed do enter that rest, as He has said: "So I swore in My wrath, 'They shall not enter My rest,' " although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. 4 For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works"; 5 and again in this place: "They shall not enter My rest." 6 Since therefore it remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience, 7 again He designates a certain day, saying in David, "Today," after such a long time, as it has been said: "Today, if you will hear His voice, Do not harden your hearts." 8 For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day. 9 There remains therefore a rest for the people of God. 10 For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His. 11 Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall according to the same example of disobedience. 12 For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account. 14 Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. 15 For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. 16 Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

I cannot understand how people can read this passage and still say the seventh day is not the day of resting....

God Bless you brother and please let's talk about it so people may see the true pleasure of keeping his holy day.

Re:, on: 2007/9/13 19:03

Dear brother LoveHim:

This is what you said:

""do you realize that many people can keep the law of the 10 commandments and yet be an idolator and adulteror and murderer in their heart. that is the problem with trying to live by the law. it measures your outward acts, but does nothing about the heart. then Jesus comes and begins to show us the spirit of the manner. He was further revealing God's character and further explaining the heart of the issue. ""..

Could you please explain to me. I might have misunderstood what you were trying to say..

If one thinks that commandment are good holy and just, could still be adulteror and murderer in the heart. Brother we all struggle in this life in regard of sin, when one says that he believes in the ten commandment and that we should keep it, it does not mean that he will not stumble and fall, but as john says, we should not sin, but if we do, we have an advocate up in heaven, and if we confess our sins he is faithful and just, and he will forgive ours sins. nobody is free from sin, and that is why we need the blood of Jesus to cleanse our sins.

but Paul warned us.

Romans 5:18 - 6:2 Therefore, as through one man's offense judgment came to all men, resulting in condemnation, even so through one Man's righteous act the free gift came to all men, resulting in justification of life. 19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man's obedience many will be made righteous. 20 Moreover the law entered that the offense might abound. But where sin abounded, grace abounded much more, 21 so that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. NKJ Romans 6:1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? 2 Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it?

Please do reply to this for I might have misunderstood you.

You quote:

here brother is where i think the difference in our opinions manifest itself. you believe that one is saved by grace through faith in Christ. then you seem to be saying "ok now i must keep the commandments". thus one becomes sanctified more or less by keeping the 10 commandments. it seems like you are saying that we become sanctified by what we do and what we observe. is this what you believe?? but brother, this is sanctification by works. this is exactly what paul was writing to the galatians about calling it "another gospel". do you know this??

You are right, this is exactly where we do not agree.

I believe that I am saved by faith and by my works. my faith has to result in something.

James 2:17-26 Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. 18 But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. 19 You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe -- and tremble! 20 But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? 22 Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect? 23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." And he was called the friend of God. 24 You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

What are your views about this?

As I said before, I believe that I am saved by my faith and by my works, one is nothing without the other. there is the place where we disagree, Correct me if I am wrong but you believe that you are saved by faith and faith alone, am I right?

If your answer is yes, then you have to be very careful for James is very clear when he says that your faith without your works is dead.....

I have come across people that think because one day they prayed the sinners prayer they are saved, and after that they can go on living the same way they lived before, and I believe that they could not be further from the truth. And some people think that once saved, forever saved. I just have one problem with that. King Saul once was God's anointed one but because of disobedience to one of God's commands, God departed from him. King Hezekiah also did right in the eyes of the Lord until his last days and God departed from him as well.

I think that there is nothing more beautiful than to hear someone saying that Jesus is his all and all. however, with this great gift that God has offered us by giving his son for a sacrifice on the cross for our salvation comes a great responsibility with it.

Hebrews 4:1-10 Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it. 2 For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it. 3 For we who have believed do enter that rest, as He has said: "So I swore in My wrath, 'They shall not enter My rest,' " although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. 4 For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works"; 5 and again in this place: "They shall not enter My rest." 6 Since therefore it remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience, 7 again He designates a certain day, saying in David, "Today," after such a long time, as it has been said: "Today, if you will hear His voice, Do not harden your hearts." 8 For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day. 9 There remains therefore a rest for the people of God. 10 For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His.

To me Paul is clearly saying that:

God rested on the seventh day

Hebrews 4:4 And God rested on the seventh day from all His works.

There remains therefore a rest for the people of God. For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from his.

How can you read this brother and not understand the importance of entering into His rest?

Well you might say: my rest is in Jesus and all that. I rest in Jesus as well. I rest in everything he has done for me to be saved. but I think Paul is not saying this at all.

Here Paul is talking about a resting day, a day that God stop his works, and blessed and sanctified this day, and for those who have entered his rest, he also stopped working on the seventh day....

Brother I wish you would open your mind and for one day, try to keep the Sabbath, just as an experience. Friday sunset, all you do is to rest, read God's word, go for a walk somewhere that you can appreciate nature, God's creation. Spend some moments in prayer and I can guarantee you that by Saturday sunset you will wish the day was longer....

You Quote:

""I love you brother and i can't wait to meet you in heaven.""

I cannot wait for this day. and I, for one, am praying that our escape doesn't happen during the winter, I pray for the pregnant women, and also I pray that we do not have to escape on the Sabbath...

Matthew 24:20 And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/13 21:22

Quote:

""I believe that I am saved by faith and by my works. my faith has to result in something""

No, it does not and cannot. It is no longer your faith or your life that is now in you, it is Christ, Him in you the Hope of Glory. Not of works lest any man should boast.

What do these scriptures say?

Galatians 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

Galatians 2:19-21 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

Are you born again by the Seed of Christ which is Incorruptable and is now your life?

Is God your Father and are you a son of God by His Son that is born again in you?

Who keeps the commandments perfect? It is not us, but the Christ in us, He is the fulfillment of the Law in us. That is how we become as Christ is. 1Jo 4:17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. Not by our works lest any man should boast, but by the Faith of Christ doing the works through us. If it is that we are depending on Him for our righteousness and not ourselves, He has been made our righteousness by God our Father. That is the Perfection that God the Father sees in His son's, that is the Perfection that is in His Son that He has birthed in us. Ephesians 2:7-10 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

What is our work? Rom 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, your reasonable service.

This is our only work we can do. Present our bodies a living sacrifice, dead to sin, and alive unto God. Then the Christ in us by the Holy Spirit teaching and renewing of our mind can bring it to this knowledge and understanding of what has been revealed in us. That is our perfection, Christ in us the Hope of Glory.

1 Corinthians 1:29-31 That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

In Christ is our glory, He is the only one that can keep all the commandments and all the Law, and His is the One that will work out our salvation to that effect that we become prepared to be the son's of God, that we when we get to our Father's House won't be like the cast out beggar not having been clothed with banquet clothing in acceptance of the Father into His House, and us being married to His Perfect Son, we the Bride of Christ Perfect in Him as His wife, cleansed by the washing of the word to present to Himself a perfect bride. Amen.

It is Him, and He is the only thing we should seek, not to cleanse ourself, which cannot happen, but seek Him and His righteousness and all these things will be added unto us.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/9/14 7:00

Dear brother Christinyou.

You Quote:

""No, it does not and cannot. It is no longer your faith or your life that is now in you, it is Christ, Him in you the Hope of Glory. Not of works lest any man should boast.""

I think I have said this about ten times but here it goes again.

WE cannot be JUSTIFIED by our works. JUSTIFIED by our works. JUSTIFIED by our works.

Because then we would have a reason to boast.....

What does the Word JUSTIFIED mean?

Here it is...

adjective

Definition:

1. with good reason: having an acceptable reason for the action taken.
2. acceptable: acceptable or reasonable in the circumstances.

And that is what the Faith in Jesus does for us. It makes us Acceptable to God. But once you come to know Christ, you cannot go on doing everything you did in the past, there must be a change in your life, so, yes, your faith is confirmed by your works..

There is nothing you can do in this world that could make you acceptable to God except through faith. However, James said, faith without works is dead!!!!!! and Works without faith is also dead.

Could you please explain to me what James is saying here....

James 2:14 What does it profit, my brethren, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can faith save him?

James 2:17 Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead.

James 2:18 But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works.

James 2:19-26 You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe -- and tremble! 20 But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? 22 Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect? 23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." And he was called the friend of God. 24 You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

What is James saying about Abraham here?

Was he Justified by his works? no. James explains that by offering his son, faith was working together with his works. Had Abraham had faith in God but denied to sacrifice his son. then his faith would have been dead. Or am I Wrong?

What is Paul saying here.

Romans 3:27-31 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? No, but by the law of faith. 28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith apart from the deeds of the law. 29 Or is He the God of the Jews only? Is He not also the God of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also, 30 since there is one God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith. 31 Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law.

Paul said: Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith apart from the deeds of the law. Again I will repeat this JUSTIFIED.

Paul was very clear: do we make void the Law? Certainly not. We establish the law. Because once you are Justified you have to Change your ways and obey God's law.

I would love to see your comments on these two texts....

In Love. Jayme

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/9/14 14:18

Quote:
-----""do you realize that many people can keep the law of the 10 commandments and yet be an idolator and adulteror and murderer in their heart. that is the problem with trying to live by the law. it measures your outward acts, but does nothing about the heart. then Jesus comes and begins to show us the spirit of the manner. He was further revealing God's character and further explaining the heart of the issue. ""..

Could you please explain to me. I might have misunderstood what you were trying to say..

what i was comparing was the letter of the law vs the spirit of it. many of the pharisees (like saul) were blameless in keeping the law, yet were still murderers and idolators and covetous.. that is all i was trying to show. that is why paul writes about the ministry of death and ministry of condemnation being the law and the spirit being the more glorious ministry. that was about it for the statement.

Quote:
-----here brother is where i think the difference in our opinions manifest itself. you believe that one is saved by grace through faith in Christ. then you seem to be saying "ok now i must keep the commandments". thus one becomes sanctified more or less by keeping the 10 commandments. it seems like you are saying that we become sanctified by what we do and what we observe. is this what you believe?? but brother, this is sanctification by works. this is exactly what paul was writing to the galatians about calling it "another gospel". do you know this??

You are right, this is exactly where we do not agree.

i was not talking about justification. i was talking about sanctification. i was talking about after the salvation process has happened. the scripture you wrote me was about faith producing works. brother i agree that our faith better have works that flow from them, but we must be very careful that we don't start to confuse them (like the galatians) and after starting with the spirit then moving to the flesh. that is what i see with the teaching that you are presenting to us. it seems to be saying "i believe in Jesus and am saved, but now i must maintain this walk by keeping the law". but brother, you couldn't keep the law before Christ and you can't keep the law after Christ. the law is a tutor to bring us Christ. the law works its way to bring us to the end of ourselves and to utter dependence on Him. that is the purpose of the law. did you read the rest that i wrote about the purpose of the law in my last post to you??

i believe that from first to last, our life must be by faith in Him. you will say amen to that i'm sure. but even after salvation, we must still live in total dependence on Him and not in our ability to keep the law. it is not our ability to keep the law that is accounted for anything, but our relationship with the ONE who kept it all perfectly for us that we might be sons of God. (and i'm referring to sanctification, not justification).

we will not be judged by whether we observed a physical day of rest, but by whether we were in union with the Son. that will be the litmus test my friend. are we in Him and Him in us? is He still our sabbath and eternal rest?? He was under the law to redeem us who were under the law.

if you have any more questions or comments, please write back.

your brother,
phil

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/14 15:51

Quote:

""""""I believe that I am saved by faith and by my works. my faith has to result in something""""

Are you saying that the Faith of Christ in you produces the works?

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/9/14 17:27

Dear brother phillip,

I asked you some questions in my last message. I would really like to see your comments on them.....

will answer this after having received your reply..

God bless

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2007/9/14 17:30

Jayme,

Just curious, did you get the message I sent you?

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/14 18:08

Rom 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

Justified:

Strong's Greek Dictionary

1344. dikaioo

Search for G1344 in KJVSL

dikaioo dikaioo dik-ah-yo'-o

from 1342; to render (i.e. show or regard as) just or innocent:--free, justify(-ier), be righteous.

Righteousness:

1 Corinthians 1:29-31 That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

Strong's Greek Dictionary

1343. dikaiosune

Search for G1343 in KJVSL

dikaio sunh dikaiosune dik-ah-yos-oo'-nay

from 1342; equity (of character or act); specially (Christian) justification:--righteousness.

James 2:14 What does it profit, my brethren, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can faith save him?

James undoubtedly knew Paul if this James is the head of the Jerusalem Church. James would take opposition to those that were abusing their salvation by speaking faith and not living it.

This does not negate the fact that all salvation is by faith of Jesus Christ that is born again in us. Paul speaks many times it is by faith through God's Grace we are saved. In taking what James says and using it for our basis that we must do works or we cannot be saved is not what James is saying. He further speaks; I will show you the Faith that has been given me by the works that I do. This work comes from the Faith of Jesus Christ that is birthed in us and given the Holy Spirit to carry out these works of the Christ in us. Then and only then are these works capable of showing our salvation. We must be completely out of the picture when it comes to works, we are just the temple and it is the Work of Christ in us that will confirm our standing before God our Father.

This confirms the Faith of Christ in us does the works that show our salvation is by Faith in the Grace of God, Jesus Christ our Life.

Romans 3:27-31 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? No, but by the law of faith. 28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith apart from the deeds of the law. 29 Or is He the God of the Jews only? Is He not also the God of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also, 30 since there is one God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith. 31 Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law.

We establish the Law by the Christ that is in us, He is the perfect keeper fulfiller of the Law, that is how we establish the Law, by the Christ that is in us.

Quote:

""Paul was very clear: do we make void the Law? Certainly not. We establish the law. Because once you are Justified you have to Change your ways and obey God's law.""

I would change it to: Because once you are justified by the Christ in you, you will change because of the Life of God that is now our nature, because we love Him because He first loved us.

Our works are now by Love that is in us. We could not love or accomplish any works of love, because we did not have the capacity to do so, which we in Christ Now Have.

1Jo 4:19 We love him, because he first loved us.

Yes! works! His works!

Rev 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Colossians 1:27-29 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

My works striving according to His works, which work in me mightily. Amen

Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/9/14 18:48

Dear brother Phil.

Once more thank you for your reply.

Quote:

""here brother is where i think the difference in our opinions manifest itself. you believe that one is saved by grace through faith in Christ. then you seem to be saying "ok now i must keep the commandments".

Are you saying that we do not need to Keep his commandments?

but then Jesus said:

Matthew 19:17 So He said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments."

do you want to enter into life?

John 14:14-15 "If you ask anything in My name, I will do it. 15 " If you love Me, keep My commandments.

Do you want to love him?

John 15:10 "If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love.

Do you want to abide in Jesus Love?

1 John 2:3-5 Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. 4 He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5 But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him.

what makes us not be a liar when we profess to know him?

1 John 3:22-24 And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight. 23 And this is His commandment: that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, as He gave us commandment. 24 Now he who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him. And by this we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us.

How do you know that the spirit is in you?

Revelation 12:17 And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Who are the offspring that the dragon is enraged with?

Revelation 14:12-13 Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. 13 Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Write: 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.' " "Yes," says the Spirit, "that they may rest from their labors, and their works follow them."

what will follow the ones who died in the Lord?

+++++

Then you asked?

thus one becomes sanctified more or less by keeping the 10 commandments?

brother I have faith in Jesus but also I want to say yes to all of the questions above.

no, I am not justified by my works. we have gone through this one before. Justified means to be acceptable to God and that only happens through Jesus Christ. but once I have accepted him I want to love him, I want to enter into life, I want him to abide in me. I want to have the spirit within me. I want the dragon to be enraged with me. I want to one day be presented as one of them that died in the lord.

The bible is very clear that there is one way you can achieve all that. I don't think I need to say it, but here it is, by keeping his commandments....

Brother I think I have mentioned this before, but will say it again.

The galatians were being imposed the ceremonial laws, circumcision, to name one. the text that everybody uses in colossians to nullify the Sabbath is totally misinterpreted. I said before, foods, drinks, new moon and sabbaths: are all ceremonial feasts, shadow of what were to come, they all pointed to Jesus. but Jesus nailed those on the cross. but the seventh day sabbath was never part of these ceremonies....

These are the laws that Paul was talking about, if they thought that they needed all the sacrifices and purification feasts to be justified, then Jesus had died in vain....

+++++

I don't understand how you can read the verses regarding the keeping of his commandments and not accept the fact that we are to keep his commandments.... for love towards him, not to get justification through our works.

+++++

brother, you couldn't keep the law before Christ and you can't keep the law after Christ.

+++++

Brother, I hope I have misunderstood this, but if not. then you or I as you said have a big problem.

The first four commandments of the Ten Commandments tell us what we must or must not do, in order to honor and Love God.

If you have other gods.

if you make images and idols.

if you take his name in vain.

if you do not keep his holy day. (which I am pretty sure you will say no to this one)

The other six, gives us guidance as to how we should love other...

if you do not honour your father and mother.

if you are a murderer.

if you are an adulterer.

if you steel.

if you are a liar.

if you covet.

Which one of these you are saying that you or I could not keep. which one of these you are saying is impossible for you to keep?

Brother, (apart from the sabbath, which I think is as important as all the others, for God commanded us to keep his holy day.)

I hope you keep all the other, because if you don't I think you better think very seriously about your christian life. I will give you just two verses, but I could give you quite a few that would say the very same thing.

+++++

Matthew 22:37-38 Jesus said to him, " 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' 38 "This is the first and great commandment.

+++++

How can we love our God with all our hearts..

I think it is pretty clear in the four first commandments....

+++++

Matthew 22:39-40 And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' 40 "On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

+++++

Wow, did Jesus just mentioned all the other six commandments summed up in one?

Has Jesus just talked about the Ten Commandments?

+++++

Brother, please do not say that one cannot keep these commandments for if you break one of the first four. You have just stop loving God.

or if you break one of the six other, Oh boy, you have just stop loving your brother.

Please do not say that one cannot keep the Ten Commandments, because they are commandments of love and if we want to show love towards God and our brother we must keep them.

Romans 7:12 Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.

+++++

we will not be judged by whether we observed a physical day of rest.

+++++

No you are right, one will not be judged just because one did not observe a day, but one will be judged because God gave a command, a gift of rest, but one refused to receive it and obey it. and by doing so, one rebelled against Him. Therefore one will be judged because of rebellion, just like Israel was judged and punished for their rebellion.

+++++

I was reading the book of second Peter today and found there something very interesting. would like to know your thoughts about it...

+++++

2 Peter 3:15-18 and consider that the long suffering of our Lord is salvation -- as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you, 16 as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable people twist to their own destruction, as they do also to the rest of the Scriptures. 17 You therefore, beloved, since you know this beforehand, beware lest you also fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked; 18 but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory both now and forever. Amen.

+++++

I am not directing this to anybody, I would like to see your views on the text.

+++++

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/15 1:31

Quote:

""Are you saying that we do not need to Keep his commandments?

but then Jesus said:

Matthew 19:17 So He said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments."

do you want to enter into life?""

I do keep the commandments by the Christ that is in me. That is to the Father the Commandments have been kept perfect by the Christ that is now my Spirit. That is why there is a war going on in the mind of Paul with the flesh. But that war is not what God the Father sees in me. He sees only His son, I am nothing. My soul is being renewed to the Spirit and Mind of Christ that is in me. Who is the only One that is Good? God in Christ Jesus with the Holy Spirit. We have all three in us. Jhn 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a

man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 2Cr 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

Luk 11:13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

All Three, The Father, The Son and the Holy Spirit. Then this is our work.

Romans 12:1-3 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

Then the Christ in you prepared before the foundation of the World will complete His work in us and that is the greater works we will do because of Him that is in us. Just present you body a living sacrifice unto God just as Christ did. By Faith. Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Live by the Spirit of Christ in you, another person living in you. Renew your mind to the Mind of Christ by the Holy Spirit.

Ephesians 3:14-21 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/15 2:41

Quote:

Do you want to abide in Jesus Love?

1 John 2:3-5 Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. 4 He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5 But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him.

This is how we abide in Him and His love.

Jhn 15:4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

Jhn 15:7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

It is Christ that works for His good pleasure to do the works of Love in us. Then we will love as He loves, and accept the Love He gives us by the Cross. Pretty deep Love I would say, in fact Jhn 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Jhn 15:15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

Friend we can only love and be loved by the Christ that is Love, and because He is now our life, another Being living in us.

Galatians 2:16-20 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Christ is not the minister of sin and I will not build on my works and keeping commandments, but only build on the life of Christ that is in me.

By this all men

Eph 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

Jhn 13:35 By this shall all know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Gal 4:7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

Phl 2:22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

Are you a son of God?

In Christ a son by the Son: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/15 2:43

Revelation 12:17 And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Who are the offspring that the dragon is enraged with

Israel.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/15 2:48

Quote:

""brother, you couldn't keep the law before Christ and you can't keep the law after Christ.""

The Christ in me is the Law keeper. He is the Sabbath, rest, by Him that is in me the Sabbath is completely fulfilled and I keep it in Him 24-7

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/9/15 10:47

Dear Brother Phillip.

You keep repeating the fact that you keep the commandments by the Christ that is in you.

Please explain to me, according to what you are saying, how someone comes to Christ? Lives in Christ and dies in Christ?

Please use a language that I can understand, because all you have said so far is, Christ lives in me, the Spirits lives in me, etc..

Christ fulfilled the law, he kept the commandments for you. but what part do you play in this conversion?

What I want to know is, according to what you are saying. How does one recognise the fact that Jesus lives in Him, that the Holy Spirit abides in him? that he has been converted? that he can have the assurance of his salvation?

for the bible is very clear brother, faith alone is dead...

What I am saying here is faith has to work together with your works, one cannot go without the other. Faith alone does save you and works alone does not save you either.

Look what John said here...

Matthew 16:26-27 For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? 27 "For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works.

You said:

+++++

He sees only His son, I am nothing.

Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

2Cr 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

+++++

My comments:

You started talking about what Jesus said regarding someone loving him by keeping his words but then you went to a text in cor. that Paul is saying goodbyes in the end of his letter. then he goes on saying Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace . Makes not sense at all....

+++++

A lot of people here, including yourself, take a verse here and a verse there, and you make the bible say anything you want.

I will give you an example....

Matthew 10:2-4 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; 3 Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the tax collector; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus; 4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him.

1 Corinthians 10:5 But with most of them God was not well pleased, for their bodies were scattered in the wilderness.

+++++

You cannot just take a verse here and there and expect it to make sense.

You said:

Then the Christ in you prepared before the foundation of the World will complete His work in us and that is the greater works we will do because of Him that is in us. Just present your body a living sacrifice unto God just as Christ did. By Faith

Yes. I know is by faith but

How do I do this? how is my faith confirmed?

How can I be sure that my faith is acceptable to Christ?

+++++

Live by the Spirit of Christ in you, another person living in you. Renew your mind to the Mind of Christ by the Holy Spirit.

Yes, beautiful words.. but how do I live by the Spirit? How do I know that my mind is renewed by Christ?

+++++

Re:, on: 2007/9/15 11:04

Dear brother Christinyou..

In regard to I John 2:3-5 you wrote:

+++++

Quote:

This is how we abide in Him and His love.

Jhn 15:4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

Jhn 15:7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

It is Christ that works for His good pleasure to do the works of Love in us. Then we will love as He loves, and accept the Love He gives us by the Cross. Pretty deep Love I would say, in fact Jhn 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Jhn 15:15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

Friend we can only love and be loved by the Christ that is Love, and because He is now our life, another Being living in us.

+++++

After all that you only mentioned the abide word.

Where is the part that Jesus said:

Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. 4 He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him

Talk to me about his commandments, why Jesus mentioned the word commandments?

Here is what commandments really mean.

greatest commandment according to Christ.

Matthew 22:36-40 Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?" 37 Jesus said to him, " 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' 38 "This is the first and great commandment

t.

39 "And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' 40 "On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

Now look at the Greatest Commandment according to Moses...

Deuteronomy 6:5 "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength.

This is Moses describing the essence of the law(Ten Commandments)

Is Jesus and Moses talking about the same commandments?

+++++

Christ is not the minister of sin and I will not build on my works and keeping commandments, but only build on the life of Christ that is in me.

By this all men.

I think you were the one that said that you are not going to keep any commandments.

1 John 2:3-5 Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. 4 He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5 But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him.

+++++

Re:, on: 2007/9/15 11:29

Dear Brother.

Revelation 12:17 And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Who are the offspring that the dragon is enraged with

Your answer.

Israel.

It cannot be Israel for israel did not keep God's commandments and they also do not have the testimony of Jesus.

Please read this.

It is not until verse 17 that the church comes directly into the picture, identified as "the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ," the Messiah born to the Woman in verse 5. Israel, the nation, does not keep the commandments of God, nor does it have the testimony of Jesus Christ. Even as the Messiah was born of the Woman and definitely kept the commandments of God, so also does the remnant of her offspring, who are now clearly distinguished from her.

+++++

One can argue the The women is israel, and some says the women is the church. but everybody agrees that the offspring is not Israel. they are the ones that accepted Jesus as they saviour and also kept his commandments.

Re:, on: 2007/9/15 11:35

Quote:

""brother, you couldn't keep the law before Christ and you can't keep the law after Christ.""

The Christ in me is the Law keeper. He is the Sabbath, rest, by Him that is in me the Sabbath is completely fulfilled and I keep it in Him 24-7

+++++

But in here we have///

Hebrews 4:4-10 For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works"; 5 and again in this place: "They shall not enter My rest." 6 Since therefore it remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience, 7 again He designates a certain day, saying in David, "Today," after such a long time, as it has been said: "Today, if you will hear His voice, Do not harden your hearts." 8 For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day. 9 T here remains therefore a rest for the people of God. 10 For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His.

+++++

It tells me of a day(seventh day), it tells me that God rested and whoever wants to enter his rest should also cease his works just like God did his.

Paul is talking about the Seventh Day (Sabbath). you can say that Jesus is your sabbath and that you rest in him 24/7, but the fact remains that if you want to enter his rest Brother you will have to cease your works, just like God ceased his.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/16 16:02

Did not Jesus say, "It is finished".

You cannot keep the Sabbath unless Christ is born again in you, it does not even Israel any good to keep the Sabbath, as they deny Christ.

Jhn 15:5 I am the vine, ye the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

"Nothing"

Is not Christ our rest, are we going to enter it or are we going to keep the Sabbath to enter that rest?

John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Peace.

Strong's Greek Dictionary

1515. eirene

Search for G1515 in KJVSL

eirhnh eirene i-ray'-nay

probably from a primary verb eiro (to join); peace (literally or figuratively); by implication, prosperity:--one, peace, quietness, rest, + set at one again.

Rest in Who?

Not the Sabbath.

But Christ.

Hebrews 4:8-16 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

"Then would he not." Then God would not have spoken of another time when that rest could be obtained. The "other day" here referred to is that which is mentioned before by the phrase "to-day," and refers to the time in which it is spoken of long after Joshua, to wit, in the time of David.

We have entered that rest as God rested, "as", rested from His works. Christ is our Rest and our Sabbath. "It is finished".

For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do. Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

The Throne of Grace, not the Sabbath or any other worldly ordinance. But it is the Heart that is keeping the Sabbath and that is in Christ.

Psa 95:11 Unto whom I swear in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.

Hbr 3:18 And to whom swear he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

What is our labor on the Sabbath? That is Christ Jesus our Lord that is Born Again in us, who is our rest and Sabbath and all Life pertaining to life and to Godliness in Christ Jesus. "For as He is, so are we in this world".

He Kept the Law on earth, He still keeps the Law in our Hearts, that is where our Sabbath should be, not a day of the week, but as I have said many times Jesus Christ is our Sabbath 24-7 in our heart not the world.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/17 1:30

Quote:

""""It tells me of a day(seventh day), it tells me that God rested and whoever wants to enter his rest should also cease his works just like God did his.

Paul is talking about the Seventh Day (Sabbath). you can say that Jesus is your sabbath and that you rest in him 24/7, ((((((but the fact remains that if you want to enter his rest Brother you will have to cease your works, just like God ceased his. """"))))))

Pure religious works, keeping the Sabbath day.

Verse 8. For if Jesus Marg. "That is, Joshua." The Syriac renders it, "Joshua the Son of Nun." Jesus is the Greek mode of writing Joshua, and there can be no doubt that Joshua is here intended. The object is to prove that Joshua did not give the people of God such a rest as to make it improper to speak of a "rest" after that time. "If Joshua had given them a complete and final rest; if, by his conducting them to the promised land, all had been done which had been contemplated by the promise, then it would not have been alluded to again, as it was in the time of David." Joshua did give them a rest in the promised land; but it was not all which was intended, and it did not exclude the promise of another and more important rest.

That Rest is the Christ in you.

What do you believe the born again experience is?

Your Spirit is now Christ's Spirit. We are not born again in body or soul, they have only been quickened to contain the Spirit of God in Christ Jesus. Sow to the Flesh and reap the flesh, sow to the Spirit and reap the Spirit. The mind must be renewed to this truth. If not then keeping the Sabbath day is of great need to the mind and flesh. The Spirit of the Sabbath is remembering His Rest. That Rest is Christ, from before the foundation of the World us in Christ and the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. He had to be slain that we might enter that rest. If you believe in going back into the womb and being born again than keep the Sabbath. If you believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and it is His works that give us rest, being born again of incorruptible Seed of the Father, That is Christ in you the Hope of Glory. That is perfect rest.

Rev 13:8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

1Pe 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

Who is the Word of God? John 1:1-4 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

This is when Paul denied Israel and all their works of the Law including the Sabbath.

Acts 15:23-24 And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment:

Paul was sent for this reason.

Acts 15:25-28 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

Acts 15:28-29 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

The real Sabbath is Christ and loving Him, for He is our Rest.

Colossians 2:13-17 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

"Or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days; or the difference of festivals and sabbaths, whether annual, or monthly, or weekly, from the Levitical institutions.
After Christ had nailed those decrees to his cross) superstitious ones would, from the antiquated rites of the Jews and Pythagorean philosophers, place holiness in, and add them to the Christian institution.

This finishes it.

Colossians 2:6-17 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him: Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. Beware lest any man spoil you

through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power: In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

Baptized into one Spirit. That is Christ including the Sabbath day.

1Cr 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Gentiles, whether bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

One Spirit, The Spirit of the Sabbath, Christ Jesus our Lord.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/9/17 4:41

Dear Brother Phillip.

Quote:

""You cannot keep the Sabbath unless Christ is born again in you, it does not even Israel any good to keep the Sabbath, as they deny Christ.""

I kept the Sabbath and I do not deny the Son of God, on the contrary, He is my all in all, Where I am weak he makes me strong. and I love Him. Therefore, I cannot but keep his commandments.

I do not keep the Sabbath because I want to score points with God, so I have a better place in heaven than you. I keep His commandments because he simply commanded me to. Do I want to be rebellious like Israel, and then put myself in the same place where Israel found themselves many many times and were severely punished.

Quote:

Jhn 15:5 I am the vine, ye the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

"Nothing"

I am not sure why you wrote this text. It has nothing to do with what we are talking about. Have I somewhere said that I can do anything without Him? But since you mentioned:

ye the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit.

What is the much fruit He is talking about here? Am I wrong to think that, if you are in Him you will produce something? Correct me if I am wrong.

Quote:

Is not Christ our rest, are we going to enter it or are we going to keep the Sabbath to enter that rest?

Christ is most definitely our Rest. My Salvation rests on Him, without Him we have no part with the Father. There is no other Name in which we can be Saved. If Christ didn't die for us nor rose in the Third day, then we have nothing.

1 Corinthians 15:32 If the dead do not rise, "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die!"

Without Christ we are Dead. Just plainly DEAD.

I hope you understand that I, like you, rest my salvation on Jesus.

Now, Brother. Jesus Called Himself Lord of the Sabbath, it was his habit to go to church on the Sabbath (you might say synagogue). Jesus most definitely Kept the Sabbath, for it was and still is requirement of the law (Ten Commandments) and we know that Jesus never sinned. Therefore, I know for fact that he kept the Sabbath.

One more thing, all through the Gospels we see texts that says Jesus performed Miracles on the Sabbath and healed people on the Sabbath, etc... but Nowhere it is mentioned that Jesus or his disciples Worked, I mean, laboured on the Sabbath, because if he had done, then we would say, well he is telling us that the Sabbath is no longer binding. but in the other hand he would have sinned because He would have broken the Fourth commandment.

And He said:

Matthew 5:17-19 Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. 18 "For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled. 19 "Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Has Jesus fulfilled the Law? Most definitely yes.

Does fulfilled mean Abolish? NO, we went through that one before.

Has the whole law of the prophets been fulfilled? I don't think so, there are a whole bunch of prophecies still to be fulfilled.

for he said until all all all all the law of the prophets is fulfilled nothing should change.

You can say, that Jesus is your rest and that you do not need to keep his commandments, but the way I see it is that you are contradicting yourself. If Jesus is your all and all, you should obey him. for he says:

John 14:14-15 If you ask anything in My name, I will do it. 15 "If you love Me, keep My commandments.

Brother, Again you can say, Jesus has fulfilled the law for me, I do not have to do anything else. Then I ask you, what kind of partnership is this that only one side is doing all the work. don't you have to contribute with something? How do you show Jesus that you love him?

You Quote:

He Kept the Law on earth, He still keeps the Law in our Hearts, that is where our Sabbath should be, not a day of the week, but as I have said many times Jesus Christ is our Sabbath 24-7 in our heart not the world.

Brother, you keep repeating the same thing and I keep repeating the same thing. You say that the Sabbath is not a day of the week, There is just one problem with that.

James 4:12 There is one Lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy. Who are you to judge another?

Isaiah 33:22 For the LORD is our Judge, The LORD is our Lawgiver, The LORD is our King; He will save us;

There is one Lawgiver and He is Our Lord, and he commanded the Sabbath, a day of the week. the Seventh Day of the Week, and firstly He Sanctified it, secondly, He told us to remember it. and Thirdly, he Commanded us to keep his day holy.

Yes, it is a day of the Week, as much as you do not accept it, but the fact remains that God is the Lawgiver, not us....

Re:, on: 2007/9/17 7:31

Dear Brother Phillip.

quote:

""Pure religious works, keeping the Sabbath day.""

It is just too bad that you describes God's law and judgements that way. God gave his people(Israel) commandments, and they did not keep them bringing judgement upon them.

God then offers us(gentiles) the same opportunity to be his chosen people by accepting His son and by then submitting ourselves to his will. For, the bible says we will be judged according to our works...

Revelation 20:12-15 And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. 13 The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. 14 Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15 And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.

Re:, on: 2007/9/17 7:59

The Blessing of the Sabbath Keeping.

Isaiah 56:2-3 Blessed is the man who does this, And the son of man who lays hold on it; Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing any evil." 3 Do not let the son of the foreigner Who has joined himself to the LORD Speak, saying, "The LORD has utterly separated me from His people"; Nor let the eunuch say, "Here I am, a dry tree."

The promise to those who keeps the Sabbath.

Isaiah 56:4-7 For thus says the LORD: "To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, And choose what pleases Me, And hol

And I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off. 5 Even to them I will give in My house And within My walls a place and a name Better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off. 6 " Also the sons of the foreigner Who join themselves to the LORD, to serve Him, And to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants -- Everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And holds fast My covenant -- 7 Even them I will bring to My holy mountain, And make them joyful in My house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices Will be accepted on My altar; For My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations."

Interesting that the same promise to them is again repeated here in Revelation.

Revelation 3:10-12 "Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. 11 "Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown. 12 "He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name.

Peace to you all...

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/17 16:21

I would rather be a birthed son of God than a chosen people. A chosen created People Israel, or a birthed, non-created, by the greatest act of Love that is possible; by loving each other fervently, 1 Peter 1:22-23 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

You cannot live in the old testament anymore, it is leading us to the New Testament and Christ in you the Hope of Glory. The Greatest Act of Love a True Father can make, a sure birthing of the act of Love, a Spiritual-sexual act, "For God so Love the World", The Sperma of God birthed in the Believer, that is the Seed Incorruptable, The Son of God Jesus Christ, Just like in Mary, the Same Act of Love, for the whole world and especially those that believe that Jesus Christ is That Act of Love, The Son of God given that we might have eternal life. The Old Testament is done. The New Testament is NOW, living in you. That is "Christ in you the Hope of Glory", for "no greater Love hath any man than He lay down His Life for us".

Now we are born again by the Incorruptable Seed of the Father, that is Jesus Christ our Life, a new creation race of People, birthed, not created.

Life in Christ, not in Moses, there is no life in Moses or anyone else in the Old Testament or any ordinances or commandment or Sabbath Day or other Sabbaths. The only life is in Christ.

Luk 10:6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

Who is our peace, who is our Sabbath?

John 14:27-29 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

If we don't enter that rest, there is no Sabbath Rest or Day or anything else that has to do in Christ's Love and Sacrifice, especially the Cross.

There is a rest, it is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Hebrews 4:9-16 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the

eyes of him with whom we have to do. Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Who is our Help? Who is our rest? Who is our Sabbath?

In Christ the only rest and peace: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/17 16:49

There is no earthly temple or church or any way to worship on the Sabbath anymore unless it is in His Body. 1Cr 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Gentiles, whether bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

He is the Temple, He is the Church His body, He is the Sabbath worship which only is in Him.

1Cr 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Gentiles, whether bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

John 2:20-22 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body. When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

Who is the Temple? Where do we worship? Who is the Sabbath, not made with hands?

Jesus Christ or Sabbath: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/9/17 18:30

Brother Phillip.

God gave you a command, it is up to you to choose to ignore it or not.

Just one last Question to you. Do you have a church to attend? I am not asking for a name just a yes or no answer.

All through the NT, The bible talks about those who keeps the commandments of God until the end. Specially in revelation, I haven't come across any text that says, to those that Jesus Kept the commandments for them until the end.

What I am trying to say here, is that you have a part to play.

Jesus Justified me, when he died for me but now that I am a new creature, I have to submit myself to his will, to his Holy law.

Brother you can say anything about the Ten commandments but one fact remains, with the exception to the Sabbath, which you don't seem to think relevant. You better be keeping all the other nine's cause if you are not, I think you got yourself a problem.

Matthew 22:36-40 Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?" 37 Jesus said to him, " 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' 38 'This is the first and great commandment. 39 'And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' 40 'On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

But don't forget what it is said about it, you can keep the other nine's but if you stumble on the fourth one, you missed them all.

God Bless you.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/17 21:00

Quote:

But don't forget what it is said about it, you can keep the other nines but if you stumble on the forth one, you missed the m all.

God Bless you.

Then why does the fourth one overshadow the rest.

No one can keep all the commandments, that is why Christ became the Sabbath rest and all else that pertains to Godliness, without Christ we are nothing, in Christ we can do all things, that is in Christ. Not on our own, but in Him and Him in us. We are born again of Incorruptable Seed, Jesus Christ Himself in us a new creature, not an old testament Law creature but a Holy natured loving creature by the Life of Christ in us. Paul says we are new creatures in Christ Jesus, It is His Faith, It is His works, it is His love, It is His life that brings forth the new creature and the life of that creature being Christ Jesus our Lord.

If we are truly born again of Incorruptable Seed then our rest is in that Seed and everything else we do also. Who is the Lord of the Sabbath?

Mt 12:8

The Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath-day - The change of the Jewish into the Christian Sabbath, called the Lord's day, Re 1:10, shows that Christ is not only the Lord, but also the truth and completion of it. For it seems to have been by an especial providence that this change has been made and acknowledged all over the Christian world.

Lord--of the Sabbath; he who made it, and to whose worship it is devoted. If it was right for David to appease his hunger, and for the priests to do what was needful for the worship of God in the temple, much more was it right for the disciples, in attending upon the Lord of the Sabbath and of the temple, to appease their hunger as they did on the Sabbath-day.

For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day. By "the Son of man" is meant, not any man, as some have thought; for no mere man is lord of any law, moral or ritual, natural or positive; or has a power of disposing of it, and dispensing with it at pleasure; but Christ himself; which is the constant sense of this phrase in the New Testament, and is a character of the Messiah in the old, Da 7:13 who, as he was the institutor of the sabbath among the Jews, that being a ritual, and of mere positive institution, could dispense with it, and even abrogate it at his pleasure. The Jews so far agree to this, that he that commanded the law of the sabbath, could dispense with it; they say¹, that

"the day on which Jericho was taken was the sabbath day; and that though they slew and burnt on the sabbath day, מי שצוה על השבת צוה לחלל שבת, "he that commanded the observation of the sabbath, commanded the profanation of it".

And since Christ is greater than the temple, and has all the perfections of the divine nature in him, is equal to the Father in power and glory; and even as mediator, has all power in heaven and earth given Him; so as He is Lord of all other things, He is of the sabbath also, and has a power of dispensing with it, and even of abolishing it; see Col 2:16 and since the Lord of the sabbath had a power of dispensing with it, and made use of it in the cases of David and his men, and of the priests in the temple formerly; the Pharisees ought not to think it strange, that the Son of man, who is equally Lord of the Sabbath, has become the Sabbath Himself and dispensed with it in his disciples to work on the Sabbath in the corn field and as a day now.

For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day--In what sense now is the Son of man Lord of the sabbath day? Not surely to abolish it--that surely were a strange lordship, especially just after saying that it was made or instituted for MAN--but to own it, to interpret it, to preside over it, and to ennoble it, by merging it in the "Lord's Day" (Re 1:10), breathing in to it an air of liberty and love necessarily unknown before, and thus making it the nearest resemblance to the eternal sabbatism, Him being our Sabbath Rest which God intended us to enter now.

But our Lord added a specific application of this great principle to the law of the sabbath, preserved only in Mark: "And he said unto them, the sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath" (Mr 2:27). A glorious and far-reaching maxim, alike for the permanent establishment of the sabbath and the true freedom of its observance In Christ Jesus our Lord, who is now our daily Sabbath.

In Christ's Sabbath: Phillip

Re: - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/9/17 23:06

Quote:

Jayme wrote:

But don't forget what it is said about it, you can keep the other nines but if you stumble on the forth one, you missed them all.

The law of moses isn't good enough, are you keeping matt:Ch;5 ch;6 ch;7.

Because if you think the ten commandments are keeping back the wrath of God, Jesus made the law higher than the law of Moses, all who enter fully into His rest keep it in the flesh, because the sinful nature was destroyed, and the nature of God replaces it. You will never experience this until you stop your work {enter the sabbath of God, which Adam and Eve had in the garden before the fall, before the curse of struggle and toil and weeds and thorns came} and let the Christ work through you His good pleasure. Yes the law of moses is keepable Paul said he kept it without fault in the flesh, but his heart was full of evil thoughts. A white washed tomb. He considered his works as dung, when he saw the law of life in the Spirit, and no this isn't the ten commandments, it's a new nature, God's nature in man, Love. Do you think God needs a written code so he can live a holy life, or is Holiness his very self. Just a few thoughts.

Love tom

edit; matt 23,24, 25 for 5, 6, 7 sorry I had matt 24 on my mind from another tread, I did not mean to imply anything from Matt ;23 Sorry if I cause any grief.

Re:, on: 2007/9/18 7:02

Dear brother Thomasm:

Thank you for your post.

Brother you quote:

""""""The law of moses isn't good enough, are you keeping matt:Ch;23 ch;24 ch;25.

Because if you think the ten comandments are keeping back the wrath of God, Jesus made the law higher than the law of Moses, all who enter fully into His rest keep it in the flesh, because the sinfull nature was destroyed, and the nature of God replaces it. """"

Brother I suggest you to go back to either exodus 20 or Deuteronomy 5 and have a read again at the Ten Commandments.

I am sorry for saying this but I do not think you know what you are talking about when you refer to God's perfect Law and in "not Good enough"

Firstly, The Ten Commandments were Statutes Given to Moses By God. God was showing the his chosen people how he wanted them to, Firstly show love towards him and secondly, how they should respect their fellow man. They are the hand write of God himself on stones, placed inside the Ark of the Covenant, the same ark that John saw in heaven when he wrote the book of revelation. The Same ark that is in the heavenly tabernacle where Jesus Himself if the high priest.

Revelation 11:19 Then the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of His covenant was seen in His temple. And there were lightnings, noises, thunderings, an earthquake, and great hail.

Nehemiah 9:14-16 You made known to them Your holy Sabbath, And commanded them precepts, statutes and laws, B

y the hand of Moses Your servant. 15 You gave them bread from heaven for their hunger, And brought them water out of the rock for their thirst, And told them to go in to possess the land Which You had sworn to give them. 16 " But they and our fathers acted proudly, Hardened their necks, And did not heed Your commandments.

I said before brother, you might not agree to the fact that God gave us some very specific guidance as to how we love Him and the ones around us. But do not label it as not good enough, for everything that God does or give us, is not only good enough but it is also holy. The Ten Commandments are the Laws of God, Given to Moses but They are the handwriting of God himself, not of Moses.

You mentioned Matthew 23/24/25.

Ok. I will disregard that you are putting me in the same category as the people Jesus is talking about here. but get this....

Matthew 23:23 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone.

Matthew 23:28 "Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

Then I ask you, what is lawlessness?

Since you mentioned chapter 24:

Matthew 24:14-21 And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come. 15 " Therefore when you see the 'abomination of desolation,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" (whoever reads, let him understand), 16 "then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. 17 "Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house. 18 "And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes. 19 "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! 20 "And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath. 21 "For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.

Are you praying brother for the things Jesus asked us to pray?

Matthew 24:20 And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath.

On chapter 25 we have,

The parable of the wise and foolish virgins, The parable of the Talents and also Jesus talks about judgments that will come upon the nations.

I am not sure what you were trying to imply by asking if I keep this.

But get this.

You forgot to mention Matthew 22:

There is something very interesting here.

Matthew 22:35-40 Then one of them, a lawyer, asked Him a question, testing Him, and saying, 36 "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?" 37 Jesus said to him, " 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' 38 "This is the first and great commandment. 39 "And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' 40 "On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

Look at Jesus talking about the Ten Commandments here.

What is the First great commandment.

-To love my God above everything else. How do I do that?

Deuteronomy 5:6-15 I am the LORD your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 7 ' You shall have no other gods before Me. 8 ' You shall not make for yourself a carved image -- any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; 9 you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, 10 but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments. 11 ' You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain. 12 ' Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the LORD your God commanded you. 13 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 14 but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates, that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you. 15 And remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

Very clear to me as to how God wants me to love him.

-Second greatest commandments, To love my neighbour as I love myself. How do I love my neighbour? Here it is...

Deuteronomy 5:16-21 Honor your father and your mother, as the LORD your God has commanded you, that your days may be long, and that it may be well with you in the land which the LORD your God is giving you. 17 ' You shall not murder. 18 ' You shall not commit adultery. 19 ' You shall not steal. 20 ' You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor. 21 ' You shall not covet your neighbor's wife; and you shall not desire your neighbor's house, his field, his male servant, his female servant, his ox, his donkey, or anything that is your neighbor's.'

And in those two great commandments hangs all the law of the Prophets, Jesus said it Himself.

You might not like it or you might not agree with it, but that is exactly what Jesus said.

Please Read the Ten Commandments and meditate in them, you will see that the law of God is perfect and holy.

I particularly like this verse.

Deuteronomy 5:10 but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.

Jesus clearly said that he wasn't here to do his will. He was here to do the will of the Father. it was all about the Father, He came to please the Father, the Same Father that said,

Deuteronomy 5:10 showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.

Brother, do not look at the sabbath as a burden, something that you have to do in order to be saved. Think about it as a day that God Separated for you. a day that he wants you to forget everything else and only concentrate on him. A day for you to REst, to take it easy to relax to enjoy your family. To visit friend and family to talk about HIM, it is all about Him. Nothing else.

Then you can say, well I have to be in him 24/7, that is great, fantastic, but one fact remain, God Commanded us to keep his Sabbath holy, that is what he requires from us, not a sunday, not a monday not any other day, but the Sabbath.
=====

Something interesting here.

Ephesians 2:14-16 For He Himself is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation, 15 having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself one new man from the two, thus making peace, 16 and that He might reconcile them both to God in

ne body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity.

Paul could have just said:

Abolish the law of the prophets, or the Ten commandments, or the whole law, or the commandments of God. That would have made very clear to us that nothing of the law was still binding to us, but he did not do that, did he?

Instead he, explained so we would be sure that he is talking about a part of the law, that contained ordinances.

KJV Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

Do you see now what Paul is talking about?

You quoted:

""""""Yes the law of moses is keepable Paul said he kept it without fault in the flesh, but his heart was full of evil thoughts.
""""

I want to ask you somethings, please you do not have to answer, they are just for you to ponder about them?

Do you have evil thoughts?
do you wish to do things that you shouldn't?
Do you have desires of the Flesh?

Just so you don't think that I am judging you, my answer to all those questions are Yes.

I don't want to have evil thoughts but I do.
I don't want to do things I shouldn't but sometimes I do.
I don't want to have desires of the flesh, but I do and sometimes I give in to them.

Does it mean that I do not have Jesus living in me?

does it mean that I wasn't born again?

all these things will only disapear completely When I get to heaven.

Look what Paul said:

I thank God -- through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

Re:, on: 2007/9/18 7:30

Brother Phillip.

quote:"No one can keep all the commandments,"

Brother, Jesus said the greatest commandment is to love your God above everything else.

no other gods, Do you have other gods?

No images, Do you worship images?

No taking his name in vain. do you take his name is vai?

The Sabbath, which to me is a delight.

Honour my mother and father. Do you?

do not murder. do you?

do not commit adultery. Do you?

Do not steal. Do you?

do not bear false testimony. Do you?

Do not covet. Do you covet whatever belongs to your neighbour?

Brother I do not know you, but to see that you are studying the word, I can pretty much assume that you are in accordance with all the other nine commandments. Or am I wrong?

Now the Sabbath is the easiest of them all to keep. All you have to do is to cease your works, and rest. REst. Rest. Rest . HOW difficult is that?

God would not ask us something that he thought was impossible for us to keep. but look what God says here.

Ezekiel 20:24-25 because they had not executed My judgments, but had despised My statutes, profaned My Sabbaths, and their eyes were fixed on their fathers' idols. 25 "Therefore I also gave them up to statutes that were not good, and judgments by which they could not live;

In love

Re: - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/9/18 9:47

See my edit on last nights thread. love tom.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/18 15:36

Did Jesus Christ keep the commandments?

Who is birthed in you, making you a new creature?

Who is not your life?

Did God kill His only Begotten Son just so we could continue to clean ourselves up, so we would be presentable to God and be saved?

Who Body are we baptized into.

By whose Mind are we to be renewing our too?

Whose Mind do we now have?

Are we in Christ or self?

Is the Sabbath just a day or is the Sabbath the complete Rest God intended us to have, that is Christ Jesus?

He is our rest.

He is our life.

He is our renewed mind.

He is the Son of God.

He makes us son's of God.

He is our all in all.

How can we think that anything we do is pleasing to God unless it is in Christ and Him in us that is pleasing to Him. We must be born again to see the things of the Kingdom of God.

We cannot reach that kingdom by keeping a Sabbath day, we can only reach the Kingdom in Him

Christ is the fulfillment of God's plan in Christ Jesus.

How are we made perfect?

Colossians 1:25-29 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

Not by keeping the Sabbath Day, but by Keeping and being the Sabbath Himself, that is The Lord of the Sabbath and He the very life that the Sabbath represents, freedom and Rest in Christ Jesus all this planned before the foundation of the world.

Jhn 17:24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

Eph 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

1Pe 1:20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

Rev 13:8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Who are we to worship and why?

Who are we to put first, the Sabbath Day or Him.

Colossians 1:12-18 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

Keeping the Sabbath Day will not get you into the Kingdom. Only the Lord of the Sabbath.

He is now preeminence even over the Sabbath Day, Let us come to the Throne Boldly and Seek Him who is even our Sabbath, the Lord of it therein.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/9/18 16:21

Dear brother Phillip.

Just for me to understand where you stand.

Are you saying that you do not have to keep any of these commandments?

no other gods

No images

No taking his name in vain. T

The Sabbath

Honour my mother and father.

do not murder.

do not commit adultery.

Do not steal.

do not bear false testimony.

Matthew 3:10 Therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

Please satisfy my curiosity, do you attend church? Or you also think it is not necessary for you?

Re: this is the rest - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/9/18 17:12

Hi everyone.

Sistren_MML, sorry for being so long to getting back to you :-(

If you are still interested, I'd like to respond briefly to some things you mentioned.

About this...

"Do I understand correctly that you believe part of the Ten Commandments to be revelant and part not?"

I do not think that any of the Ten Commandments, **written and graven in stone**, that is, **the letter of them**, are a part of the New Covenant in Christ.

The Apostle Paul, in 2Corinthians chapter 3 verse 7, calls them...

the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones

In verse 13 of 2Corinthians 3 he indicates that that ministration has been **abolished**.

What has replaced it, or remains, in verse 8, is **the ministration of the spirit**.

God made the Apostles to be

"able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life."

The letter of the Ten Commandments are still relevant in bringing the knowledge of sin and proving all to be guilty (Romans 3:19-20). However I do not believe the letter of the Ten Commandments are a part of New Covenant in Christ.

I believe the book of Hebrews points us to the rest we should be looking for in chapter 4, where it says

verse 4...

"For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works."

verses 9-10...

"There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God."

"For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his."

...ceased from his own works

...as God did from his

About this also...

"Jesus reinstated many of the Ten Commandments Himself; often adding to them:"

I think what He was doing was magnifying the Law as in Isaiah 42:21

"The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable."

He showed the spiritual nature of its demands upon the heart. I think if you believe He reinstated the Ten Commandments on the Sermon on the Mount you have to believe He reinstated the rest of the Law also that He quoted from, not just the Ten.

Once again, the Ten Commandments are called the Tenor of the Law that God gave to Moses and the words of the covenant (Exodus 34:27-28).

God made that covenant with the children of Israel. He gave **THEM** the 7th day sabbath and the others as a sign that He sanctified them.

God has made a New Covenant with His people in Christ. He has given them the Holy Spirit as a sign that He sanctifies

them

"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God" -Romans 8:16.

And the book of Hebrews tells us to enter into rest, by ceasing from our own works. Not once a week, but for good.

I do not think we can mix the two.

Take care for now,

Chris

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/9/18 17:29

well said brother chris.

thanks, phil

Re:, on: 2007/9/18 17:53

Brother thomasm.

I just don't understand why would you ask me if I keep the laws of matthew 5,6,7. For I believe that the Christian should keep the Ten commandments, and if you have a closer look, almost all the commandments on these three chapter are included in the Ten Commandments. And that is why the Ten commandments are called the law of love.

Chapter 5

Christ fulfilled the Law. what law? Ten commandments and all of the other ceremonial laws right? yes.

Murder in the heart.

Adultery in the heart.

Well according to the Ten commandments I should not murder and not commit adultery, God commanded us not to commit adultery and not to commit murder.

Please do not say that Jesus is talking about adultery of the heart here and murder of the heart because I do not believe that when God Gave the ten commandments they were allowed either.

++++
matthew 5:31

again talking about adultery, we have covered that one.

++++

Matthew 5:33

Do not swear: Do you think that when we say, I swear to God. Are we taking his name in vain?

Or when we say, By God I will do this? or when we use the name of Jesus in vain repetition.

2nd Commandment again.

++++

Matthew 5:38-48

Well The six last commandments talks about us loving our fellow men. The last commandment tells us to respect our neighbour. is he our friend or our enemy, it doesn't say, but we have to respect him just the same.

+++++

Matthew 6

Matthew six is really cool, because it tells us a bit more detailed how to please God.

The four first commandments, tell us a bit about how to please And respect God, here it shows us how to pray for him, God does't want you to be screaming at him as if he could hear you better if you pray louder. He is a God of order not of confusion.

Matthew 6:24

You cannot serve God and riches, The money can be a false god and we know that we cannot serve two gods. it says you cannot serve God and mammon.

First Commandment.

+++++

Matthew 6:25-34

Why should I worry, God will provide for me.

Read the Story of Israel in the desert, God provided mana for them, and get this. on the friday(sixth day) they would get double portion for the Sabbath.

I keep the Sabbath, for God, set me free from bondage just like he did with israel. only after they were safe int he other side of sea, and only after God had started providing the mana for them that God commanded them to keep the Sabbath. I am free to tell anybody that on the Sabbath, I am not going to work, There is nothing you can offer me, there is not there at you can throw at me, will make me break the law of the sabbath. for it is a day of worship. I just don't worry about it, God will provide for me one way or the other, if I am put in a position where I have to choose between my job and my God, rest assure that I don't even have to think about it, and the coolest thing of it all is that my whole family would support me all the way. I am proud to say that at the age of 34 years old, God has blessed me in such a way that I have never worked a single sabbath in my whole life.

Let me write this again, for I am sure someone will write to me saying that I am trying to justify myself through my works.

And I am not. my justification is in Jesus, Without him there is no salvation. There is no other name in which we can be saved. I do not keep the sabbath to be saved, I keep it because I am saved. Jesus said

Matthew 5:48 "Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect.

So yeah, I don't worry about it.

+++++

Matthew 7:01-06

Do not judge.

Matthew 7:12 Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets.

How can you love your neighbour and at the same time judge him?

+++++

Matthew 7:13-14

This is my interpretation of this, Please do not write back to me saying that I am totally wrong and I have misused the bible.

Jesus talks about the wide and narrow way. Now let's consider that the narrow way is the keeping of the Sabbath(seventh day). and let's say that the keeping of the sabbath is the way to eternal life. How many churches do you think preaches the keeping of the Sabbath compared to the number of churches that don't. Does this makes sense?

+++++

I would love to see your interpretatin of the wide and narrow way that Jesus talks about here.

+++++

Just a few texts for you to ponder about them.

Deuteronomy 5:12 Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the LORD your God commanded you.

Deuteronomy 5:15 And remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

The essence of the Law.

Deuteronomy 10:12-22 And now, Israel, what does the LORD your God require of you, but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways and to love Him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, 13 "and to keep the commandments of the LORD and His statutes which I command you today for your good? 14 "Indeed heaven and the highest heavens belong to the LORD your God, also the earth with all that is in it. 15 "The LORD delighted only in your fathers, to love them; and He chose their descendants after them, you above all peoples, as it is this day. 16 "Therefore circumcise the foreskin of your heart, and be stiff-necked no longer. 17 "For the LORD your God is God of gods and Lord of lords, the great God, mighty and awesome, who shows no partiality nor takes a bribe. 18 "He administers justice for the fatherless and the widow, and loves the stranger, giving him food and clothing. 19 "Therefore love the stranger, for you were strangers in the land of Egypt. 20 "You shall fear the LORD your God; you shall serve Him, and to Him you shall hold fast, and take oaths in His name. 21 "He is your praise, and He is your God, who has done for you these great and awesome things which your eyes have seen. 22 "Your fathers went down to Egypt with seventy persons, and now the LORD your God has made you as the stars of heaven in multitude.

Deuteronomy 11:1 Therefore you shall love the LORD your God, and keep His charge, His statutes, His judgments, and His commandments always.

Isaiah 56:2 Blessed is the man who does this, And the son of man who lays hold on it; Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing any evil."

Sabbath not just for Israel.

Isaiah 56:6-7 Also the sons of the foreigner Who join themselves to the LORD, to serve Him, And to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants -- Everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And holds fast My covenant -- 7 Even then I will bring to My holy mountain, And make them joyful in My house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices Will be accepted on My altar; For My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations."

Isaiah 58:13-14 If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, From doing your pleasure on My holy day, And call the Sabbath a delight, The holy day of the LORD honorable, And shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, Nor finding your own pleasure, Nor speaking your own words, 14 Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD; And I will cause you to ride on the high hills of the earth, And feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father. The mouth of the LORD has spoken."

May God gives us the understanding of his word

Re:, on: 2007/9/18 18:40

Dear brother chris.

quote:

The ministration of death, written and engraven in stones.

Look what moses said regarding the Commandments.

Deuteronomy 11:26-27 Behold, I set before you today a blessing and a curse: 27 "the blessing, if you obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you today;

Deuteronomy 11:28 and the curse, if you do not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside from the way which I command you today, to go after other gods which you have not known.

Is it the ministration of Death well according to moses if you don't obey them it is a curse.

+++++

You quote:

"The letter of the Ten Commandments are still relevant in bringing the knowledge of sin and proving all to be guilty (Romans 3:19-20). However I do not believe the letter of the Ten Commandments are a part of New Covenant in Christ"

Not sure if I understood what you said. When you don't know what sin is you need the Ten Commandments, but then once you know what you are a sinner, then you don't need the law anymore?

How does that Logic work?

When does the new believer can disregard it?

What is even more amazing to me is this.

Here we have various people describing the law and the commandments of God.

Romans 7:12 Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.

1 Timothy 1:5-8 Now the purpose of the commandment is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience, and from sincere faith, 6 from which some, having strayed, have turned aside to idle talk, 7 desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say nor the things which they affirm. 8 But we know that the law is good if one uses it lawfully,

Psalms 89:30-34 If his sons forsake My law And do not walk in My judgments, 31 If they break My statutes And do not keep My commandments, 32 Then I will punish their transgression with the rod, And their iniquity with stripes. 33 Nevertheless My lovingkindness I will not utterly take from him, Nor allow My faithfulness to fail. 34 My covenant I will not break, Nor alter the word that has gone out of My lips.

Psalms 112:1-3 Praise the LORD! Blessed is the man who fears the LORD, Who delights greatly in His commandments. 2 His descendants will be mighty on earth; The generation of the upright will be blessed. 3 Wealth and riches will be in his house, And his righteousness endures forever.

Matthew 5:18-19 For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled. 19 "Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

+++++

I think that this is what Paul really meant about the law.

Romans 7:12 Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.

Re:, on: 2007/9/18 18:40

Me again

+++++

how can you read Hebrews chapter 4 and not see paul writing about the sabbath?

Here is what I think.

Hebrews 4:4 or He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works"

-- we have here the Seventh day, God rested in it from his Creation works.

Hebrews 4:6 Since therefore it remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience.

What is paul saying here.

What was preached? The Sabbath, seventh day.

To whom it was preached? Israel

Why they did not enter the rest? because of rebellion. We know for a fact the Israel was severely punished because they forgot the Commandments of God, and they did not walk in His ways.

Hebrews 4:9 There remains therefore a rest for the people of God.

So there are some of us the will enter his rest.
but how?

Hebrews 4:10-11 For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His. 11 Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall according to the same example of disobedience.

How does one enter his rest? by ceasing his works.

When should one cease his works? The same day that God ceased His.

When did God ceased His works?
On the seventh day, Sabbath.

Then Paul Goes on saying:

Let's not make the same mistake as did Israel. and not enter into His rest.

So, God rested on the Seventh day. and he gave us His rest. if we want to enter in His rest, we will have to do the same thing he did. He rested on the seventh day.

+++++

I would love to see your interpretation of this text, step by step like I did.

You mentioned the text but you did not comment on it.

+++++

Quote:

""And the book of Hebrews tells us to enter into rest, by ceasing from our own works. Not once a week, but for good.""

Brother, Paul is saying that if we want to enter his rest we have to stop our work on the same day that God stops his. According to the bible God rested from his works on the seventh day of Creation.

God did not rest all his works for good. he rested on the seventh day only. So to rest our works for good doesn't fit in the context here. for Jesus himself said:

John 5:17 But Jesus answered them, "My Father has been working until now, and I have been working."

one might argue, Well you see, God and Jesus are working on the Sabbath. Well Jesus works was to heal, to preach, to do good. He himself said that it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath. But one thing is a fact, God rested on the seventh day and he blessed it and sanctified it. and He commanded us to Rest. You can say, Jesus said that God works on the sabbath (God can do anything he wants, he is the law giver not us) but one fact remains,

HE COMMANDED US TO KEEP HIS HOLY DAY.

Re:, on: 2007/9/18 18:54

Dear brother.

Quote:

God made that covenant with the children of Israel. He gave THEM the 7th day sabbath and the others as a sign that He sanctified them.

I don't believe that there is a separation between us and Israel anymore, for Paul says that we are all part of the same body, the body of Christ. Christ is the root and Gentiles and Israel the branches. so I believe that in Christ we are the people of God. the Spiritual Israel.

Read this.

Revelation 21:2 Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Revelation 21:9-12 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, "Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife." 10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal. 12 Also she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve angels at the gates, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

Correct if I am wrong, but John does not mention a gate for the Gentiles in the New Jerusalem. Does he? He talks about twelve gates with the names of the tribes of Israel, but I thought that this is where all the saints will live. Am I wrong? If I am correct. which I might not be. but let's say that I am. Then you and I will be part of a tribe right? or how does it go?

I would love to hear your comments on that, if God still separates Israel and the Gentiles and gives us different sets of rules to live by. Are we all going to live together in heaven or are we going to be separated even over there?

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/18 19:18

Galatians 4:4-10 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

The Son fulfilled the Law Perfect.

By the Son birthed in me is the only way the Law, including the 10 commandments and especially the 4th, can be kept perfect.

How are we to be presented?

Hebrews 6:1-2 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

No eternal Judgement in perfection.

Again how are we Perfect?

Colossians 1:27-29 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

It is His working in me that makes me perfect.

That includes all the Law, Sinai and Ceremonial, the complete Law of God through Moses.

Not my works but His, in salvation and in living the Life of Christ in me.

Ephesians 2:7-10 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Let us walk in the perfection God has made us in Christ Jesus. I will not go back into bondage and take upon myself the Laws and destroying elements of this world by doing my own works. My work is this: Rom 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, your reasonable service.

In this work there is all that God has created in Christ Jesus for us, and Holy and Acceptable to God with: Rom 8:1 therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/18 21:27

Quote:

""I don't believe that there is a separation between us and Israel anymore, for Paul says that we are all part of the same body, the body of Christ. Christ is the root and Gentiles and Israel the branches. so I believe that in Christ we are the people of God. the Spiritual Israel""

Rom 7:4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, to Him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

We are not spiritual Israel, we are a House of our own, a new House of God the Body of Christ.

1 Peter 2:3-10 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious. To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

"An holy nation." This is also taken from Ex 19:6. The Hebrews were regarded as a nation consecrated to God; and now that they were cast off or rejected for their disobedience, the same language was properly applied to the people whom God had chosen in their place --the Christian church, The Body of Christ.

We are now a peculiar people, a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, called out of darkness into light. The light of the Gospel, which I Christ Jesus in us the Hope of Glory and now the people of God, and are lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

Jhn 14:2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if not, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

Jhn 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, ye may be also.

A Nation of our own by Christ Jesus, not by the Israel of God which He has set aside until our Spiritual House is full, or "fulness of the Gentiles". We are headed for the House of God which is already being prepared for us. Not the promises of this earth ruled by Christ from David's throne, That is Israel. Not the Body of Christ His Church and our Bride Groom, who is not our Husband yet, as is God is to Israel. We must attend the Marriage supper of the Lamb. Not Spiritual Israel in any way.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/9/19 8:35

Brother Phillip

I have some question:

You keep repeating the same things over and over, but you never answer my questions.

Jesus Fulfilled the Law. What is my part in my salvation process? Jesus fulfilled the law, can I steal? can I covet, can I have other gods, can I take the name of god in vain?

Please answer me, for if Jesus fulfilled it for me, so that I do not have to keep the 4th commandment then, can I break all the others as well? if not, then please point out for me where it says that it is only the Sabbath that is no longer binding?

In revelation brother John is very clear when he says:

Revelation 20:12-13 And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books.

13 The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works.

How is everybody going to be judges brother Phillip?

Revelation 22:12 And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work.

My works or Jesus works?

Revelation 2:23 I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works.

Brother you salvation depends on your faith in Jesus and in the fruits that you bear.

James 2:17-26 Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. 18 But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. 19 You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe -- and tremble! 20 But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? 22 Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect? 23 And the scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." And he was called the friend of God. 24 You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

So Please answer my questions,

once you are saved what part do you play in your salvation?

How can you be sure that you have presented your body as a holy sacrifice to God?

You keep repeating the same things, I do not base my salvation on my works alone, for if I could do that, then I would have a reason to boast.

Jesus died for me, the justification part of my salvation rests on Him and in Him alone. we cannot come to the Father by any other way except through Jesus. Without Jesus we have no part with the Father. I don't know how many times I have said this here. But people keep writing to me as if I am trying to save myself by my works.

But Jesus Himself said that we have to bear good fruit, if we do not, then we will be cut down and thrown into the fire.

Matthew 7:15-21 Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. 16 "You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? 17 "Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. 18 "A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. 19 "Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. 20 "Therefore by their fruits you will know them. 21 "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does

does the will of My Father in heaven.

What is the fruit that Jesus is talking about here?

Brother if you believe that you can be saved by faith alone, be aware of what James said.

Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect? 23 And the scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." And he was called the friend of God. 24 You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out another way?

You faith without fruits is dead.

I would like to see your answers to these questions?

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/9/19 10:36

Quote:

-----1 Timothy 1:5-8 Now the purpose of the commandment is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience, and from sincere faith, 6 from which some, having strayed, have turned aside to idle talk, 7 desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say nor the things which they affirm. 8 But we know that the law is good if one uses it lawfully,

dear jayme, keep going. "but we know the law is good if one uses it lawfully, knowing this: that the law is not made for a righteous person, but for the lawless and insubordinate, for the ungodly and the sinners, for the unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for fornicators, for sodomites, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjurers, and if there is any other thing contrary to sound doctrine, according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my trust." (1 Timothy 1:8-11)

paul tells us the law is not made for the righteous, but for the unrighteous. he obviously is not talking about the ceremonial law because the ceremonial law was not used against the liar, adulterer, murderer, unrighteous, lawless, fornicator, and profane. so he is talking about the moral law. so paul says that the moral law (10 commandments) are not made for the righteous, but the unrighteous.

tell me this brother jayme, is the true body of Christ any of those things?? no, the body of Christ is a spotless bride, a royal priesthood, a holy nation. the church or body of Christ is clothed with the righteousness of Christ. these things listed are not true of the true church.

that is why what christ said earlier was really well said. we do not keep the mere letter of the moral law (which was the 10 commandments in exodus 20), but true believers by the Spirit keep the spirit of it as well.

i am not trying to get back into this thing real deep, but i just wanted you to keep going with the verse in 1 timothy 1.

take care brother,
-phil

Re:, on: 2007/9/19 16:23

Hello brother Phil,

Nice to have you back.

I will try to answer some of your questions, since I am the one answering questions and never getting my questions answered.

Firstly, you posted a text from Timothy, Let's see what it says:

1 Timothy 1:5-6 Now the purpose of the commandment is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience, and from sincere faith.

Here we have the purpose of the Law, right?
it listed only good things, Love, Good conscience and a sincere faith.

but look what Paul says next.

1 Timothy 1:6 from which some, having strayed, have turned aside to idle talk.

what is the word "Which" refering to? The Commandment. do you agree? ok moving on...

what's next?

having strayed, have turned aside to idle talk.

Definition according to the Cambridge dictionary.

""stray""

verb

1 to travel along a route that was not originally intended, or to move beyond a limited area.

2 to start thinking or talking about a different subject from the one you should be giving attention to.

Again.

some started thinking or talking about a different subject from the one you should be giving attention to. turned aside to idle talk.

So, what is the Subject that some went stray. The commandment maybe? what do you think?

1 Timothy 1:7 desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say nor the things which they affirm.

Am I trying to be teachers of the Law?

I am not sure if that is what you were trying to imply about me here, but I just want you to know that nowhere I have said anything of the sort. I am here making public the fact that I believe we are to keep God's Law. God Gave his Laws to his chosen People and I believe that if I want to be part of his chosen people I have to keep his commandments. All through out the bible this is clearly shown to us.

1 Timothy 1:8 But we know that the law is good if one uses it lawfully.

Look what mooses said about the Law of God.

Deuteronomy 11:26-28 Behold, I set before you today a blessing and a curse: 27 "the blessing, if you obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you today; 28 "and the curse, if you do not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside from the way which I command you today, to go after other gods which you have

not known.

I ask you then, how do I use the law the right way so it becomes good?

You might say that it was given to Israel, we have no part in it. I totally disagree. It was given to God's chosen people, a people set aside for the Lord. Am I included? most definitely, I want to be part of God's people and I also want to keep His commandments out of my Love for Him rather than fear.

+++++

John talks about the New Jerusalem, with the twelve gates with all the names of the tribes of Israel. where are we going to go if we are not the spiritual Israel? Where are we the gentiles going to live if not in the new Jerusalem? Nowhere is said that they will live in a city and the gentiles in another. Or am I wrong.

I asked Brother Phillip(Christinyou) and he said that Jesus went to prepare many mansions.

The Cambridge dictionary describes mansions as being:

large impressive house.

Am I correct to assume that the mansions Jesus is talking about are houses in the new Jerusalem? please correct me if I am wrong.

Revelation 21:10-14 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal. 12 Also she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve angels at the gates, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 three gates on the east, three gates on the north, three gates on the south, and three gates on the west. 14 Now the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

Brother why do I keep God's commandments, because I want to have part on the tree of life and I also want to enter his Gates.

Revelation 22:13-14 "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last." 14 Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.

in love.

Jayne

Re:, on: 2007/9/19 16:55

Hi again, I will try to reply to the second half of your post.

Quote:

""but we know the law is good if one uses it lawfully, knowing this: that the law is not made for a righteous person, but for the lawless and insubordinate, ETc."

ok. please explaining this to me, because although people keep repeating this I just cannot understand the logic.

Here is my problem:

I never heard of Jesus and his commandments. I live my life accordingly to my flesh desires. But then, what happens. I hear of Jesus, and his laws and I recognise that I am a sinner and my whole life has been about sin. I give my life to Jesus, and then what happens brother?

The same commandments that showed I lived in sin do not have importance anymore? How do I go about showing others that I love him?

please explaining to me, because I just do not understand the logic.

+++++

Quote: "paul tells us the law is not made for the righteous, but for the unrighteous."

Was Jesus righteous or unrighteous?

for he was under the Law and fulfilled it in every way?

Was Elijah, righteous or unrighteous? He kept the commandments of God. he was taken into heaven.

Isaiah, righteous or unrighteous?

Jeremiah, righteous or unrighteous?

The list is endless. Did all these people kept God's commandments?

What paul said was that is it through the law that sin is revealed, without the law, there is no sin.

Romans 5:13 (For until the law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

NIV for before the law was given, sin was in the world. But sin is not taken into account when there is no law.

Romans 3:29-31 Or is He the God of the Jews only? Is He not also the God of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also, 30 since there is one God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith. 31 Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law.

Faith brother does not make the law void, on the contrary, it establish the law.

+++++

Quote:

""tell me this brother jayme, is the true body of Christ any of those things?? no, the body of Christ is a spotless bride, a royal priesthood, a holy nation. the church or body of Christ is clothed with the righteousness of Christ. these things listed are not true of the true church.""

Is the Church of Christ all the above? let's see what Jesus has to say about the churches.

Revelation 2:1 - 4:1 To the angel of the church of Ephesus write, ' These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands: 2 "I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have

found them liars; 3 "and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary. 4 "Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love. 5 "Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place -- unless you repent. 6 "But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God." ' 8 " And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write, ' These things say the First and the Last, who was dead, and came to life: 9 "I know your works, tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich); and I know the blasphemy of those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. 10 "Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. 11 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death." ' 12 " And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write, ' These things says He who has the sharp two-edged sword: 13 "I know your works, and where you dwell, where Satan's throne is. And you hold fast to My name, and did not deny My faith even in the days in which Antipas was My faithful martyr, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells. 14 "But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual immorality. 15 " Thus you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. 16 "Repent, or else I will come to you quickly and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth. 17 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it." ' 18 " And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write, ' These things says the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet like fine brass: 19 "I know your works, love, service, faith, and your patience; and as for your works, the last are more than the first. 20 "Nevertheless I have a few things against you, because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce My servants to commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols. 21 "And I gave her time to repent of her sexual immorality, and she did not repent. 22 "Indeed I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their deeds. 23 "I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works. 24 "Now to you I say, and to the rest in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine, who have not known the depths of Satan, as they say, I will put on you no other burden. 25 "But hold fast what you have till I come. 26 "And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations -- 27 'He shall rule them with a rod of iron; They shall be dashed to pieces like the potter's vessels' -- as I also have received from My Father; 28 "and I will give him the morning star. 29 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." ' N KJ Revelation 3:1 "And to the angel of the church in Sardis write, ' These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: "I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. 2 "Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before God. 3 "Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you. 4 "You have a few names even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white, for they are worthy. 5 "He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels. 6 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." ' 7 " And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, ' These things says He who is holy, He who is true, "He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens": 8 "I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My word, and have not denied My name. 9 "Indeed I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but lie -- indeed I will make them come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you. 10 "Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. 11 "Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown. 12 "He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name. 13 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." ' 14 " And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, ' These things says the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God: 15 "I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot. 16 "So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth. 17 "Because you say, 'I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing' -- and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked -- 18 "I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. 19 "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent. 20 "Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me.

21 "To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. 22 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."

Did it answer your question about the church?

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/9/19 17:29

Hi Jayme.

Jayme, you said

"Is it the ministration of Death well according to moses if you don't obey them it is a curse."

But again Jayme, the Apostolic warning concerning the entirety of the Law is this:

For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

But for those under the New Covenant he writes:

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

The Apostle Paul calls the giving of the Ten Commandments, written and graven in stone, the ministration of death.

Elsewhere he writes of the Ten Commandments(see Romans 7:7 for context)

"But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died." -Romans 7:8-9

*...but when the commandment came, sin revived, **and I died***

And he says

"...the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death." - Romans 7:10

...I found to be unto death

I think he goes on to say here how the Law, though it is good and holy, works in us death, because of sin.

The Law can not bring life. It can only condemn. It stands imovable against every violation. The Law can not bring life.

In Galatians 3:21 Paul says as much:

"...if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law."

It is the Holy Spirit that brings life.

In 2Corinthians chapter 3, he indicates that the ministration of the Spirit has replaced the ministration of death, written and graven in stones, the Ten Commandments.

The purpose, or end, if you will, of the commandment may have been love, but it could not bring it. Only the Spirit can, through faith.

"For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love." -Galatians 5:5-6

...but faith which worketh by love

"And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." -Romans 5:5

...because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us

This love is given to us by the Holy Spirit. Not through the giving of the Law.

God Himself now works in us. Not the Law working without.

And He leads us as it pleases Him.

Take care for now,

Chris

Re:, on: 2007/9/19 19:31

Hi there brother,

quote:

"The purpose, or end, if you will, of the commandment may have been love, but it could not bring it. Only the Spirit can, through faith."

Did you just say that God gave us a law of love that failed to accomplish its purpose? God miscalculated it?

God Himself told the Prophet Ezekiel why Israel did not receive his blessings.

Ezekiel 20:22-25 "Nevertheless I withdrew My hand and acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out. 23 "Also I raised My hand in an oath to those in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the Gentiles and disperse them throughout the countries, 24 "because they had not executed My judgments, but had despised My statutes, profaned My Sabbaths, and their eyes were fixed on their fathers' idols. 25 "Therefore I also gave them up to statutes that were not good, and judgments by which they could not live;

+++++

When I quoted what Moses said about the Law being a blessing and a curse I was hoping that people would perceive the two sides of it. But again we always take the side that favours our side of the argument and totally forget the other side. Sorry to say this brother, but how come you did not mention the fact that he said if you obey the Commandments it will be a blessing.

I ask you. Do you think it can be a blessing or was Moses just talking words?

+++++

Re:, on: 2007/9/19 19:48

Brother Chris.

I will reply to the second part of your message.

I feel that I have to write this again for I think some of you still don't seem to understand what I have written many many times.

You cannot be justified by works, it is not what I am trying to say here. You can only be justified by faith in Jesus, without him we have not part with the Father. My salvation is based on Christ and in Christ alone. However, To me the bible is very clear, we have to keep God's Commandments.

In Revelation, John talks about the people who keep his commandments.

Revelation 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

What commandments are these?

Who is the Devil after?

Revelation 12:17 and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have

e the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Revelation 22:14 Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.

+++++

Quote:

""but faith which worketh by love""

Does your faith have works?
and is your works done by faith?

James 2:14-26 What does it profit, my brethren, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister is naked and destitute of daily food, 16 and one of you says to them, "Depart in peace, be warmed and filled," but you do not give them the things which are needed for the body, what does it profit? 17 Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. 18 But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. 19 You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe -- and tremble! 20 But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? 22 Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect? 23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." And he was called the friend of God. 24 You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

+++++

Please explain to me this text.

Matthew 5:16-19 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven. 17 "Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. 18 "For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled. 19 "Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Have heaven and earth passed away?
have all of it been fulfilled?

Re:, on: 2007/9/19 19:56

Dear Brother Chris. It is me again.

Quote:

""The Apostle Paul calls the giving of the Ten Commandments, written and graven in stone, the ministration of death.""

Brother Chris, could you please point out, in the Ten Commandments, which ones are the ministration of Death. What part of the Ten Commandments that would lead you to believe that Paul was talking about the Ten commandments. I know you will say that he mentions the stone part of it, but tell what part of it, do you think Paul was referring to.

Cause for me, the Ten Commandments is all about Love between me and God, and me and my neighbour.

Your comments will be very much appreciated.

Jayme.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/20 1:09

Quote:

How is everybody going to be judges brother Phillip

Romans 2:16-29 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel. Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of God, And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law; And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law. Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God? For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written. For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law? For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Whose Spirit is in us?

Whose Heart do we have?

Why does God Praise the Born Again?

Who is our Righteousness?

Whose nature being the uncircumcision do we have?

In living by the Law do you break it in any part? Then you shall be judged by the Law.

I am judged by Paul's Gospel, which is The "Christ in me the hope of Glory".

My work, Rom 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, your reasonable service.

Even this has not condemnation. Only my reasonable service, that is: logical of the Word of God unto service and worship in the Ministrations of God in Christ Jesus in me.

For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written. For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law:

Who can keep the Law, perfect?

I have ask many questions with no answers either.

My works are the works of Christ in me and they are greater than He has already done, because I present my body a living sacrifice holy and acceptable to God. What is my sacrifice, Galatians 2:20-21 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

His life in me is the only works God will accept, because they are of His Son that He went to great trouble to place in me. The Living God Himself, The Son of God born again in me, with now the Nature of God by the Son. The Spirit of Christ: Rom 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

1Pe 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

What is the Glory? Colossians 1:27-29 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

Who works in me mightily?

I have presented this cracked Pot to the living Lord Jesus Christ that He might use it as He wishes. Romans 9:20-23 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

Christ in you the Hope of Glory.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/20 1:29

Quote:

"Revelation 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

What commandments are these"

Old testament saints keeping the commandments and keep the Faith.

Not The son's of God that live by the Faith of the Son of God. We don't keep the faith, we live in His Faith, and it is eternal by the Christ in us.

Galatians 2:16-20 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/20 1:34

Quote:

"In revelation brother John is very clear when he says:

Revelation 20:12-13 And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were

written in the books" "

These are the people headed for the second death, those that are not God's son's of God with Christ Jesus, old testament saints, the Tribulation saints. This is the Great white throne Judgement of God, all those that are not elect.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/9/20 6:17

Dear brother phillip.

Quote: ""These are the people headed for the second death, those that are not God's son's of God with Christ Jesus, old testament saints, the Tribulation saints. This is the Great white throne Judgement of God, all those that are not elect.""

Now, we have established that this is the second Death, and by what are they going to be judged?. By their faith, by their works?

Let's talk about the Saints. How are they going to be rewarded?

We know brother that our Justification comes only by faith in Christ. NO one is arguing that. But in the other hand my Faith is reflected in my works, they go together, cannot have one without the other.

Revelation 22:11-14 "He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still." 12 "And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work. 13 "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last." 14 Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.

Was Abraham Justified by faith alone? by works alone?

Well we know that by faith he believed God and by offering his son as a sacrifice he confirmed his faith by his works.

I have faith in Jesus Christ. I believe he is the Son of God that takes away all my sins. My life without Him would be empty and without hope.

But God made various promises to those to keep his commandments. I keep his commandments with joy in heart. I want to put myself in a position where God will sanctify me.

Is the promises and blessings only for Israel. I totally disagree with it.

Isaiah 56:1-7 Thus says the LORD: "Keep justice, and do righteousness, For My salvation is about to come, And My righteousness to be revealed. 2 Blessed is the man who does this, And the son of man who lays hold on it; Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing any evil." 3 Do not let the son of the foreigner Who has joined himself to the LORD Speak, saying, "The LORD has utterly separated me from His people"; Nor let the eunuch say, "Here I am, a dry tree." 4 For thus says the LORD: "To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, And choose what pleases Me, And hold fast My covenant, 5 Even to them I will give in My house And within My walls a place and a name Better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off. 6 "Also the sons of the foreigner Who join themselves to the LORD, to serve Him, And to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants -- Everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And holds fast My covenant -- 7 Even them I will bring to My holy mountain, And make them joyful in My house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices Will be accepted on My altar; For My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations."

Do I want to be included in this blessing? most definitely. YOU might say that we do not have to keep the sabbath, which I disagree, but even if we didn't, God said he would give a special blessing for those who do his commandments.

Brother wherever there is a promise of blessing, I will do it, for there is nothing in this life that I want more than receive his blessings.

1 John 5:1-3 Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. 2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome.

God's commandments to me is a delight. it is not burdensome at all.

How can you even consider the fact that God wants to give me a whole day of rest. no worries about this life, a day dedicate to Him so we can rest. How can I possibly look at it and think it is burdensome?

I have never heard someone saying that to rest is burdensome.

Don't look at the Sabbath as something full of do and don'ts. Something that you have to do in order to be saved.

The Sabbath is a day to look at as a blessing from God to us. A day to remember, that God is creator, he is the only true living God, and I will not take his name in vain by breaking his commandments. Remember that God did not completely destroy Israel for their disobedience because of His Name's Sake. What would the other nations think about his name.

I wish you would consider to at least try to rest on the sabbath. Just as an experience, you would be amazed with the results.....but I know in my heart that this is something that you would not even consider, which is too bad..

God bless you brother....

Re:, on: 2007/9/20 6:29

Bother Phillip

Quote: ""Old testament saints keeping the commandments and keep the Faith.

Not The son's of God that live by the Faith of the Son of God. We don't keep the faith, we live in His Faith, and it is eternal by the Christ in us.""

we have discussed it brother, I do not believe there is a separation between israel and the gentiles, for Paul said that God is the Same God of the Jew and of the Gentiles.

You have not commented on the text about the New Jerusalem, or do you think we will be living somewhere else.

I also think it is very convenient, every time there is a text in bible that there is only one interpretation, you then say, oh well this if for israel, not us.

Jesus said it very clearly, the saints. He did not say the patience of the Jews that keep my commandments and have faith in me.

You are putting a separation between the israel and us that doesn't exist. We will all live together in the New Jerusalem, which will have many mansions. mansions are houses not cities.

You keep writing galatians 2:16-20, but we have gone down this road uncountable times. Paul is talking about Justification, go search in the dictionary what justification is: it means acceptable. I cannot be acceptable to God through my works. But I can demonstrate my love for him by keeping his commandments, by doing what he asks me.

John 14:14-16 If you ask anything in My name, I will do it. 15 " If you love Me, keep My commandments. 16 "And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever --

John 14:20-21 "At that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you. 21 "He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him a

nd manifest Myself to him."

Re:, on: 2007/9/20 7:30

Brother phillip I have tried to answer all your questions, the ones I haven't answered is because the answers were obvious but I will do now. Please go back in the posts and do answer some of my questions as well..

you quoted Romans 2:16-29, Brother it is very clear in the text that what Paul is trying to tell us. Half of the text you posted here is about circumcision, you can see from the text that there were people trying to get the new converts to turn to circumcision, and I have said before that the Ceremonial law was abolished.

Paul is saying here that you cannot just choose to keep the commandments that suits you or that pleases you. for it is clear that if you break one all the others are made of no effect.

+++++

You asked:

Whose Spirit is in us? "Holy Spirit"

Whose Heart do we have? "we have a new heart in Jesus"

Why does God Praise the Born Again?

"not sure I understood the question."

But I would say, because we have come to Him through His Son.

Who is our Righteousness?"Definitely My Jesus and my saviour"

Whose nature being the uncircumcision do we have?

Romans 2:26-27 Therefore, if an uncircumcised man keeps the righteous requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision? 27 And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfills the law, judge you who, even with your written code and circumcision, are a transgressor of the law?

+++++

YOU asked:

Who can keep the Law, perfect?

When you say law, do you mean the ten commandments? because if do, then I have to repeat this again.

Brother, with the exception of the Sabbath, which I think is as important as any other commandment, otherwise God would not have included in his Holy Law.

I sure hope you are keeping all the other nine, because you are not, then I think you have something to worry about Brother.

Do you have other gods?

do you take his name in vain?
do you make images to worship?

""Do you keep the Sabbath? ""

do you honour your mother and father?
do you murder?
do you commit adultery?
do you steal?
Do you bear false testimony, or lie?
do you covet?

I am pretty sure brother Phillip, with the exception of the Sabbath, you are pretty much a law keeper.

So, can we keep the law perfectly? most definitely Yes, yes, yes. otherwise, we are saying that God is an unjust God for giving us something that we cannot fulfil. Is it that you are saying?

+++++

I am also crucified in Christ, nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me. and that is why I want to do His will, not mine. And it is by his grace that when I fall and sin against my God, I have the assurance that by repentance and confession sins and my faults are forgiven. But does that give me the right to sin as I please so grace may abound, not at all. For sin is lawlessness.

Brother Phillip, I like you, believe in everything the Apostle Paul preached. I am justified by faith, not by works. I am not a slave of the ceremonial laws, that includes food offerings, drink offerings, the Ceremonial Sabbaths, festivals, animal sacrifices, circumcision and all that.

All of that I have in Christ, he fulfilled all of that for me. The new covenant I have with him is much better, although the old one was glorious, for they pointed to the spotless lamb of God. The new one is even more glorious, for I go straight to Him for remission of my sins.

I have Christ in me, Do I still sin?

unfortunately, yes. don't you?

Aren't you sometimes driving and some cutts you off, or toot at you, and all of the horrible things drivers do, nowadays. don't you sometimes say or think things that are not really appropriate for Christians to think and verbalise?

I do, I am not proud to say it but I am not ashamed to admit it either. but when this happens, I go to Jesus and I ask him for forgiveness and I say please help me to control this. I don't want to do this but I still do, but with the Help of my Jesus I will overcome this faults, so that I can be more like Him and less like me.

we will only be perfect in heaven, but until then Brother day to day life will always be a struggle, at least it has been for me.

But having said that, will I just go on doing it? for all I have to do is to repent. not at all, I have to do my share on the process of becoming more like Him, That is what it is all about, to become like Him.

+++++

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/9/20 11:20

Quote:

-----I will try to answer some of your questions, since I am the one answering questions and never getting my questions answered.

i also will try to answer the questions you raised to me.

Quote:

-----1 Timothy 1:5-6 Now the purpose of the commandment is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience, and from sincere faith.

Here we have the purpose of the Law, right?

it listed only good things, Love, Good conscience and a sincere faith.

brother here is a problem. the word commandment in the greek means instruction, charge, but does not refer to the 10 commandments. you cannot interchange the 10 commandments everytime you see the word commandments. in the first verse of this passage, paul says that he was called by the commandment of God. this word is not talking about the 10 commandments. it means authority. so we have to be careful when using the same english word to talk about different greek words.

Quote:

-----1 Timothy 1:6 from which some, having strayed, have turned aside to idle talk.

what is the word "Which" referring to? The Commandment. do you agree? ok moving on...

yes, but remember the commandment in verse 5 is not talking about the 10 commandments per se, but the instructions and commands of the faith.

Quote:

-----1 Timothy 1:7 desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say nor the things which they affirm.

Am I trying to be teachers of the Law?

I am not sure if that is what you were trying to imply about me here, but I just want you to know that nowhere I have said anything of the sort.

no, i was not trying to imply anything. all i said on my last post was to keep the passage going instead of ending at verse 8. that's it man. brother, i hope that you can see that i am not mad or trying to be vicious with you. it's stinking hard to communicate by computer, but please give me the benefit of the doubt if you begin to take a post wrongly and i will do the same for you.

Quote:

-----1 Timothy 1:8 But we know that the law is good if one uses it lawfully.

Look what mooses said about the Law of God.

Deuteronomy 11:26-28 Behold, I set before you today a blessing and a curse: 27 "the blessing, if you obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you today; 28 "and the curse, if you do not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside from the way which I command you today, to go after other gods which you have not known.

the purpose of the law is to point to Christ. now here in your deuteronomy passage, mooses is setting before them 2 ways of living. according to God's way or their own destructive way. for them, it would be beneficial to follow God's way. but mooses was not just talking about the 10 commandments. he was talking about obeying the whole law (moral and ceremonial).

Quote:

-----I ask you then, how do I use the law the right way so it becomes good?

i use it to show the unbelievers in verses 9 and 10 that they have broken God's holy law and that they under His judgement until they repent and place their faith in Him.

here is a question for you. can you use the law bad?? if paul tells us the law is good if we use it right way, then what is the wrong way to use the law??

might the wrong way to use the law be to tell believers that they are still under observing certain days (sabbath days), certain food (meat not offered to idol), etc?? that is why paul tells us clearly in romans 14 that we have certain freedoms in Christ, but do not abuse this freedom if it will cause another believer to fall away. i know that immediately you will say that the ceremonial laws passed away and i will agree with you, but i think you have taken the ceremonial sabbath and applied it to the moral law sabbath. that to me is the mistake that i see with what you are saying.

i will attempt to write you more on the sabbath if i get a chance later or tomorrow. i appreciate your responses and i hope

to talk to you later on. take care buddy.

-phil

Re:, on: 2007/9/20 18:53

Brother Phil.

My quote:1 Timothy 1:5-6 Now the purpose of the commandment is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience, and from sincere faith.

Here we have the purpose of the Law, right?
it listed only good things, Love, Good conscience and a sincere faith.

Then you wrote:

Quote: "brother here is a problem. the word commandment in the greek means instruction, charge, but does not refer to the 10 commandments. you cannot interchange the 10 commandments everytime you see the word commandments. in the first verse of this passage, paul says that he was called by the commandment of God. this word is not talking about the 10 commandments. it means authority. so we have to be careful when using the same english word to talk about different greek words.

Dear brother Phil, The commandment I was referring to is found on verse 5, not first.

Please go back to a message you posted here on 2007/9/19 21:23. You claimed that Paul was talking about the Ten Commandments.

Just in case you don't remember here it is exactly what you wrote:

"but we know the law is good if one uses it lawfully, knowing this: that the law is not made for a righteous person, but for the lawless and insubordinate, for the ungodly and the sinners, for the unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for fornicators, for sodomites, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjurers, and if there is any other thing contrary to sound doctrine, according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my trust." (1 Timothy 1:8-11)

paul tells us the law is not made for the righteous, but for the unrighteous. he obviously is not talking about the ceremonial law because the ceremonial law was not used against the liar, adulterer, murderer, unrighteous, lawless, fornicator, and profane. so he is talking about the moral law. so paul says that the moral law (10 commandments) are not made for the righteous, but the unrighteous.

So brother you have to decide what it really is, you cannot say it is one thing and later change your mind and say it is something else.

You claimed it was the Ten Commandments.

+++++

But just to give you something to think about. What does Paul mean when he said:

1 Timothy 1:12-17 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord who has enabled me, because He counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry, 13 although I was formerly a blasphemer, a persecutor, and an insolent man; but I obtained mercy because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. 14 And the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant, with faith and love which are in Christ Jesus. 15 This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. 16 However, for this reason I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might show all longsuffering, as a pattern to those who are going to believe on Him for everlasting life. 17 Now to the King eternal, immortal,

tal, invisible, to God who alone is wise, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

Where does the Apostle Paul place himself as far as sinners are concerned? Is it a fair guess to say, the Chief, the worst.

Now then, did Jesus come to save Righteous people or Sinners? Apparently Sinners and the Apostle Paul placed him at the top of the list.

You are right, the Righteous do not need the law, The righteous do not need Jesus either, for he came to save sinners. The Problem Brother is that Paul pretty much put us all in the same sinning situation.

Romans 3:10-18 As it is written: "There is none righteous, no, not one; 11 There is none who understands; There is none who seeks after God. 12 They have all turned aside; They have together become unprofitable; There is none who does good, no, not one." 13 "Their throat is an open tomb; With their tongues they have practiced deceit"; "The poison of asps is under their lips"; 14 "Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness." 15 "Their feet are swift to shed blood; 16 Destruction and misery are in their ways; 17 And the way of peace they have not known." 18 "There is no fear of God before their eyes."

So, are we all under the Law?

or are there righteous people that do not need Jesus blood to cleanse them from their sins?

Re: The Sabbath? - posted by Tears_of_joy, on: 2007/9/20 19:31

Hello Jayme, how are you?

I was wondering, have you looked around on this site, except from this thread?

Explore the possibilities of it, there are wonderful resources that can be a tremendous blessing in your walk. Actually this site is founded to provide sermons from old saints of past and our days to provoke the body of Christ for holiness and godly living and revival in our midst.

Are you willing to listen if we provide you some recommendations?

Thank you and may Christ be our life and all in all,
Kire

Re:, on: 2007/9/20 19:34

Dear Brother Phil.

I want you to know that at any time, the thought has crossed my mind of you trying to be vicious to me. If I give you this impression, please do forgive.

We are not here to get angry with anybody, or to offend anybody. I am here because I want to study the word of God, I want to learn, and I have to say that since I have started writing here it has been a blessing for me. You have mentioned the fact that it stinks communicating by computer, but I would not have it any other way. I will not talk about this with anybody in person. As much as we want to be loving brothers, the conversation always gets heated up and most of the time the blessing is lost because the participants inevitably end up screaming at each other. One trying to speak louder than the other. So I still think that this is the best way, you say what you want to say, and then I have my turn, and vice versa.

You quote:

the purpose of the law is to point to Christ. now here in your deuteronomy passage, moses is setting before them 2 ways of living. according to God's way or their own destructive way. for them, it would be beneficial to follow God's way. but moses was not just talking about the 10 commandments. he was talking about obeying the whole law (moral and ceremonial).

That is it brother, You got it.

But if you read in Hebrews about the new covenant. You will see that we do not need the ceremonial Law anymore, for Christ is the sacrifice for atonement for our sins. You are definitely correct to say that the ceremonial law pointed to Christ. But all the requirements for those Laws were nailed to the cross. Paul said if the old covenant was faultless we would not need a new one.

Hebrews 8:7 - 9:15 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for a second. 8 Because finding fault with them, He says: "Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah -- 9 "not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they did not continue in My covenant, and I disregarded them, says the LORD. 10 "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. 11 "None of them shall teach his neighbor, and none his brother, saying, 'Know the LORD,' for all I shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them. 12 "For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more." 13 In that He says, "A new covenant," He has made the first obsolete. Now what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away. NKJ Hebrews 9:1 Then indeed, even the first covenant had ordinances of divine service and the earthly sanctuary. 2 For a tabernacle was prepared: the first part, in which was the lampstand, the table, and the showbread, which is called the sanctuary; 3 and behind the second veil, the part of the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of All, 4 which had the golden censer and the ark of the covenant overlaid on all sides with gold, in which were the golden pot that had the manna, Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant; 5 and above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat. Of these things we cannot now speak in detail. 6 Now when these things had been thus prepared, the priests always went into the first part of the tabernacle, performing the services. 7 But into the second part the high priest went alone once a year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the people's sins committed in ignorance; 8 the Holy Spirit indicating this, that the way into the Holiest of All was not yet made manifest while the first tabernacle was still standing. 9 It was symbolic for the present time in which both gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make him who performed the service perfect in regard to the conscience -- 10 concerned only with foods and drinks, various washings, and fleshly ordinances imposed until the time of reformation. 11 But Christ came as High Priest of the good things to come, with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation. 12 Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. 13 For if the blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of the flesh, 14 how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? 15 And for this reason He is the Mediator of the new covenant, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, that those who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.

Note that Paul is talking about the new covenant.

To whom does he say the new covenant is for?
Israel and the house of Judah?

For those who think that there is still a division between Israel and the Gentiles. I would like to ask, where is the new covenant made specifically for the gentiles?

Re:, on: 2007/9/20 19:51

Brother tears of Joy,

Thank you for your unexpectedly message.

Brother I do spend most of my online time in this site talking about the Sabbath. it is my right do spend my time here as I please.

I am not trying to be vicious to you but you are the tenth person who have written to me about this. It really doesn't concern me what you do here so please stop wondering what other people are doing here. It shouldn't bother you how I spend my time here.

My words may seem harsh but I feel like I am being bullied here. you are not the first one trying to shut me up, but the tenth.

I have tried not to offend anybody here, I have treated everybody with respect. So What is wrong with me spending my time here?

Please do forgive me if I have offended you.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/20 20:33

Quote:

""Note that Paul is talking about the new covenant.

To whom does he say the new covenant is for?
Israel and the house of Judah?

For those who thinks that there is still a division between Israel and the Gentiles. I would like to ask, where is the new covenant made specifically for the gentiles?""

This is who the new covenant is not for:

Rom 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Rom 10:12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

Gal 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Col 3:11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond free: but Christ all, and in all.

Colossians 3:1-4 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Colossians 3:9-11 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

11 But Christ came as High Priest of the good things to come, with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with

h hands, that is, not of this creation.

This greater tabernacle is those who believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. Israel and the House of Judah, Killed the Lord of Glory.

But God's covenant still stands, not for Jew, Judah, Gentile or any other group or nation of people, but Those that are born again in Christ Jesus because they believe that He is the Son of God.

Do you believe that Jesus Christ is the Holy Spirit?

Quote: You asked:

Whose Spirit is in us? "Holy Spirit"

?????

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/9/20 20:35

Dear brother Phil, Let me answer the last part of your message.

Quote:

I ask you then, how do I use the law the right way so it becomes good?

Moses said , if you obey them is a blessing, but if you don't then it is a curse.

Why was it a curse, because if you broke one of the laws(Ten Commandments) then you would have to go to the ceremonial laws to cleanse your sins. You would have to sacrifice an innocent animal, which symbolised Christ as an atonement for your sin. Isn't it a curse having to kill the innocent?

+++++

Quote:

"I use it to show the unbelievers in verses 9 and 10 that they have broken God's holy law and that they under His judgment until they repent and place their faith in Him. "

Brother I keep asking this and so far have not received an answer.

You tell the unbeliever that he broke the Holy Law of God. Then the unbeliever becomes a believer, then he asks you, what about the Holy Law of God, what do you say? Now that you are a believer it became the useless Law of God. for if the Law doesn't have any use, it become useless.

It doesn't make sense. because even after becoming a believer he needs the guidance of the law to reveal what sin is. We all know what sin is and without the law there is no sin. Before Adam and Eve sinned, there wasn't a law, but God gave them a commandments. they did not obey, and here we are today.

+++++

Quote:

""""""here is a question for you. can you use the law bad?? if paul tells us the law is good if we use it right way, then what is the wrong way to use the law?? ""

Brother, the right way to use the law, is the way God commanded you to. Jesus used to get very angry with the scribes and Pharisees, for their used the law for their own benefit and glory, not the glory of God. and Jesus many times mentioned

d that they preached man made laws, not the law of God...

Mark 7:6-7 He answered and said to them, "Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written: 'This people honors Me with their lips, But their heart is far from Me. 7 And in vain they worship Me, Teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.'

+++++

Quote:

"i know that immediately you will say that the ceremonial laws passed away and i will agree with you, but i think you have taken the ceremonial sabbath and applied it to the moral law sabbath. that to me is the mistake that i see with what you are saying."

Brother, You said that I have taken the ceremonial Sabbath and applied it to the moral Sabbath? Not at all. Unless I misunderstood you, that is exactly what you do. To me there is a Sabbath, seventh day(moral law) and Sabbaths(part of the feasts of the Lord that pointed to Jesus)Ceremonial Law.

The seventh day Sabbath, is a statute forever, we will be observing it in heaven according to Isaiah. But the Sabbaths of the Feasts of the Lord, these we are no longer required of us to Keep, for Jesus nailed the law containing the ordinances on the Cross.

+++++

Re:, on: 2007/9/20 20:38

Brother Phillip.

You are the one that claims some laws are for Israel Only.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/20 21:06

Quote:

""Note that Paul is talking about the new covenant.

To whom does he say the new covenant is for?
Israel and the house of Judah?

For those who think that there is still a division between Israel and the Gentiles. I would like to ask, where is the new covenant made specifically for the gentiles?""

This is who the new covenant is not for:

Rom 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Rom 10:12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

Gal 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Col 3:11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond free: but Christ all, and in all.

Colossians 3:1-4 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Colossians 3:9-11 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

11 But Christ came as High Priest of the good things to come, with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation.

This greater tabernacle is those who believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. Israel and the House of Judah, Killed the Lord of Glory.
But God's covenant still stands, not for Jew, Judah, Gentile or any other group or nation of people, but Those that are born again in Christ Jesus because they believe that He is the Son of God.

Do you believe that Jesus Christ is the Holy Spirit?

Quote: You asked:

Whose Spirit is in us? "Holy Spirit"

?????

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/20 21:23

Quote:

Brother Phillip.

""You are the one that claims some laws are for Israel Only.""

All Law was for Israel, the Law is perfect. Christ is the Perfection of the Law. It is Christ in us that is Perfection. It is Christ in you that is your Sabbath. Remember Him and Keep Him Holy. Christ is your Life. Christ is our only life. The Person of Christ is now our Spirit, and Mind, and these temples have been quickened to contain that Godliness, How can we keep a day to bless Him that is in us. He is our blessing and we are His blessing. He must become our Sabbath our nothing makes sense.

Why are we to keep the Sabbath and Make it Holy?

To remember to enter Gods Rest, and Now Christ is that rest. If we make it just a day, we have no rest, for our rest is in Him, He is God and He is in us our life and our all in all.

Spirit of Christ:

Rom 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Mind of Christ:

1Cr 2:16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

Quickened by the Holy Spirit to contain this Christ:

Psa 119:50 This my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

Psa 119:93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

1Cr 15:36 fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

Eph 2:1 And you , who were dead in trespasses and sins;

Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

Col 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

1Pe 3:18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

Christ is in us and He is the perfect fulfillment of the Law of the Sabbath.

He truly is our Sabbath.

Praise God we can keep the Sabbath 24-7.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/9/21 7:18

Dear Brother Phillip.

Quote:

""All Law was for Israel, the Law is perfect. Christ is the Perfection of the Law.""

When it comes to receive the blessings, we are one in Jesus, no Jew, no greek, no gentiles, we are all one in Christ. But when it comes to submit ourselves to the will of God, and do His commandments then the law is holy and only for Israel.

I ask you, didn't Jesus come to save Israel?

Wasn't salvation sent to the Gentiles after Israel refused Christ?

He commanded His Disciple not to go to the gentiles.

Matthew 10:5-7 These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: "Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans. 6 "But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7 "And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.'

I am so glad that the Gospel came to us. By having faith in Jesus we became part of his body. I do not agree to the idea that Israel are under the law(moral Law) and we are not. Jesus is the root we are the branches.

Either there is no law(moral law) at all, and no one is under it or there is a Law(moral law) and everyone is to be subject to it.

Can't just have it your way Brother.

+++++

Quote:

""Why are we to keep the Sabbath and Make it Holy?""

Because God, the Creator of the universe, the creator of you and me gave the Sabbath to us, so we can recognise that God is the One that Sanctifies us.

Nowhere in the bible you will find that Jesus made God's commandments of no effect. He enfatically said that he did not come to change anything, but to fulfil everything in accordance with God's plan. He came to do The will of the Father, Not His will, but the Father's will.

Luke 11:2 "When you pray, say: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done On earth as it is in heaven.

Whose will is going to be done? The Father.

I have asked you this before but will try again.

Jesus said he came to fulfil the Law and until heaven and earth pass away, nothing from it would be taken away.

My question to you is. Have heaven and earth passed away?

Please don't say that it is only meant for israel. According to your argument if Jesus fulfilled the Law that was meant for i srael than only israel can use your argument that Jesus fulfilled the law for them.

How could Jesus fulfil a law for you that wasn't meant for you? it does not make sense.

Please, when I say fulfilled I do not mean abolished, a lot of people used the word fulfilled meaning abolished and it isn't that at all. For Jesus clearly said that he did not come to abolish but to fulfil.

+++++

Re:, on: 2007/9/21 7:36

Dear Brother Phillip.

You take one verse of the bible and you put together with another and it will say anything you want. Please when you quote bible texts try to include a couple of verses before and after that way we can see what is the context that the verse was used.

in your last post you quoted one verse from ten different places.

Rom 8:9, 1Cr 2:16, Psa 119:50, Psa 119:93, 1Cr 15:36, Eph 2:1, Eph 2:5, Col 2:13, 1Pe 3:18

all single verses. For me to read your message I will have to go and check every verse individually. to see the context and that is a lot of work.

I will give you an example.

+++++

Matthew 10:2-4 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; 3 Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the tax collector; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus; 4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him.

1 Corinthians 10:5 But with most of them God was not well pleased, for their bodies were scattered in the wilderness.

Does it represent what the verse is meant to? I think not.

I don't mind reading long bible texts, so please quote texts that we can see what the context is. I know that sometimes one verse conveys the idea and that is fine.

+++++

Quote: ""He truly is our Sabbath.

Praise God we can keep the Sabbath 24-7."

Brother the Sabbath is a day of the Week, and God asked us to keep it holy and it is only one day. not 27/4, this is not what he commanded us.

You are doing things your way, not His.

Jesus is the Lord of the Sabbath, not the sabbath itself. otherwise he would have said, I am the sabbath to the pharisees

and John, in revelation says:

On the Lords day. it is a day, not a person.

Revelation 1:10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and I heard behind me a loud voice, as of a trumpet.

We are to have Jesus in our lives 24/7, but that is not the sabbath, the sabbath is the seventh day of the week brother and if you want to keep it holy you will have to do it God's way.

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/9/21 9:47

Quote:

-----Quote: "brother here is a problem. the word commandment in the greek means instruction, charge, but does not refer to the 10 commandments. you cannot interchange the 10 commandments everytime you see the word commandments. in the first verse of this passage, paul says that he was called by the commandment of God. this word is not talking about the 10 commandments. it means authority. so we have to be careful when using the same english word to talk about different greek words.

Dear brother Phil, The commandment I was referring to is found on verse 5, not first.

brother jayme, the greek word for commandment in verse 5 is talking about instruction or charge, not specifically the 10 commandments. please re-read my quoted post above.

Quote:

-----Just in case you don't remember here it is exactly what you wrote:

"but we know the law is good if one uses it lawfully, knowing this: that the law is not made for a righteous person, but for the lawless and insubordinate, for the ungodly and the sinners, for the unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for fornicators, for sodomites, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjurers, and if there is any other thing contrary to sound doctrine, according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my trust." (1 timothy 1:8-11)

paul tells us the law is not made for the righteous, but for the unrighteous. he obviously is not talking about the ceremonial law because the ceremonial law was not used against the liar, adulterer, murderer, unrighteous, lawless, fornicator, and profane. so he is talking about the moral law. so paul says that the moral law (10 commandments) are not made for the righteous, but the unrighteous.

So brother you have to decide what it really is, you cannot say it is one thing and later change your mind and say it is something else.

ok, please look again. when paul is talking about the law (moral and/or ceremonial) he uses the word law. when he is talking about instruction or commands or charge he uses the word commandment. i am not saying that everytime paul uses those 2 words, but that is what he is doing here in 1 timothy 1.

Quote:

-----So, are we all under the Law?

or are there righteous people that do not need Jesus blood to cleanse them from their sins?

obviously we all need Jesus. the law showed us that we were sinners in need of a Saviour. Christ is the end of the law. once we have received Christ, then we begin to walk by the Spirit's power. you say "well phil, i live by the 10 commandments". that's fine, but if you live by a set of 10 outward laws, you could be breaking the spirit of it while you keep the letter

of it.

now Jesus came and added depth and meaning to the 10 commandments. in the OT, people use to lust after women or hate their neighbor, but they had not actually broken the law if they had not committed adultery or murdered their neighbor. but Jesus comes and begins to give the spirit of the 10 commandments. stuff like lusting after women is adultery and hatred is murder. an idol can be anything put before God and not just a graven image. do you see how He came and explained further the spirit of the 10 commandments??? that is what we are talking about with the sabbath.

the sabbath means rest right? the OT sabbath was a day of rest from their works. a rest that would show them that one day they would not have to work. this rest magnified God in their lives and showed man that it is a sweet rest in Him. such was and is the point of the sabbath. now the NT comes and shows us the spirit of the sabbath. it tells us that we should cease from our works and rest in Christ. the unbeliever has many works to try to earn salvation, but he has not learned to cease from his works and rest in Christ. the unbeliever has no rest because he does not have Christ. paul tells us to not be judged by food or drink (ceremonial- ok), or feasts (yearly sabbaths), new moons (monthly sabbaths), or sabbath days (weekly sabbaths). it is not about the day per se, but about the heart resting in the Lord. that is what the spirit of the sabbath is all about. that is what some of us here are talking about.

- * do i keep the 10 commandments? yes, by the Spirit that is in me.
- * does my life obey the 10 commandments? yes it does. it obeys the spirit of each of them.
- * does each commandment honor God? yes, for sure they do.
- * is the moral law holy? yes it is.

brother, my difference with you is not whether we believe that a christian should keep the sabbath, the difference is in what we believe that sabbath means. our difference is in what we define the sabbath to mean. you will define it as it is in the OT. i will define it by what i see the NT saying about our rest in Christ. therein lies our difference brother. i do not discard the 10 commandments. i just believe in living by the power of Christ in obeying the spirit of the 10 commandments. and obeying the spirit of the sabbath is ceasing from trying to work to earn or keep salvation and simply resting in Christ as my perfect rest and salvation.. that to me is the heart of the sabbath.

i hope that i have kinda explained what i mean by what i've been saying.

-phil

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2007/9/21 11:30

Quote:

-----by jayme on 2007/9/20 18:51:11

Brother tears of Joy,

Thank you for your unexpectedly message.

Brother I do spend most of my online time in this site talking about the Sabbath. it is my right do spend my time here as I please.

I am not trying to be vicious to you but you are the tenth person who have written to me about this. It really doesn't concern me what you do here so please stop wondering what other people are doing here. It shouldn't bother you how I spend my time here.

My words may seem harsh but I feel like I am being bulied here. you are not the first one trying to shut me up, but the tenth.

I have tried not to offend anybody here, I have treated everybody with respect. So What is wrong with me spending my time here?

Please do forgive me if I have offended you.

hey buddy jayme, i don't think he meant it the way you took it. i understand what you are saying about how you spend your time on here, but all he is saying is that this site has a bunch of good audio and text sermons that the Lord could use to deepen your walk.

i don't know about you, but sometimes if i only focus on one subject all the time, my walk starts to feel it. it is then that i know that i need to meditate on something different. that is why i took a break from this subject for a couple of weeks.

i believe that is all kire meant by telling you this. not to bully you. i hope that i have not made you feel bullied. i apologize if you have felt this way from me.

-phil

Re:, on: 2007/9/21 18:04

Dear Brother Phil, Thank you for your message.

I am really confused now.

Firstly, you said that he is talking about the Moral law(Ten commandments)""

your words ""paul tells us the law is not made for the righteous, but for the unrighteous. he obviously is not talking about the ceremonial law because the ceremonial law was not used against the liar, adulterer, murderer, unrighteous, lawless, fornicator, and profane. so he is talking about the moral law. so paul says that the moral law (10 commandments) are not made for the righteous, but the unrighteous.""

You said he is talking about the Ten commandments. But then when I said that the purpose of the commandment is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience and from sincere faith.

You wrote back saying:

brother here is a problem. the word commandment in the greek means instruction, charge, but does not refer to the 10 commandments. you cannot interchange the 10 commandments everytime you see the word commandments. in the first verse of this passage, paul says that he was called by the commandment of God. this word is not talking about the 10 commandments. it means authority. so we have to be careful when using the same english word to talk about different greek words.

Brother, Commandment meaning=instruction is found on verse 1, but when mentioned The purpose of the commandment I was reading verse 5. which describes exactly what the Ten commandments are: Pure heart, good conscience and from a sincere faith.

The first Commandment, verse 1, you can change by the word instruction, and you cannot change it by the word law and still make sense. I totally agree with you. Because it says by the commandment of God our Saviour. but on chapter five, it talks about the the purpose of it. Here we can use the word law, Commandments, and it does not change the meaning.

+++++

quote:""1 Timothy 1:6 from which some, having strayed, have turned aside to idle talk.

what is the word "Which" referring to? The Commandment. do you agree? ok moving on...

yes, but remember the commandment in verse 5 is not talking about the 10 commandments per se, but the instructions and commands of the faith.""

is it yes, or no? What does per se mean? you agree but you don't agree?

Brother the Ten Commandments is all about faith and that is exactly what Paul means when he said that the law is good if used lawfully. I have to keep the Ten commandments Because I have faith in God. I have faith that He is the only God, and because of it, I will not take his name in vain, nor make idols for myself. I have faith that in the beginning God created all that there is, including the Sabbath, and He blessed the Seventh day,(you see it is a day. As long as you see the Sabbath day and a burden brother you will never be able to see the Sabbath for what it really is. Jesus said that the sabb

ath is for us and not the other way around.

But you can use it unlawfully, That is exactly what the pharisees did. They used to brag about keeping the law, about being spotless in regard to the law, but when they were accusing the mary magdalene of prostitution, Jesus was writing on the sand their many sins and we know that no stones were thrown around that day. We have to keep the moral law out of love toward God, that is the intention of the law.

+++++

Quote:

the purpose of the law is to point to Christ. now here in your deuteronomy passage, moses is setting before them 2 ways of living. according to God's way or their own destructive way. for them, it would be beneficial to follow God's way. but moses was not just talking about the 10 commandments. he was talking about obeying the whole law (moral and ceremonial).

You are 100% right. they were required to keep both laws, but we know that the sacrificial and all that was nailed to the Cross. Paul is very clear about this. we have a better covenant in Christ now, we do not need to do things that pointed to Christ if we have Christ himself in us. But the Ten commandments are still binding to us, so much so, that the Ark of the covenant was seen in the holy temple of God. Why would God keep something that is no longer valid and display it like that?

Brother here is something interesting.

Tell me what is the last word written in the Old Testament?

CURSE.

Look what Malachi says:

Malachi 4:4-6 "Remember the Law of Moses, My servant, Which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel, With the statutes and judgments. 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet Before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD. 6 And he will turn The hearts of the fathers to the children, And the hearts of the children to their fathers, Lest I come and strike the earth with a curse."

Note that we are talking about the end of the times here. should we be keeping the law of moses, yes. lest I come and strike the earth with a curse."

Again, if we do not keep his laws, again he talks about a curse. just like moses said the law would become if we disobey it.

+++++

Exodus 31:13-18 "Speak also to the children of Israel, saying: 'Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep, for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am the LORD who sanctifies you. 14 'You shall keep the Sabbath, therefore, for it is holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work on it, that person shall be cut off from among his people. 15 'Work shall be done for six days, but the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. 16 'Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant. 17 'It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested and was refreshed.' " 18 And when He had made an end of speaking with him on Mount Sinai, He gave Moses two tablets of the Testimony, tablets of stone, written with the finger of God.

How long is perpetual?

To me perpetual is eternal, and we know that Isaiah said that from on Sabbath to the Next, all flesh will come to worship God.

+++++

Re:, on: 2007/9/21 18:52

Dear brother Phil, here is the answer to the last part of your message.

You quote:

""""might the wrong way to use the law be to tell believers that they are still under observing certain days (sabbath days), certain food (meat not offered to idol), etc?? that is why paul tells us clearly in romans 14 that we have certain freedoms in Christ, but do not abuse this freedom if it will cause another believer to fall away. i know that immediately you will say that the ceremonial laws passed away and i will agree with you, but i think you have taken the ceremonial sabbath and applied it to the moral law sabbath. that to me is the mistake that i see with what you are saying."

Everybody quotes this passage as a reason why we should not keep the Sabbath, but I have tried my hardest to see that Sabbaths(Ceremonial Sabbath, part of the feasts), pointing to the Seventh day Sabbath and I just cannot see it.

Brother we know that there are two kinds of Sabbaths.

Firstly, the Creation Sabbath. The seventh day of the week. The one that God blessed and sanctified it and He gave us as a sign between Him and his people(Israel) but I want to be part of his people so I am including myself for argument's sake. But also we have the Sabbaths which were part of the feasts of the Lord. right?

Secondly, Ceremonial Sabbaths. We have talked about the Sabbaths(not Sabbath days) if you go to greek you will see that the translation sabbaths days are not correct).

Colossians 2:16 So let no one judge you in food or in drink, or regarding a festival or a new moon or sabbaths,

all the other things mentioned refers to a ceremonial. To say that Paul was referring to the Seventh day of the week would be totally out of context. Everything else is about the Ceremonial law. doesn't make sense.

(Ceremonial) Food ===

Leviticus 3:11 'and the priest shall burn them on the altar as food, an offering made by fire to the LORD.

+++++

(Ceremonial) Drink ==

Leviticus 23:18 And you shall offer with the bread seven lambs of the first year, without blemish, one young bull, and two rams. They shall be as a burnt offering to the LORD, with their grain offering and their drink offerings, an offering made by fire for a sweet aroma to the LORD.

+++++

Ceremonial Festival==

Ezekiel 46:11 At the festivals and the appointed feast days the grain offering shall be an ephah for a bull, an ephah for a ram, as much as he wants to give for the lambs, and a hin of oil with every ephah.

+++++

(Ceremonial) New Moon festival==

Numbers 29:5-6 'also one kid of the goats as a sin offering, to make atonement for you; 6 'besides the burnt offering with its grain offering for the New Moon, the regular burnt offering with its grain offering, and their drink offerings, according to their ordinance, as a sweet aroma, an offering made by fire to the LORD.

Again talking about food and drinks on the new moon festival.

+++++

(Ceremonial) Sabbaths==

Leviticus 23:37-39 'These are the feasts of the LORD which you shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer a

n offering made by fire to the LORD, a burnt offering and a grain offering, a sacrifice and drink offerings, everything on its day -- 38 'besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, besides your gifts, besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings which you give to the LORD. 39 ' Also on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you shall keep the feast of the LORD for seven days; on the first day there shall be a sabbath-rest, and on the eighth day a sabbath-rest. This sabbath was not the Seventh day. Was it?

Leviticus 23:24-25 "Speak to the children of Israel, saying: 'In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you shall have a sabbath-rest, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation. 25 'You shall do no customary work on it; and you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD.' "

there are so many other Sabbaths that are part of the feasts of the Lord.

Now.....

PLEASE READ THIS VERSE FROM HOSEA.

Hosea 2:8-11 For she did not know That I gave her grain, new wine, and oil, And multiplied her silver and gold -- Which they prepared for Baal. 9 " Therefore I will return and take away My grain in its time And My new wine in its season, And will take back My wool and My linen, Given to cover her nakedness. 10 Now I will uncover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, And no one shall deliver her from My hand. 11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, Her feast days, Her New Moons, Her Sabbaths -- All her appointed feasts.

NOTE BROTHER THAT FIRST HOSEA MENTIONS THE FEASTS AND CEREMONIAL SABBATHS, THEN HE CLASSIFIES THEM BY SAYING ALL HER (ISRAEL) APPOINTED FEASTS.

Now, here is God saying that he will put a stop in all of that. He clearly talks about the ceremonial sabbaths.

We know that the Sabbath is an eternal statute. It cannot be changed, that is what eternal means.

Exodus 31:15-16 'Work shall be done for six days, but the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. 16 'Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant.

In God there is no shadow of turning, when he says something is forever that is because it is forever.

Is God contradicting Himself by saying in one place it is a perpetual covenant, but then in Hosea He says that he is going to put an end to His Sabbath? I don't think so.

Does it make sense God changing His mind like this?

Re:, on: 2007/9/21 19:21

Dear brother Phil and Tears of Joy.

Let me explain what might have seen harsh words from me.

When I first signed up here, I had four people writing to me. They all demanded me to stop writing about the Sabbath. One even said that if I didn't stop they would take action against me.

I ask you, you have been reading my posts, not only to you but to others as well. Have I ever insulted you or anybody, mistreated, or had silly arguments?

Sometimes we do write to each other and I might say something that you might misunderstand and vice versa, but once we clarify it, we forget about it and we move on. I said many times before that my intention here is not silly arguments. I

want to study the Word of God and since I have been writing here I have learned a lot and every day I long for it the more.

Now, do you think it is my place to check on you to see what you have done or not done in this site? I don't think so.

If my words were harsh, Brother Tears of Joy I do apologize.

I wanted to make public the fact that I will not be intimidated, for it happened many times before. You, Brother Tears of Joy, was about the tenth person trying to tell me how I should spend my time here. And I am sorry that you were the one that for some reason I picked on.

I had someone writing to me saying that I did not have to right to be here, because I wasn't contributing or reading other forums. How do they know that anyway? How do they keep track of that?

I do enjoy other parts of this site. I have most of Paul Washer's sermon on mp3, and I like his explanation on certain texts. I don't agree with everything he says but he certainly has an interesting insight in certain things. I love how passionate he is about Christ. I enjoy to hear his sermons very much.

This is supposed to be a place where people can discuss, respectfully, whatever they want to talk about in the word of God. I do not have any problem brother with you disagreeing with me, this is your right and I have to respect that, but that doesn't mean that we cannot have a decent, friendly discussion about the differences in our beliefs and learn with them.

I appreciate Brother Phil your comment. and I feel like I have said everything I want to say about this.

and Again Brother Tears of Joy, I beg you to forgive my words, they were words of a moment of frustration I suppose.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/21 21:26

Is this one of the Sabbaths you are keeping?

Deu 5:15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

Or is this a different Sabbath?

Are you still offering these on the Sabbath?

Eze 46:4 And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

Or are we not the offering ourselves?

Notes on the Bible; Albert Barnes

Verse 27. The sabbath was made for man. For his rest from toil, his rest from the cares and anxieties of the world, to give an opportunity to call off his attention from earthly concerns, and to direct it to the affairs of eternity. It was a kind provision for man that he might refresh his body by relaxing his labours; that he might have undisturbed time to seek the consolations of God to cheer him in the anxieties and sorrows of a troubled world; and that he might render to God that homage which is most justly due to him as the Creator, Preserver, Benefactor, and Redeemer of the world. And it is easily capable of proof, that no institution has been more signally blessed to man's welfare than the Christian Sabbath. To that we owe, more than to anything else, the peace and order of a civilized community. Where there is no Sabbath, there is ignorance, vice, disorder, and crime. On that holy day, the poor, and the ignorant, as well as the learned, have undisturbed time to learn the requirements of God, the nature of morals, the law of God, and the way of salvation. On that day, man may offer his praises to the Great Giver of all good, and in the sanctuary seek the blessing of him whose favour is life. Where that day is observed in any manner as it should be, order prevails, morals are promoted, the poor are elevated in their condition, vice flies away, and the community puts on the appearance of neatness, industry, morality, and religion. The Sabbath was, therefore, pre-eminently intended for man's welfare, and the best interests of mankind demand that it should be sacredly regarded as an appointment of merciful heaven, intended for our best good; and, where improved aright, infallibly resulting in our temporal and eternal peace.

This is the Sabbath before Christ. The Sabbath is now, every day. How can that be. Because Christ is now birthed in us and we must attend to that person as we go forth in our daily walk.

It is Christ in me as me going forth. It is now my Sabbath daily as I listen to the Holy Spirit teach me daily about this Christ that is now our life. "Render to God that homage which is most justly due to Him as the Creator, Preserver, Benefactor, and Redeemer." Redeemed to what?

Gal 3:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed every one that hangeth on a tree:

1Pe 1:18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, silver and gold, from your vain conversation by tradition from your fathers;

Who is our redemption? Who is our Righteousness? Who is our sanctification, who is our wisdom?

Christ Jesus our Lord of the Sabbath.

1 Corinthians 1:30-31 But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

I won't glory in the Sabbath, I will glory in the Lord of the Sabbath who is become our working Sabbath in us, by His Birth from the Father, the eternal Seed Incorruptable placed in us just like Mary, that we might conceive and give birth to the Eternal Son that is Placed in us.

He who is now our eternal Sabbath, be Glory and Honor for ever and ever.

Ephesians 1:2-23 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory. Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints, Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

That includes the 7th day Sabbath, who He has filled unto all fullness in us.

Hebrews 6:1-2 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

Col 2:16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath :

Are you a Sunday Sabbath keeper, a Saturday Sabbath keeper or a son who keeps everyday as the Sabbath unto His Son?

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/9/22 1:02

Hi Phillip I totally agree with you on the sabbath rest in Christ.

I had this thought today on the law of life in the Spirit, how to explain it.

Are roads are covered with speed limit signs, if you obey them you will not be fined, .

If a new law was passed that made all vehicles have a built in speed control that would never break any speed limit anywhere. Would we need speed limit signs anymore, to govern us? No, Would we obey the speed limit? Yes, but we would n't be governed by it.

The law governed Israel, up until the day of pentecost, when the new law of life in the spirit began to govern all who believed in Christ and received His Spirit. I do not believe that Jesus was governed by the written code, but He was governed by the Spirit of Holiness that dwelt in him, the very nature of God the father.

love tom

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/22 3:08

I understand what you are saying. We still have the speed signs in this world, but we are not of this world anymore. So while we are here we must obey the civil Law or there are consequences and fines. The Law of the Spirit in Christ Jesus is our new nature in Christ, by His birth in us and we no longer have the Law that lead us to Him. We are no longer of that spirit of our old Father Satan. We are of our Father in Heaven and have the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus. Our Law has become our life in Him.

Rom 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

Rom 8:10 And if Christ in you, the body dead because of sin; but the Spirit life because of righteousness.

The very Spirit of Life itself lives in us and our soul-mind is learning how to live in Him by our Teacher the Holy Spirit.

John 14:15-18 If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

We have the Comforter and Jesus Himself living in us and the Father also. We are truly son's of God.

Here is our speed sign John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

This is our commandment giver, many, many commandments and no condemnation in any of them. Even if we fail, we have an advocate with the Father, our brother and Lord and life, Jesus Christ. 1Jo 2:1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

Why is the Father Faithful and just to forgive us of Sin? The Cross. 1Jo 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Not only to forgive but to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. These are the road signs of our new life in Christ Jesus our Lord Savior the giver of Life for those who believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

Your Post triggered lots of possibilities in your approach to our new speed sign that is now our life. Jesus Christ governs our speed and the Holy Spirit gives us that truth by the Father who has given us both.

John 16:13-14 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of him

self; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

What a road sign enforcer?

John 16:13-14 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

No tickets Just this; John 17:21-22 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

Wow!

John 14:26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

The Holy Spirit will teach us all things, even by The Christ that is in us. This is our commandments Keeper.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: His Commandments, His rest - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/9/22 10:35

Hi Jayme.

Jayme, you asked about the commandments referred to in the book of Revelation...

I think maybe the commandments that are referred to are these...

If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

The Lord Jesus said He had kept His Father's Commandments.

He then bids us to keep His.

He goes on to say:

This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

We can do this by following Him wherever He goes. And doing as we see Him do.

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

By following the Spirit.

In so doing, we can fulfill the righteousness of the Law, or the aim to which the Law pointed, which is love for God and man.

The Law and its letter are the lines in which a beginner paints. The leading of the Holy Spirit is the touch of the Master's hand.

Chris

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/9/22 10:54

Jayme, about this...

"Brother Chris, could you please point out, in the Ten Commandments, which ones are the ministration of Death. What part of the Ten Commandments that would lead you to believe that Paul was talking about the Ten commandments. I know you will say that he mentions the stone part of it, but tell what part of it, do you think Paul was referring to."

I think I understand what you are asking about here...the reference in 2Corinthians right?

I'll put it up for the sake of clarity

"But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away:"

I think if we do some digging here, the context is pointing us back to when Moses came down from the Mount carrying the Ten Commandments in his hand...

"And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him." -Exodus 34:29

I think this matches up with what Paul is talking about in 2Corinthians 3.

Paul says there was glory on Moses's face and the passage in Exodus says his face shone.

And it's in this passage also where the Lord says

"And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments." -Exodus 34:27-28

Putting this all together, I think Paul is talking about the Ten Commandments in referring to the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones.

I hope this is helpful in our considerations,

Thanks,

Chris

Re: more on rest... - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/9/22 11:01

Would like to add briefly here...

The book of Hebrews says:

"For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his."

The Lord Jesus, when confronted about breaking the Sabbath said

My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

And also...

Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

The Son can do nothing of himself

he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works

Peace and grace be with you all in Christ.

Re:more on last post[this is an edit] - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/9/22 12:44

The old speed limit signs are the law of moises, the governor in the automobile, is Christ in us , His nature, the love of the father, love governs us, not the letter, because the letter brings judgement, Christ brought deliverance from judgement ,through his blood. So we have love not hate in our new hearts, how could we murder, or steal , or do anything else that would harm are neighbor.

love tom

Re:, on: 2007/9/24 7:19

Bother Phillip, once more thank you for you message.

I have somethings I wish to discuss about your meesage.

Quote: ""Deu 5:15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

Is this one of the Sabbaths you are keeping? ""

Most Definetely yes, that is the Day God commanded us to keep holy. I am not sure if you are implying that by keeping it I am a slave to it. But I believe that because he has set me free, I can chose to rest on the day he commanded me to. When israel was in bondage, they could not rest in that day, and that is why there is no mention of the sabbath during their time in Egypt.

The Seventh Day(SA Sabbath-Saturday) Not sunday, Sunday has never been the Seventh day and Never will be. Lot's of people claim that the Sabbath is Sunday, I don't know where in the bible there is such a claim. You can say that you keep the sunday because Jesus resurrected in the Sunday, but you will be breaking the fourth Commandment.

Did not understand your second question?

There is just one Sabbath Brother, the Seventh day. Before Jesus fulfilled the Ceremonial law, There were other sabbaths required for the chosen people of God to keep. They were Sabbaths of the feasts of the Lord, that pointed to Christ.

+++++

Quote: "Are you still offering these on the Sabbath?

Eze 46:4 And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish. "

As mentioned before brother, these sacrifices were performed to Cleanse the sins of the people. They represented the perfect lamb Jesus Christ, The lamb without blemish.

Brother, Please read the book of Hebrew, Paul tells us all about the sacrifices that had to be performed, but once Christ died for us We have a much better covenant in Him. We do not need the blood of animals anymore, we have the holy blood of Jesus to cleanse our sins.

I know what you are trying to say. I have heard this argument endlessly, but I am sad to say that it does not stick. Read the book of Hebrew brother and you will see that the SACRIFICES are no longer required. It is all there Brother.

+++++

Brother Phillip Thank you very much for this text. I could have said it better myself.

Notes on the Bible; Albert Barnes

Allow me to make a couple of comments about it.

""that he might have undisturbed time to seek the consolations of God to cheer him in the anxieties and sorrows of a troubled world; and that he might render to God that homage which is most justly due to him as the Creator,"" Preserver,

Benefactor, and Redeemer of the world.

Beautifully said.

""Where there is no Sabbath, there is ignorance, vice, disorder, and crime. On that holy day, the poor, and the ignorant, as well as the learned, have undisturbed time to learn the requirements of God, the nature of morals, the law of God, and the way of salvation""

See on the third line of your text.

""On that Holy Day"". See here brother, One Day set apart. One singular Day, just like God commanded us. Not two days, not three days. not the whole week, but one singular day. Which day? the Sabbath.

As you said Brother we have to have Jesus in our hearts everyday, everyhour. But God requires us only to stop our labors for one Day. He is talking about our activities in life. The things we do to provide for ourselves. But on the Seventh day we should stop all that and enjoy His gift of rest. You are making a confusion between labour rest, which should be only on the sabbath, and Spiritual rest, which we should rest in Christ.

The bible clearly says that God stop his works, his labour on the seventh day, and paul says in Hebrews 4 that if we want to enter that rest we will also cease our works just like God did on the seventh day.

+++++

Quote:

""Who is our redemption? Who is our Righteousness? Who is our sanctification, who is our wisdom?""

Brother, nowhere I have said that The sabbath is our redemption, righteousness, Sanctification or wisdom. For all of these things are from Christ. Not sure what you were trying to imply with these questions. The Sabbath is a commandment in a form of a gift to us and also a sign to between God and us. A sign that He is the God that Sanctifies us.

+++++

Quote: ""Hebrews 6:1-2 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

You just forgot Brother to include the next verse.

Hebrews 6:3 And this we will do if God permits.

NAS Hebrews 6:3 And this we shall do, if God permits.

NIV Hebrews 6:3 And God permitting, we will do so.

As I said before brother, you have to include the whole idea, not just the text that supports your argument.

+++++

Quote: ""Col 2:16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath :""

We have been through this one many many times.

All ceremonial, Read Hosea.

Hosea 2:11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, Her feast days, Her New Moons, Her Sabbaths -- All her appointed feasts.

Not The Ten commandments sabbath.

+++++

Quote:

""Are you a Sunday Sabbath keeper, a Saturday Sabbath keeper or a son who keeps everyday as the Sabbath unto Him Son?""

In the bible there is no such a thing as Sunday sabbath, it is just not there. I am a seventh Day Sabbath Keeper, Just like God Commanded. God is the only Law Giver and he said through the Prophets that he doesn't change, there is no shadow of turning in Him. I don't keep every day either for He did not command me to do so. I try to live my life for Jesus everyday of the week, but I do not cease my labour everyday for God command me to work as well, Remember? Six days thou shalt labour....

Re:, on: 2007/9/24 7:54

Dear brother Thomasm.

Quote: I do not believe that Jesus was governed by the written code, but He was governed by the Spirit of Holiness that dwelt in him, the very nature of God the father.

According to Paul.

Galatians 4:4-5 But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons.

We know brother that Jesus, Never sinned. How do we know that? because he fulfilled the Law. didn't he say he came to fulfil it, not to abolish it.

What is sin?

Romans 3:20 Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

What is the Law that gives us the knowledge of sin? Would I be correct if I say the moral Law?

Would it be correct to affirm that Jesus never sinned because he thoroughly fulfilled the law?

I will say again that Paul is talking about justification, and you cannot be justified by your works. you can do everything that is required by the Law but if you do not accept Jesus as your saviour, all your works are in vain. You cannot have part with the father without the Justification that comes by having faith in Christ.

Jesus Fulfilled the Law because the law represents the righteous character of His Father. He himself said, if you love me, you keep my commandments. He, more than anybody in this world, loved the Father, he could not but obey His Father. out of Love not obligation. Everything that Jesus did, was to accomplish the will of the Father.

I have to say that I have the hardest time understanding what you are saying.

+++++

What is the speed limit? The Moral Law.

+++++

The speed signs are the various commandments, am I right?

you talk about a new law. Does this new law, keep all the old signs or it keeps some of them and abolishes some?

+++++

about this built in speed control, How does the new believer get one?

Maybe by studying the word and understanding that everything you do(Commandments), you do them for the love you have for Christ, not out of fear of Hell. Am I right?

if you still need a built in speed control, I am right to assume that there is a law that limits your speed, Cause if there wasn't you wouldn't need one. am I right?

+++++

Now here it gets very confusing.

""Would we need speed limit signs anymore, to govern us? No, Would we obey the speed limit? Yes, but we wouldn't be governed by it.""

Would we need the commandments anymore? You said no. Would we obey the commandments? you said yes. Would we wouldn't be governed by them.

first you said, you don't need them, then you will obey them and finally you wouldn't be governed by them.

I am not sure what you really mean with governed by them?

Let's go to the dictionary.

To be Governed

1-to rule a country.

2-to control or influence

+++++

Brother if you need a built in speed control not to break the speed limit, how can one assume that you will not be controlled by it or influenced by it. You might say that with the built in control is going to be much easier to drive without breaking the speed limit by you are most definitely being governed or influenced by it. for even with your built in speed control, you still have to stay below the speed limit.

+++++

Brother you are a believer in Christ. it is fantastic to have a built in speed control, it will make your journey safer and more pleasant, for you will keep within the speed limit because of something built within you. But please adjust your built in speed limiter to comply with all the speed signs, for if you break one of them you will be fined.

That is how I see your illustration. Your comments would be appreciated.

In love, Jayme

Re:, on: 2007/9/24 17:45

Hi chrisJD,

Please allow me to comment on your message again.

Quote: ""I think maybe the commandments that are referred to are these...

If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

The Lord Jesus said He had kept His Father's Commandments. ""

Brother Chris, You mentioned Commandments(plural) but then you named just one commandment. In revelation the word commandments is plural as well, given the idea of more than one.

In your first stament you said: ""If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. ""

Brother this is not a commandment. Jesus is saying that if you keep His commandments(plural) He will abide with you. My Father abides with me, because I kept his commandments. But what commandments? you did not say.

+++++

This is the commandments that Jesus is talking about. Please tell me if you disagree.

Matthew 22:35-40 hen one of them, a lawyer, asked Him a question, testing Him, and saying, 36 "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?" 37 Jesus said to him, " 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' 38 "This is the first and great commandment. 39 "And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' 40 "On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

+++++

As Jesus said, in these two commandments hang all the law of the prophets.

Then I ask you. How do I Love my God above everything else.

Here is the answer: The First Greatest commandment That Jesus said summarises the Four first commandments of the Ten commandments.

Deuteronomy 5:7-15 You shall have no other gods before Me. 8 ' You shall not make for yourself a carved image -- any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; 9 you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, 10 but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments. 11 ' You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain. 12 ' Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the LORD your God commanded you. 13 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 14 but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates, that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you. 15 And remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

The second Greatest commandments: The Second Greatest commandment That Jesus said summarises the six other commandments of the Ten commandments. This is how we love our neighbour.

Deuteronomy 5:16-21 ' Honor your father and your mother, as the LORD your God has commanded you, that your days may be long, and that it may be well with you in the land which the LORD your God is giving you. 17 ' You shall not murder. 18 ' You shall not commit adultery. 19 ' You shall not steal. 20 ' You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor. 21 ' You shall not covet your neighbor's wife; and you shall not desire your neighbor's house, his field, his male s

ervant, his female servant, his ox, his donkey, or anything that is your neighbor's.'

Now do you want to see something really cool brother.

Jesus just repeated the very same words as Moses.

read.

The Greatest commandment according to Moses.

Deuteronomy 6:4-6 Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD is one! 5 "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength. 6 " And these words which I command you today shall be in your heart.

Isn't that just amazing.

now read the blessings for keeping God's Commandments.

Deuteronomy 7:11-15 Therefore you shall keep the commandment, the statutes, and the judgments which I command you today, to observe them. 12 " Then it shall come to pass, because you listen to these judgments, and keep and do them, that the LORD your God will keep with you the covenant and the mercy which He swore to your fathers. 13 "And He will love you and bless you and multiply you; He will also bless the fruit of your womb and the fruit of your land, your grain and your new wine and your oil, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flock, in the land of which He swore to your fathers to give you. 14 "You shall be blessed above all peoples; there shall not be a male or female barren among you or among your livestock. 15 "And the LORD will take away from you all sickness, and will afflict you with none of the terrible diseases of Egypt which you have known, but will lay them on all those who hate you.

In Leviticus chapter 19 you have a pretty close description about the moral Law and the ceremonial laws. Please do read them, it will give you a pretty good idea of what Jesus was saying about the Second greatest commandments.

+++++

Brother without the leading of the Holy Spirit, one would not even consider the God's holy laws. You need the guidance of the Holy Spirit brother to even consider the statutes and judgments of God. The Law doesn't draw you to Christ, The Holy Spirit does. The Law reveals sin, The Holy Spirit opens your eyes to hate the sins that you once loved.

A non-believer cannot recognize God's righteousness, revealed in His holy law, without the Holy Spirit's work in his life.

Quote:""

The Law and its letter are the lines in which a beginner paints. The leading of the Holy Spirit is the touch of the Master's hand.""

Correct if I am wrong but I think you got it the other way around brother.

Re:, on: 2007/9/24 18:59

Hi there again, chris JD,

Brother Chris.

I would like you to explaining to me what is Paul refering to when he says.

2 Corinthians 3:7 But if the ministry of death, written and engraved on stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not look steadily at the face of Moses because of the glory of his countenance, which glory was passing away.

+++++

Please could you answer these questions so that I may see your understanding of this text.

1 What the Apostle Paul is refering to when he says Ministry of Death?

2 Why would Paul call it Glorious.

3 Why do you think Paul used two verbs in this phrase? "written and engraven in stones".

4 What the frase "Done away or passing away is refering to.

+++++

Will be waiting for your answers.

Re: - posted by Sistren_MML (), on: 2007/9/24 20:20

Brothers Chris & Jayme,

I apologize that it has taken so long to write back. I have been quite busy and therefore haven't been able to spend the amount of time on SermonIndex that I would've liked.

Thank you both for all your comments on the Sabbath - they have been very thought provoking and it has been wonderful to see the Sabbath from someone else's perspective. I would like to say that you still don't have me "converted" either way :-) - but I can also assure you that I will continue to think about what you have presented. Like I said, my schedule is quite busy so I probably won't write much more on this thread but I still might follow along as ya'll sort it through. ;-) If I find time later and the thread is still going I might have more to say.

God bless.

Re: - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/9/24 20:54

I guess the question I have to ask is, what happens to those of us, who have been washed in the blood, sanctified, raised up and seated in the heavenlies with Christ, who have the Spirit of God in our hearts, yet we do not observe, the fourth commandment, because we are convinced, by the Spirit, that we have entered in to the heavenly sabbath with God?

love tom

P.S. Glad to see you are back, wasn't sure what was up when you didn't post yesterday. I prayed for you anyway. love in Christ tom

Re:, on: 2007/9/25 5:46

Dear Sistren_MML

Nice to have you back with us. Please do keep reading and contributing. I want to thank everybody writing here. I has been a blessing for me to learn a bit about the argument against the keeping of the Sabbath. As of yet, I just haven't been able to see it with the same eyes.

The teaching of the Apostle Paul are to be studied very carefully and with prayer. You have to read and reread his letters. Jesus said that he did not come to change anything but to fulfil everything. But then some Claim that Paul's writings do change things that were set by God since the creation.

Look how Peter refers to some of Paul's writings.

2 Peter 3:14-18 Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless; 15 and consider that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation -- as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you, 16 as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable people twist to their own destruction, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures. 17 You therefore, beloved, since you know this beforehand, beware lest you also fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked; 18 but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory both now and forever. Amen.

I am not talking about a pastor here or there, I am talking about the Apostle Peter, The Rock. He is saying to us that some of Paul's writing are hard to understand, and he goes on saying

""2 Peter 3:16 which untaught and unstable people twist to their own destruction""

""Please I am not passing judgment of anybody, I am just stating what peter said about Paul's writings""

But one thing I know, Whatever Paul's writings say they have to be in accordance with the rest of the scriptures. The Scriptures cannot contradict itself because God Wrote it all through the prophets and in the case of the Ten Commandments, He wrote it with his own finger.

Jesus clearly said:

Matthew 5:17-19 " Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. 18 "For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled. 19 "Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

My question to you is, Have heaven and earth passed away?

Would Paul contradict What Jesus said?

Would he contradict Himself by saying in one place that The Law is holy, and the commandment Holy and just and good and in other places he says something the opposite?

Take this verse for instance.

Romans 7:9-12 I was alive once without the law, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died. 10 And the commandment, which was to bring life, I found to bring death. 11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed me. 12 Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.

Paul describes that he was alive without the law. But he boasts himself of being blameless according to the law.

Philippians 3:5-7 circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; concerning the law, a Pharisee; 6 concerning zeal, persecuting the church; concerning the righteousness which is in the law

aw, blameless. 7 But what things were gain to me, these I have counted loss for Christ.

What does he really mean when he says: I was alive without the Law?

He goes on saying, the commandment, which was to bring life, I found to bring death. 11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed me.

Here you think that Paul is going describe the law as something really horrible.
but he doesn't he goes on to say:

Romans 7:12 Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.

Why? why would paul describe something that brings death as Holy, Just and Good? doesn't make sense.

Re:, on: 2007/9/25 6:48

Dear Brother Thomasm.

Dear brother, you posed the following question:

Quote:""I guess the question I have to ask is, what happens to those of us, who have been washed in the blood, sanctified, raised up and seated in the heavenlies with Christ, who have the Spirit of God in our hearts, yet we do not observe, the fourth commandment, because we are convinced, by the Spirit, that we have entered in to the heavenly sabbath with god?"

It is not up to me brother to judge anybody.

James 4:11-12 Do not speak evil of one another, brethren. He who speaks evil of a brother and judges his brother, speaks evil of the law and judges the law. But if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law but a judge. 12 There is one Lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy. Who are you to judge another?

As I said, it is not my place to judge you or anybody brother. But one thing, the Spirit in Me Tells me that I should keep all of Gods commandments. Do we have a different Spirit?

but please consider this,

God Said don't eat from this tree. Eve took a bite of an apple, and look where we are.

Cain Did not please God with his offering, even though he had offered his best, maybe in his conscience he thought he was doing what God wanted from him . but it wasn't what God asked.

Esau sold his birth rights to Jacob.

What is the big deal one might say. But God said, Jacob I loved but Esau I hated. Even though Jacob was the heel grabber.

Saul just couldn't wait for Samuel to offer the sacrifice, even though God had commanded him, but he did his way not according to the command of God, he disobeyed God's command and the spirit of God departed from Him. and Remember he was the anointed one. God had chosen Him to be the king of His people.

And the list goes on and on.

The point I am trying to tell you is the rebellion factor. not the act itself but the rebellion. God tell us to do one way, we want to do it our way. He tell us

Keep my sabbath,

We want to keep the Sunday or everyday of the week, or no day at all.

The Pharisees had the law of the prophets and they should be the ones to have recognised the Messiah, but they missed it. One thing that always amazes in the gospels is when the disciples ask Jesus about the parables. and Jesus said:

Matthew 13:13-18 "Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. 14 "And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says: 'Hearing you will hear and shall not understand, And seeing you will see and not perceive; 15 For the hearts of this people have grown dull. Their ears are hard of hearing, And their eyes they have closed, Lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, So that I should heal them.' 16 "But blessed are your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear; 17 "for assuredly, I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it.

That always amazes me. Jesus clearly said that they were not supposed to hear and understand, cause if they did they would repent and then he would have to heal them. Have you ever thought about this.

Pay attention to verse 17 of the parable.

Luke 16:1-17 He also said to His disciples: "There was a certain rich man who had a steward, and an accusation was brought to him that this man was wasting his goods. 2 "So he called him and said to him, 'What is this I hear about you? Give an account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward.' 3 "Then the steward said within himself, 'What shall I do? For my master is taking the stewardship away from me. I cannot dig; I am ashamed to beg. 4 'I have resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.' 5 "So he called every one of his master's debtors to him, and said to the first, 'How much do you owe my master?' 6 "And he said, 'A hundred measures of oil.' So he said to him, 'Take your bill, and sit down quickly and write fifty.' 7 "Then he said to another, 'And how much do you owe?' So he said, 'A hundred measures of wheat.' And he said to him, 'Take your bill, and write eighty.' 8 "So the master commended the unjust steward because he had dealt shrewdly. For the sons of this world are more shrewd in their generation than the sons of light. 9 "And I say to you, make friends for yourselves by unrighteous mammon, that when you fail, they may receive you into an everlasting home. 10 "He who is faithful in what is least is faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in what is least is unjust also in much. 11 "Therefore if you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? 12 "And if you have not been faithful in what is another man's, who will give you what is your own? 13 "No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon." 14 Now the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, also heard all these things, and they derided Him. 15 And He said to them, "You are those who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God. 16 "The law and the prophets were until John. Since that time the kingdom of God has been preached, and everyone is pressing into it.

17 "And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one tittle of the law to pass away. 18 "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is divorced from her husband commits adultery.

Brother I will repeat this again.

God Gave us commandments. Eternal Commandments. They haven't and will not pass away for Jesus said it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away. but my law is eternal. Either we keep them all or none of them. You cannot pick and choose. To say that some are eternal and some are not I believe this to be a big mistake. Keeping the commandments should come as an effect of our salvation not the cause of our salvation. Our deeds cannot save us, but in the other hand we have to produce good fruit.

All throughout the Old Testament, we see God pleading with Israel to keep His commandments and obey His statutes. If you do, God says, I will bless you and keep you safe and give you peace and all, and most of the times that the proph

ets would warn israel to turn back to God The Sabbath is mentioned. Israel was rebellious against Gods commandments and they paid for their rebellion. God punished them severely.

You clearly said to me that you keep all the others but you do not keep the forth.
Didn't Jesus say that if you break one you make all the other with no effect?

brother, The ten commandments are the moral Law of God, it is eternal, they don't change or lose its effect. The same way that God is eternal, his judgments, his righteousness are also eternal. If someone could change it, this someone would be Jesus, and he clearly said, I did not come to abolish/change anything, but came to fulfil to leave my example that you should do what I do.

The commandments are a perpetual covenant to His people, Us.

and the fourth commandment, the Sabbath is a blessing. a Day of rest, a day of recognition that God is the Creator and that we rest our works in Him.

He gave us a gift, a whole day to spend with Him, without worrying about anything of this life. God is so wonderful that when He created Adam, before Adam had started working God said, you will rest.

Did Adam need any rest?

Did God need any rest?

No God was giving the Example to us. He wanted us to remember that He created us and the Seventh day is a memorial to that.

But I would ask myself,

According to the bible, Am I being rebellious by not keeping the sabbath?

Have I researched the word of God in regard of this subject and Am absolutely sure that I can break His fourth commandment and still get away with the other nine?

when there is something that I am not so sure about, I go to the word. with an open mind. And in prayer I ask God to give me the right interpretation of His Word.

People tend to hear an interpretation of a text and at the time it makes sense and you just accept that as an absolute truth. and sometimes it isn't. Why are there dozens of different doctrines that you can pick and choose.

but I tell you one thing brother that is just one God and one saviour, and to heaven there is just one way.

but I say one thing, the way that leads to eternal life is narrow and very few enter it.

Re:, on: 2007/9/26 6:11

Dear brother ChrisJD.

You Post this message on 22/09/2007.

here is the whole message.

Quote:The book of Hebrews says:

"For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his."

The Lord Jesus, when confronted about breaking the Sabbath said

My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

And also...

Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

The Son can do nothing of himself.

he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works

+++++

You quoted text in Hebrews 4 saying that "Someone that entered into His rest. Also stopped working on the seventh day just like God stopped his Work on the same day." Then you quoted something that contradicts your previous statement. You can't say that in one place God said something and another He contradicts Himself. and Paul clearly said, that if we want to enter his rest we will have to stop our works on the seventh day, just like God stopped His.

I mentioned the Seventh day, because you forgot to mention it but here it is:

NKJ Hebrews 4:4 For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works";

Then you quoted a verse that says that God works hitherto, So Jesus worked as well.

Please allow me to quote the whole story. Let's have a look at what type of work was Jesus talking about.

John 5:5-17 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. 6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? 7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. 8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. 9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. 10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed. 11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. 12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? 13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place. 14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. 15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole. 16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day. 17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

Jesus had just made whole a man that suffered for 38 years of a certain infirmity. That was the work that Jesus came to do in this earth.

He came to heal to bring the good news of His kingdom and He also came to fulfil the law of the prophets and He died on the cross so that we might live by having faith in Him.

But look in what the Jews were interested.

John 5:10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

Isn't this just unbelievable? 38 years of bondage to a disease and all they could think of was their man made laws of things that could or could not be done on the sabbath.

I ask you, if a whole family is hungry in the other side of town, is it lawful for me to take a very heavy bag of food to feed them across the city? most certainly. I am supposed to love my neighbour at any day of the week. Would I be breaking the law of keeping the sabbath holy? certainly not. For Jesus said:

Matthew 12:12-13 "Of how much more value then is a man than a sheep? Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath." 13 Then He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out, and it was restored as whole as the other.

The kind of work that we are not supposed to do on the Sabbath, is it the same type of work that you are implying here?

"My Father worketh hitherto, and I work"

My other question to you is, the Seventh day of creation, when God rested. Didn't the sun shine on that day? didn't the morning dew fall to water the plants? Didn't the stars shine that night? didn't the moon shine that night?

Yes, all of that happened and yet God rested on that day. We have an awesome God that can set things into motion and while everything else is going on He can still Rest to give us the example.

Jesus at any time, broke the Sabbath law, Jesus never broke any commandment. He lived a perfect life, spotless so that he could be the perfect sacrifice for us.

The Ten commandments was a perpetual covenant to Israel. Perpetual means eternal, never ending, everlasting. It cannot be changed, just like God's character, it does not change. God is an everlasting God, an eternal God. And if we want to enter His rest Brother, we will have to stop our works just like God stopped His on seventh day.

People mistake in regard the Sabbath is to think that it is a means for your salvation.

God Gave us the Sabbath as a gift. as a memorial of His Creation. A day for us to remember that we were part of that perfect moment of amazing love. The Sabbath is a day of rejoicing, Fellowship and also a day to do good to others.

The sabbath isn't a day for us to be thinking about the things that we cannot do. because that would put us into bondage just like the Pharisees. They were not interested in what you could do to Love God, Love their neighbour and even love their enemies on the sabbath. they were interested in how they would point that everybody was doing wrong and they were right. God despises self-righteousness. But He loves the Humble.

you must get past the idea that the sabbath is bondage like many want you to think.

My advice is to learn how God wants us to keep His holy day, and then try a couple of sabbath for you to see if it is really bondage or a pleasure a gift from God.

God bless us all....

Re:his own works - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/9/26 17:21

Hi everyone,

Jayne, you asked

"The kind of work that we are not supposed to do on the Sabbath, is it the same type of work that you are implying here?"

"For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his." -Hebrews 4:10

ceased from his own works

Not just on Saturday. But everyday.

The Lord Jesus said

The Son can do nothing of himself

Saturday, or otherwise.

Chris

Re:, on: 2007/9/26 18:41

Hi ChrisJD.

quote:""ceased from his own works

Not just on Saturday. But everyday."

brother read the text again.

Hebrews 4:4 For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works";

It clearly says here brother the seventh day. You know from Genesis

Genesis 2:2-3 And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. 3 Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

Could you please point out to me in Hebrews 4 where it says That God rested everyday?

+++++

Quote:

The Lord Jesus said

The Son can do nothing of himself
Saturday, or otherwise.

I don't really understand what is the relevance of this quote in relation to Hebrews 4?

Thank you.

Re: - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/9/26 20:16

Quote:

jayme wrote:

People tend to hear an interpretation of a text and at the time it makes sense and you just accept that as an absolute truth. and sometimes it isn't. Why are there dozens of different doctrines that you can pick and choose.

but I tell you one thing brother that is just one God and one saviour, and to heaven there is just one way.

but I say one thing, the way that leads to eternal life is narrow and very few enter it.

But you are saying that there is more than one thing you need to do to enter eternal life, Jesus, and the commands of Moses.

Jesus said " The work of God is this "to believe in the one whom he sent"

There are very many doctrines on Jesus plus something, thousands of books, not many on .
So what really is the narrow way.

When we put our trust in Jesus alone, His Love keeps us, not a man produced love, but God's Love, the Father's nature, which is Love.

Yes, there is only one interpretation of scripture, it comes not by the written word, but by Him who gave it. Jesus said " You search the scripture thinking that in them there is life." But they missed the one who was standing in front of them, because the law overrode their senses, concerning the miracles that Jesus had done.

Who is Jesus? Did he need the law to live a holy life?

Love in Christ Tom

Re:, on: 2007/9/27 6:35

Dear brother ThomasM,

On your previous message you asked

""I guess the question I have to ask is, what happens to those of us, who have been washed in the blood, sanctified, raised up and seated in the heavenlies with Christ, who have the Spirit of God in our hearts, yet we do not observe, the fourth commandment, because we are convinced, by the Spirit, that we have entered in to the heavenly sabbath with God? Love Tom""

Then I was telling you that it is not the act of not keeping the Sabbath itself, but the act of Rebellion against God's Commandments. Why was Israel, countless times, called rebellious? If not by breaking God's commandments and statutes.

Then I said this.

You should ask yourself brother if:

According to the Bible, am I being rebellious by not keeping the Sabbath?

Have I researched the word of God in regard to this subject and am absolutely sure that I can break His fourth commandment and still get away with the other nine?

+++++

when there is something that I am not so sure about, I go to the word. with an open mind. And in prayer I ask God to give me the right interpretation of His Word.

People tend to hear an interpretation of a text and at the time it makes sense and you just accept that as an absolute truth. and sometimes it isn't. Why are there dozens of different doctrines that you can pick and choose.

but I tell you one thing brother that is just one God and one saviour, and to heaven there is just one way.

but I say one thing, the way that leads to eternal life is narrow and very few enter it.

+++++

Then you wrote back to me saying

"But you are saying that there is more than one thing you need to do to enter eternal life, Jesus, and the commands of Moses."

Brother God gave the Ten commandments to Moses. The Ten Commandments are God's law, Not Moses. They were given to Moses, and sometimes in the bible they are referred as Moses law but they are God's law. If you obey Moses Law, you are obeying God's Law.

quote ""When we put our trust in Jesus alone, His Love keeps us, not a man produced love, but God's Love, the Father's nature, which is Love.""

I couldn't agree more with you on this. and It is the Love that Jesus generates within me, that compels me to keep His commandments.

That's where we disagree brother. To me, God's Law, Jesus commandments and the law that was given to Moses, they are one. For the bible says that there is just one Law giver, and that is God. Jesus Himself came to fulfil the Law, not to abolish it.

+++++

You quote: ""Yes, there is only one interpretation of scripture, it comes not by the written word, but by Him who gave it. Jesus said " You search the scripture thinking that in them there is life." But they missed the one who was standing in front of them, because the law over rode their senses, concerning the miracles that Jesus had done.""

You really confused me here.

You talked about interpretation of scripture, but it comes not by the written word.

What is the written word you are referring here?

The Bible?

Then you go on saying that Jesus said about searching the scripture thinking that in them there is life?

I am not sure what are implying here. But that is a scary thought. In the context that you quoted this, Are you saying that in scripture there isn't life?

Please brother write back to me saying that I misunderstood you.

+++++

Quote: ""

Who is Jesus?

You don't think I know who Jesus is? That could be taken as offensive. but I will answer this to you.

Jesus is the Son of God, and also the Son of man. He is the promise and the gift of life for all that sinned and should die.

Born under the Law to redeem those who were under the law. He came as a servant, lived a perfect life, never sinned. How do we know that he never sinned, because he fulfilled the law. because through the law comes the knowledge of sin. He offered Himself as a holy sacrifice dying on a cross, bearing all our iniquity. God bruised Him on that Cross. He had

to be man, for men sinned therefore man should die, but He had also to be God, for Salvation is of the Lord. Only God Himself could withstand The wrath of the Father. Resurrected on the third day. Returned to be with the Father and also to build a place for all who believe in Him and keep His commandments. Soon to be back, this time not as a servant, but as a might king to reclaim His kingdom and His servants. There is no other name in which we can be saved. Apart from His grace we have no part with God.

You also asked:

""Did he need the law to live a holy life?""

Brother, Jesus, though Human, He did not have a sinful heart like you and me. His Life was not to do his will but the Father's. Do not put Jesus and ourselves in the same category. But for argument sake, did Jesus need the law?

I don't know, but One thing I know, He fulfilled the law in every possible way. He fulfilled completely otherwise he would have sinned. Am I wrong?

Brother without the Law there is no sin.

Look what Jesus say about lawlessness.

Matthew 7:21-24 Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. 22 "Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' 23 "And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!' 24 " Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock.

If you are trying to do away with the law brother, would that be lawlessness?

Much love for you brother. Jayme

Re:his. own. works. - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/9/27 16:30

Hi Jayme,

You said,

"I don't really understand what is the relevance of this quote in relation to hebrews 4?"

This was in regards to this quotation from John's Gospel, where the Lord Jesus says...

The Son can do nothing of himself...

And He goes on to say

...but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

Why not meditate upon it for a while?

I will try to respond more tomorrow if I have more time.

Chris

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/9/27 17:23

First Day worship.

Phl 1:5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

First day being His resurrection day, and from that day until now.

Mar 16:9 Now when was risen early the first of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

Luk 24:1 Now upon the first of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain with them.

Jhn 20:1 The first of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

Jhn 20:19 Then the same day at evening, being the first of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace unto you.

Act 20:7 And upon the first of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

1Cr 16:2 Upon the first of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as he hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

Do you think that Christ is the head of all things? That He might have preeminence over all things? That He is the Head of the Body of Christ? If So, is He not the Lord of the Sabbath also? In This He is our Sabbath and we should keep it every day. Not just a choice on our part to worship on a certain day. If He is our daily life, then He is our daily Sabbath and we should choose every day as His Day, that is our Sabbath. But don't forsake the assembling of yourselves.

Hebrews 10:20-25 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; And having an high priest over the house of God; Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

By a new and living way: He is our sacrifice, Sabbath and High Priest, every day.

Colossians 1:18-20 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

"In all thing" I am sure that includes even the Sabbath and the 10 commandment, that in Him we might by His works in us do as He did and please the Father by Presenting Our Bodies a living sacrifice Holy and acceptable unto God. In this presenting we are the Sabbath and 10 Commandments by Him that is in us, having preeminence over all things.

Do you believe that this preeminence even has complete acceptance that He is the Sabbath and He is the 10 Commandments in us and by Him we keep them before the Father by His works not ours.

Keeping the seventh day Sabbath you do good, but let us go on into perfection in Christ Jesus who is the Lord of the Sabbath. Amen.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/9/27 22:20

:-{

Quote:

Jayme wrote:

You quote: ""Yes, there is only one interpretation of scripture, it comes not by the written word, but by Him who gave it. Jesus said " You search the scripture thinking that in them there is life." But they missed the one who was standing in front of them, because the law over rode their senses, concerning the miracles that Jesus had done.""

love in Christ tom

You really confused me here.

You talked about interpretation of scripture, but it comes not by the written word.

What is the written word you are referring here?

The Bible?

Then you go on saying that Jesus said about searching the scripture thinking that in them there is life?

I am not sure what are implying here. But that is a scary thought. In the context that you quoted this, Are you saying that in scripture there isn't life?

Please brother write back to me saying that I misunderstood you.

+++++

Interpretation is given by the Spirit, Life comes by the Spirit, by faith in Jesus, who is the embodiment of the Father, who has all power and authority in heaven and on earth, over every thing that is, every name.

I'm not implying anything, Jesus said it: John 5:39-40

Did I imply that I was lawless, I have the father dwelling in me by his Spirit of Holiness, the love of God guides me, not the old covenant, the new creation. There are two commandments that the new testament says all the law and the prophets hang on, the first one, covers the first four, the second covers the rest.

The sabbath was a day of denying self and worshiping God at home or if the synagogue was less than a sabbath days walk, it was given to remember the Lord. In Christ we have God in us, we are the temple, we are always in His presence, we are in a never ending rest in Christ, and God works his good pleasure through us. Without Christ we cannot truly Love God with all our heart, soul, mind, and strength. and love our neighbor as ourselves.

love in Christ tom

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/9/29 13:16

Hi again everyone.

I'd like to put up something that thomasm wrote

"The sabbath was a day of denying self and worshiping God at home or if the synagogue was less than a sabbath days walk, it was given to remember the Lord. In Christ we have God in us, we are the temple, we are always in His presence, we are in a never ending rest in Christ, and God works his good pleasure through us."

In Christ we have God in us, we are the temple, we are always in His presence, we are in a never ending rest in Christ, and God works his good pleasure through us

I think this is strong and concise way to put it thomasm.

Re: The Lord's rest - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/9/29 13:49

Brothers, I'd like to share also some more thoughts on the *works* which are referred to in Hebrews chapter 4 verse 10. I appreciate having you all here to examine these things and to point out any errors.

"For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his." -Hebrews 4:10

What are the works which are referred to here?

Works which were void of faith and of power from God. Works that were even dead(Hebrews 6:1), wrought by us who were dead in trespasses and sins(Ephesians 2:1). But the believer has been quickened in and through Christ(Ephesians 2:5-6) and called to live a life which always abides in faith and power that comes from God - depending upon Him alone(John 15:4). For without Him, the Lord Jesus says,

ye can do nothing

The 7th day sabbath was a shadow of the rest in Christ that was to come(Colossians 2:16-17, Hebrews 4:4-6). The children of Israel could not enter into it because of unbelief(Hebrews 4:6). This rest in Christ is a rest from our own works or righteousness, which were under the law(Romans 10:1-10). And this rest is in receiving the Gospel, and it is called a promise of rest in Hebrews 4:1, and the Gospel in 4:2.

"For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it"

And the Lord Jesus says

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Brothers, I for one want to more fully enter into His rest.

Grace and peace to all of you that are in Christ Jesus.

Chris

Re: - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/9/30 0:37

Jesus is the "body" who was casting the shadow, for all the things, in the old covenant. The law was a shadow of what God's nature in the flesh would look like, but it didn't make anyone Holy on the inside "soul" , because it was weakened by the sinful nature, Jesus is the real nature of God revealed in the flesh. "The word became flesh and dwelt for a while among us." He wants His nature revealed in all of His Body, the Church. We are in Him, He is in us, for the praise of His glory.

love in CHRIST tom

Re:, on: 2007/10/1 7:40

Hi Brother Phillip.

+++++

Quote: ""Phl 1:5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

First day being His resurrection day, and from that day until now.

+++++

I keep asking you brother not to quote just one verse out of the whole chapter to make it say what you want it to say. Unless the verse conveys the whole idea of what the chapter is about, you are using the scriptures to say what you want it to say.

Please read Phillipians 1-6 again, the First day Paul is talking about here has absolutely nothing to do with the Resurrection day. Please do not come up with things that aren't there.

Paul is talking about the First day that you came to know the Gospel, and that He who started the good work, will finish. So he started the good work in you from the first day until the last day. I has nothing to do with the resurrection day.

+++++

Then You

Quote: Mar 16:9 Now when was risen early the first of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

+++++

But you forgot to say on chapter 16:1

Mark 16:1-2 Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices , that they might come and anoint Him. 2 Very early in the morning, on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen.

I ask you again, What day did Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome waited to pass until they came to see Jesus? Did they keep the sabbath as the commandments asked them?

+++++

Then You quote:

Luk 24:1 Now upon the first of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain with them.

+++++

Again you forgot to say:

Luke 23:54 - 24:2 That day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew near. 55 And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. 56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

NKJ Luke 24:1 Now on the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they, and certain other women with them.

I ask you again. What day the followers of Jesus Rested according to the commandment?

+++++

You quote: Jhn 20:1 The first of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

+++++

Brother, you have repeated three times what happened on the Resurrection day. Jesus was put on the tomb on the Preparation Day (Friday) His body Rested the whole 24 hour period of the Sabbath, even in His death he kept the Sabbath Holy. Raised on the First Day, mission completed.

Now, I ask you.

All throughout the OT, God is reminding His people to Keep his Day Holy through the Prophets and when they would not hear, they would bear the wrath of God poured on them.

We Have Isaiah saying that there is a very special blessing for those who keep the Sabbath, including the Gentiles.

Isaiah 56:1-5 Thus says the LORD: "Keep justice, and do righteousness, For My salvation is about to come, And My righteousness to be revealed. 2 Blessed is the man who does this, And the son of man who lays hold on it; Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing any evil." 3 Do not let the son of the foreigner Who has joined himself to the LORD Speak, saying, "The LORD has utterly separated me from His people"; Nor let the eunuch say, "Here I am, a dry tree." 4 For thus says the LORD: "To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, And choose what pleases Me, And hold fast My covenant, 5 Even to them I will give in My house And within My walls a place and a name Better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off.

Isaiah 58:13-14 "If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, From doing your pleasure on My holy day, And call the Sabbath a delight, The holy day of the LORD honorable, And shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, Nor finding your own pleasure, Nor speaking your own words, 14 Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD; And I will cause you to ride on the high hills of the earth.

How can someone read what Isaiah is saying here and not consider that the Sabbath is something that God really cherishes?

But No, you read one verse saying that Jesus appeared to His disciples on the First Day and that nullify what God has been saying all throughout the OT. NOT to mention that Mark and Luke, clearly said that the women went to the tomb after the Sabbath was gone. Why didn't they go to see Jesus on the Sabbath? I tell you why, Because they kept the Sabbath. Just like the commandment required them to.

+++++

+++++

On the second part of your message you wrote.

Do you think that Christ is the head of all things? That He might have preeminence over all things? That He is the Head of the Body of Christ? If So, is He not the Lord of the Sabbath also? In This He is our Sabbath and we should keep it every day. Not just a choice on our part to worship on a certain day. If He is our daily life, then He is our daily Sabbath and we should choose every day as His Day, that is our Sabbath. But don't forsake the assembling of yourselves.

+++++

Brother Phillip,

All things were created by Him and through Him, When God Rested on the SEventh day, Wasn't Jesus there? Did he rest as well? did He hallow it as well? When God rescued His people from Egypt, was Jesus there? When God gave Moses His righteous Laws, Wasn't it all done by Jesus? When God gave Moses all the Ceremonial Laws, Weren't they representing Jesus and his atonement sacrifices?

Is Jesus the Lord of the Sabbath? Most definitely He is, He created it Himself and hallowed it Himself.

Nowhere in my bible I have found that the Sabbath was nullified because I rest my salvation on the Son of God.

God commanded us to work six days and rest on the seventh. He could not have put this more simply and yet we don't understand.

When God says rest on the seventh day brother he meant rest from our labour, our worries, our day to day activities.

You say that we should rest all week long, but how are you going to make a living? how are you going to put food on your table? how are you going to dress yourself if you rest all week long?

So, you have to learn brother that the rest God requires from us, is the labour rest, the physical rest not spiritual. You say that Jesus is your sabbath and you should rest in Him everyday, you cannot possibly be talking about labour, work activities.

I suggest you do some studies about what kind of rest is God talking about because I think you are talking about spiritual rest and not labour.

+++++

Quote: Do you believe that this preeminence even has complete acceptance that He is the Sabbath and He is the 10 Commandments in us and by Him we keep them before the Father by His works not ours.

+++++

Brother Phillip, You are right, we keep the Ten commandments, including the Sabbath, because God has put His laws in our hearts, and we do it because it is right to do them not because we are afraid that if we don't do them God is going to punish us.

Hebrews 8:10 "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

Correct me if I am wrong, but are you saying that because Jesus is the Ten commandments in Us, we do not have to keep the Sabbath. then brother I also can take the name of God in vain. I can kill, covet, lie, not honor my father and mother and so on. for Jesus has fulfilled them for me, I don't have to do anything. Let's sin so grace may abound.

Brother you either keep them all or none of them, cannot pick and choose.

do you need to keep the sabbath, as in, stopping your labour, activities and worries of this life.
If your answer is yes, then you should keep all the other nine commandments as well.

but if your answer is no. then you are free from all the others, for God's law has to be kept as a whole, not just pieces of it.

In love, Jayme

Re:, on: 2007/10/1 8:13

Dear brother Thomasm,

You quote: The sabbath was a day of denying self and worshiping God at home or if the synagogue was less than a sabbath days walk, it was given to remember the Lord. In Christ we have God in us, we are the temple, we are always in His presence, we are in a never ending rest in Christ, and God works his good pleasure through us. Without Christ we can not truly Love God with all our heart, soul, mind, and strength. and love our neighbour as ourselves.

+++++

Dear brother, the Sabbath is still a day of denying self and worship God. Nothing has changed. I was given to remember the Lord, and still is a day for us to remember the lord without all the craziness of day to day life.

Let me ask you, When God Gave hallowed the Sabbath on the seventh day of Creation, Did Adam needed a day to remember the Lord? Was Adam tired in a way that he needed Rest? Didn't Adam have Christ as well?

Brother the Seventh day is a creation issue. It was given to Us from Creation, even before there was even Sin in the world. When everything was perfect, Man was perfect, the world was perfect, God used to meet with Adam face to face on a daily basis and even then, they kept the Sabbath.

Now did Christ do away with his own law? I think not, for His laws and judgments are holy, just and good.

The ten commandments are a break down of the two Greatest commandments.

Look what Moses said and then Jesus repeated about the Greatest commandments. and this was just after Moses had again reminded Israel of the Ten commandments.

Deuteronomy 6:5 "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength.

Brother Thomasm, apart from the Ten commandments how am I supposed to know how to love my God with everything I have? I need guidance as to how my God wants me to love Him. Let me rephrase it. I need some guidance as to How my Jesus wants me to love Him.

The fourth commandment is the oldest commandment ever given by God. Right from the first Week, before there was a need to tell Adam that He should not take the name of God in vain, not have images to worship, have other Gods, covet, lie and all the rest, God made sure that Adam understood that the Seventh day was a special day. A day that even the almighty creator God RESTED.

Tell me why did God think it was important to establish this right from the beginning?

For God does not get tired, and man being a perfect creation, before even he had done a single day of labour, God said to him: Adam time to REST.

The Sabbath is a pleasure, a gift that God gave us from the beginning. A day of Rest of all the crazy things of these world. I have to say that every sabbath sunset, I already start praying that the next Sabbath will come soon. A day that I do not do anything else, but good towards others and have fellowship with likeminded people. It cannot be but anything else than pure blessings. I don't do it to deserve salvation, for my salvation rests in Christ, I do it because I delight to forget about work and all that for a whole 24 hour period. It is a blessing.

in Love, Jayme

Re:, on: 2007/10/1 9:07

Dear brother ChrisJD.

Quote: "For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his." -Hebrews 4:10

What are the works which are referred to here?

Works which were void of faith and of power from God. Works that were even dead(Hebrews 6:1), wrought by us who were dead in trespasses and sins(Ephesians 2:1). But the believer has been quickened in and through Christ(Ephesians 2:5-6) and called to live a life which always abides in faith and power that comes from God - depending upon Him alone(John 15:4). For without Him, the Lord Jesus says,

+++++

Brother I just have one problem with your writing.

Let's break this down.

Hebrews 4:10 For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His.

For he = us.

entered His Rest = God's Rest.

himself Ceased from his works = us

As God Ceased His = it says that God also ceased His Works.

So, If I want to enter God's rest I will have to stop my works just the same way God stopped His. Is this right?

Now brother. According to the bible, is it fair to say that Paul is talking about When God ceased His work after completing creation?

If it is, then he is clearly talking about the seventh day(Sabbath).

Paul is saying that my works is in the same category as God's work. by saying that I mean labour or activities.

Genesis 2:2 And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done.

So I believe that your explanation of works void of faith is not correct if I may say so. For if it is, then you are saying that God also did works void of faith, works that are even dead.

One cannot Deny that Paul is saying that whoever enter His rest also ceased his works just like God did His. so The works that Paul is talking is the same works in both instances(his works(us), His works)(God's work))

+++++

The 7th day sabbath was a shadow of the rest in Christ that was to come(Colossians 2:16-17, Hebrews 4:4-6). The children of Israel could not enter into it because of unbelief(Hebrews 4:6). This rest in Christ is a rest from our own works or righteousness, which were under the law(Romans 10:1-10). And this rest is in receiving the Gospel, and it is called a promise of rest in Hebrews 4:1, and the Gospel in 4:2.

+++++

Again, the Sabbaths, that Paul refers in colossians 2:16 are not the weekly sabbath. As I said before the Weekly Sabbath here would be totally out of context.

In Hosea 2:11, it clearly puts the sabbaths of colossians 2:16 as part of the feasts of the lord, which were shadow of things to come, Christ. Not the weekly sabbath.

The Sabbath is forever.

Exodus 31:16-17 'Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant. 17 'It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested and was refreshed.'

The same perpetual covenant That God gave us in regard the big Flood

Genesis 9:12-13 And God said: "This is the sign of the covenant which I make between Me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: 13 "I set My rainbow in the cloud, and it shall be for the sign of the covenant between Me and the earth.

The Same God that promised not to destroy the earth by water again said: that he gave us the Rainbow as a sign. He also gave us the Sabbath as a perpetual covenant as A sign between Him and us.

Can God Change His mind?

In God there is not shadow of change. He is always the same.

And for those who think that this is only for Israel.

Romans 4:16 Therefore it is of faith that it might be according to grace, so that the promise might be sure to all the seed, not only to those who are of the law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all

Galatians 3:27-29 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

God bless us all.

The Sabbath, on: 2007/10/1 17:55

An interesting site if you want to read it.

<http://www.therc.org/books/tsosw.html?cid=g0321&gclid=CLKfkazV7o4CFQXmIAodf3xbKQ#ch4>

Re: The Sabbath - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/10/1 22:32

Dear Brother Jayme

Is it required to keep the ten commands, after you are dead? Is a dead person bound by the Law?

Did we not die with Christ?

Roman 7; 1-18

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/10/2 1:26

Philippians 1:1-10 Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy, For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ: Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace. For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ. And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment; That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;

I don't just use one scripture to get my way. I read the whole of the context and use it to make a point of what scripture is saying.

"Till the day of Christ".

Quote: ""Now, I ask you.

All throughout the OT, God is reminding His people to Keep his Day Holy through the Prophets and when they would not hear, they would bear the wrath of God poured on them""

I don't live in the old testament there is no life in it, including Abraham, Isaac, David, the 10 Commandments, the seventh day Sabbath, etc.

I live now, and that is Christ in me the Hope of Glory. This is the place there is only life.

Not in the Law of the Commandments or any other law. There is only one law now and that is the Law of Life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

Rom 5:17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

1Ti 1:16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

2Ti 1:1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

1Jo 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Jud 1:21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

This is the context of 1st Tim 1: 16. If you want the whole which the individual selection states the full context if looked at very carefully.

The "Pattern".

1 Timothy 1:5-20 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned: From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully; Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine; According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust. And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. Howbeit for

r this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare; Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

Still the Sabbath is not a day but a Person, "And God rested on the seventh day"
Now what context is this in?

Gen 2:2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

Do you think this was part of His work?

Ephesians 1:3-23 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: That in the dispensation of the fulness of time he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory. Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints, Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

Where is our rest and who is our Sabbath?

Christ Jesus the Lord, "It is finished", rest in Him for He is our true Sabbath.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/10/2 5:48

Dear brother Phillip.

You did not comment on this:

Quote:

"" First Day worship.

Phl 1:5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

First day being His resurrection day, and from that day until now.""

Was I wrong to say that The first Day in your comment had nothing to do with His resurrection day, as you Claimed.

+++++

You also quoted verses from mark, luke and John mentioning the first day.

Please comment to the fact that the women that followed Christ kept the sabbath holy, before going to see Jesus in the Tomb.

You quote:

Still the Sabbath is not a day but a Person, "And God rested on the seventh day"
Now what context is this in?

Gen 2:2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

+++++

Are you saying that the Seventh Day mentioned in Genesis is not a day?

Re:, on: 2007/10/2 6:04

Brother Phillip

You wrote:

""""""I don't live in the old testament there is no life in it, including Abraham, Isaac, David, the 10 Commandments, the seventh day Sabbath, etc.

I live now, and that is Christ in me the Hope of Glory. This is the place there is only life.
Not in the Law of the Commandments or any other law. There is only one law now and that is the Law of Life in Christ Jesus our Lord. """"""

+++++

Brother phillip, I think you just made statements here that perhaps you shouldn't.

Please read this story that Jesus told:

Luke 16:19-31 There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day. 20 "But there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was laid at his gate, 21 "desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 "So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. 23 "And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 "Then he cried and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.' 25 "But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented. 26 'And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there pass to us.' 27 "Then he said, 'I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house, 28 'for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, lest they also come to this place of torment.' 29 "Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.' 30 "And he said, 'No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent.' 31 "But he said to him, 'If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.' "

+++++

what a statement from Christ.

"Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

But the man did not think that Moses and the prophets was good enough to prevent them from going to Hell, so he asked for something supernatural to happen.
The dead to come back to life so that his brothers would listen.

What did Abraham say to Him.

31 "But he said to him, 'If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.' "

+++++

Wow, what a statement from Jesus.

So I would be very careful to make statements such as:

""""""""I don't live in the old testament there is no life in it, including Abraham, Isaac, David, the 10 Commandments, the seventh day Sabbath, etc. """"""""

+++++

The Bible is the word of God and a whole. OT is the NT concealed and the NT is the OT revealed. Please do not separate it by saying one is good and the other is not.

Again, Jesus said that if someone cannot be persuaded by Moses and the prophets not even the dead coming back to life would persuade them.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/10/2 6:28

You did not comment on this:

Quote:

"" First Day worship.

Phl 1:5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

First day being His resurrection day, and from that day until now. """"

Was I wrong to say that The first Day in your comment had nothing to do with His resurrection day, as you claimed.

+++++

You also quoted verses from Mark, Luke and John mentioning the first day.

Please comment to the fact that the women that followed Christ kept the Sabbath holy, before going to see Jesus in the Tomb.

You quote:

Still the Sabbath is not a day but a Person, "And God rested on the seventh day"
Now what context is this in?

Gen 2:2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his

work which he had made.

+++++

Are you saying that the Seventh Day mentioned in Genesis is not a day?

It was a day then.

That day was then, before the Cross. His day is now, after the cross.

Our rest comes in Christ after His day past, until His day future.

""Was I wrong to say that The first Day in your comment had nothing to do with His resurrection day, as you Claimed.""

Yes, you cannot make the seventh day rest of the God of creation, the same day as the work of the Cross produced, The day which we worship, which we don't live in the past day, or in the future day, only if the Lord allows, but we live in the day we are in, NOW. That is our day of worship and Sabbath Keeping in Jesus Christ our Lord.

Phl 1:5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

The First day worship is because we remember it just like Old Testament Israel remembered the seventh day Sabbath, God said it is finished, Jesus Christ said "it is finished".

Who is the Sabbath, Who do we rest in, Who finished it, were we not resurrected with Him, especially if we died with Him on the Cross. What day are we to keep Holy? His resurrection day unto a new Sabbath, as He said "It is finished". The 7th day is a worship day, just as much as the 1st day plus the other 5.

Galatians 2:19-21 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

How many times does it have to say we are not of the Law of the seventh day Sabbath anymore?

In Christ Now: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/10/2 6:39

Hi thomasM.

Again thank you for your message.

Please allow me to comment on it.

You quote: ""Is it required to keep the ten commands, after you are dead? Is a dead person bound by the Law? Did we not die with Christ? Roman 7; 1-18""

+++++

That is where we disagree brother, The law Sets me free. you think that the Law is bondage, I delight in His commandments.

1 John 5:1-4 Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. 2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. 4 For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world -- our faith

Bother Thomasm, Your question is very appropriate.

Do you have to keep the Ten Commandments, because you died with Christ?

I think that your question should be.

Do I have to keep all the Ten Commandments or can I choose the ones I think is appropriate for me, I mean the ones that suit my life style.

Let's Start by saying that we all died with Christ. we are all dead.

-Can I have other Gods? For I am dead in Christ.

-Can I worship images? For I am dead in Christ.

-Take His name in Vain? For I am dead in Christ.

+++++

-Break the sabbath law? For I am dead in Christ.

+++++

-Dishonor my parents? For I am dead in Christ.

-Shall I murder? For I am dead in Christ.

-Shall I be an adulterer? For I am dead in Christ.

-Shall I steal? For I am dead in Christ.

-Shall I bear false witness? For I am dead in Christ.

-Shall I covet? For I am dead in Christ.

+++++

I would like to know Brother Thomasm, which ones you do not have to keep because you are dead in Christ.

Please reply to me.

I will repeat what John said:

1 John 5:1-4 Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. 2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. 4 For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world -- our faith.

The Faith I have in Jesus, in the sacrifice he made for me by taking my place on that cross. That cross was mine, I sinned I should pay for it with my own blood, but Jesus took my place, died in my place so that I could live.

It is my faith in Him, through the guidance of the Holy Spirit, that I am compelled to keep His commandments. I love Him, I want to keep Him in my thoughts at all times. and He said if you love me you will keep my commandments, and his commandments are not burdensome.

The Ten commandments are the Law of God, If it is the Law of the Father it is also the law of the son, for the son came to do the will of the father, without the father the son can do nothing.

God wants you to have a period of 24 hour for you to rest and for you to praise Him.

How on earth can you think this is a yoke? a burden?

but again, Israel didn't see it that way either and God punished them for their rebellious heart.

Re:, on: 2007/10/2 7:02

Dear brother Phillip.

You did not comment on this:

Quote:

"" First Day worship.

Phl 1:5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

First day being His resurrection day, and from that day until now.""

++++
Let me try again.

This is your quote.

Is this First day refering to His resurrection day?

Re:, on: 2007/10/2 7:05

Dear brother Phillip

You also quoted verses from mark, luke and John mentioning the first day.

I have added more verses to them and asked you to comment on them.

Here they are again:

Quote: Mar 16:9 Now when was risen early the first of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

++++
But you forgot to say on chapter 16:1

Mark 16:1-2 Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices, that they might come and anoint Him. 2 Very early in the morning, on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen.

I ask you again, What day did Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome waited to pass until they came to see Jesus? Did they keep the sabbath as the commandments asked them?

++++

Then You quote:

Luk 24:1 Now upon the first of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain with them.

++++

Again you forgot to say:

Luke 23:54 - 24:2 That day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew near. 55 And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. 56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

NKJ Luke 24:1 Now on the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they, and certain other women with them.

I ask you again. What day the followers of Jesus Rested according to the commandment?

+++++

Re:, on: 2007/10/2 7:14

It is me again brother Phillip.

Are you saying that the Seventh Day mentioned in Genesis is not a day?

It was a day then.

That day was then, before the Cross. His day is now, after the cross.

+++++

It was a day then but now it isn't. where in the bible says that the Sabbath day was substituted by the works of the Cross . It would be interesting if you could point that out for me.

If you look at it that way, you could say that even after Jesus said "It is Finished" body rested the whole 24 hour period of the Sabbath, Just like God did. I had never looked at it that way but, you are right to say, when God said it is finished, He rested on the sabbath. Jesus when he said It is finished, His body also rested on the Sabbath. the whole 24 hour period.

+++++

""Was I wrong to say that The first Day in your comment had nothing to do with His resurrection day, as you Claimed.""

Yes, you cannot make the seventh day rest of the God of creation, the same day as the work of the Cross produced, The day which we worship, which we don't live in the past day, or in the future day, only if the Lord allows, but we live in the day we are in, NOW. That is our day of worship and Sabbath Keeping in Jesus Christ our Lord.

+++++

It was a day then but now it isn't. where in the bible says that the Sabbath day was substitute by the works of the Cross. It would be interesting if you could point that out for me.

Re: - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/10/2 11:17

Quote:

jayme wrote:

Dear brother Thomasm,

You quote:The sabbath was a day of denying self and worshiping God at home or if the synagogue was less than a sabbath days walk, it was given to remember the Lord. In Christ we have God in us, we are the temple, we are always in His presence, we are in a never ending rest in Christ, and God works his good pleasure through us. Without Christ we cannot truly Love God with all our heart, soul, mind, and strength. and love our neighbour as ourselves.

+++++

Dear brother, the Sabbath is still a day of denying self and worship God. Nothing has changed. I was given to remember the Lord, and still is a day for us to remember the lord without all the craziness of day to day life.

Jesus walk in this every minute of his ministry.

Let me ask you, When God Gave hallowed the Sabbath on the seventh day of Creation, Did Adam needed a day to remember the Lord? Was Adam tired in a way that he needed Rest? Didn't Adam have Christ as well?

Brother the Seventh day is a creation issue. It was given to Us from Creation, even before there was even Sin in the world. When everything was perfect, Man was perfect, the world was perfect, God used to meet with Adam face to face on a daily basis and even then, they kept the Sabbath.

Where is the text that says, that God commanded Adam, Seth, Enoch, Noah, Abram, Isaac, Jacob, or the twelve tribes, to keep the Sabbath Holy, before the Covenant with Israel was given in the desert, at Sinai? The word sabbath isn't even mentioned until then. Circumcision is greater, yet it is plainly done away with, it's greater because it came as a covenant of righteousness by faith, through Abraham, who was greater than Moses, because he was Abraham's seed, without Abraham, all of Israel wouldn't exist. The first commandments I see are to Noah after the flood. Gen 9: 1-7
Except "do not eat of the tree..." "be fruitful and multiply..." given to Adam.

Now did Christ do away with his own law? I think not, for His laws and judgments are holy, just and good.

The ten commandments are a break down of the two Greatest commandments.

Look what Moses said and then Jesus repeated about the Greatest commandments. and this was just after Moses had again reminded Israel of the Ten commandments.

Deuteronomy 6:5 "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength.

Brother Thomas, apart from the Ten commandments how am I supposed to know how to love my God with everything I have? I need guidance as to how my God wants me to love Him. Let me rephrase it. I need some guidance as to how my Jesus wants me to love Him.

The Law was a shadow of what righteousness should look like, or the nature of the father. Jesus revealed the fullness of God's nature to us, that is what He walked in on the earth, though He was born under the law, He was led by the nature of God which is Love. If He was led by the Law, what was He required to do with the adulteress, according to the Law, there is no mercy in the Law, she would have to be stoned. This is just one incident, where the new Law of Love overrode the law of Moses. Mary had to obey the Sabbath up till the day of Pentecost, because on the Day everything for salvation was totally finished.

The fourth commandment is the oldest commandment ever given by God. Right from the first Week, before there was a need to tell Adam that He should not take the name of God in vain, not have images to worship, have other Gods, covet, lie and all the rest, God made sure that Adam understood that the Seventh day was a special day. A day that even the almighty creator God RESTED.

Again Text to prove this.

Love In Christ Tom

Re:, on: 2007/10/2 16:19

Hi Brother Thomas

You challenged me to give you the text about my prior statement. Here is what I will do, Give me the text that God changed the Sabbath to Sunday or the text that says the Sabbath no longer apply to us and I will give you the text that proves my theory of the Sabbath given to Adam before sin even existed.

Now, I am sure that you want a text that doesn't need interpretation, so I think it is fair for me to ask you for the same.

Give me the text and I will give you mine.

In love, Jayme

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/10/3 2:55

"Are you saying that the Seventh Day mentioned in Genesis is not a day"

That is a day God gave to Israel for a sign between them and Him.

Exd 31:13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that may know that I the LORD that doth sanctify you.

Exd 31:17 It a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

Who was their sanctification and what sign was given them to know who it was that sanctified them?

Ezekiel 20:12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them.

Who is our sanctification? What is the sign between our Lord and us for this sanctification?

1Cr 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

If we are the temple of God, then our worship is in this temple, where God is. "Christ in you the Hope of Glory". This makes Christ our sanctification. He is our worship and rest. He gives us peace and rest every day. So we cannot make the sabbath a day, because it is now a Person,

1Cr 1:2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

Christ in us our sign, by the sealing of the Holy Spirit and God Himself making Him our sanctification.

1 Corinthians 1:30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

This is our sign, Him, He that is now our Sabbath.

Is He not our all in all? Is He not our life, is He not our Glory. His Faith in us is our worship to God. That is the only worship God can receive, The worship of Christ through us. Who is then our Sabbath, and how do we keep The Sabbath Holy and Perfect?

Colossians 1:27-29 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

You are perfect in Christ not in the Sabbath you keep, for He is the Sabbath rest we have entered by God the Father.

Notice works finished. These are our works in Christ Jesus presented to God the Father that we might be Holy, even as He is Holy. Now we can enter that rest and Sabbath, the works are finished in Christ. "It is finished"

Psa 95:11 Unto whom I swear in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.

Hbr 3:11 So I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.)

Hbr 4:3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

Hbr 4:5 And in this again, If they shall enter into my rest.

Colossians 3:1-4 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Is not our Sabbath in Heaven with Christ, Him being the finishing work of creation, keep the Sabbath to make it Holy, Seek it, it is in heaven. Not a day on this earth.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/10/3 6:23

Dear brother Phillip

You also quoted verses from mark, luke and John mentioning the first day.

I have added more verses to them and asked you to comment on them.

Here they are again:

Quote: Mar 16:9 Now when was risen early the first of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

+++++

But you forgot to say on chapter 16:1

Mark 16:1-2 Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices, that they might come and anoint Him. 2 Very early in the morning, on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen.

I ask you again, What day did Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome waited to pass until they came to see Jesus? Did they keep the sabbath as the commandments asked them?

+++++

Then You quote:

Luk 24:1 Now upon the first of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain with them.

+++++

Again you forgot to say:

Luke 23:54 - 24:2 That day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew near. 55 And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. 56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

NKJ Luke 24:1 Now on the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they, and certain other women with them.

I ask you again. What day the followers of Jesus Rested according to the commandment?

+++++

Re: - posted by hmmhmm (), on: 2007/10/3 6:35

Actually the seventh day is man's first day....

Gen 1:27 **So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.** (this is on the sixth day)

Gen 1:28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

Gen 1:29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

Gen 1:30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

Gen 1:31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. **And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.**

So the day God rested was the seventh day, but it was man's **first** day

So the day we that God blessed was

Gen 2:2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

Gen 2:3 And God blessed **the seventh day, and sanctified it**: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

So it is mans first day not seventh as many say,

we so often go out and work and live for six days and then come into Gods presence for worship on the seventh day, when it should be the other way around, we should start in Gods presence on the **first** day. Then go out from this into the world from having meet with the Lord.

This is how i see it, so all of the people doing it the other way need to check on things :-) meet with God on the first day.. first rest then go.... not the other way around....

Just some thoughts....

Re: The Sabbath? - posted by hmmhmm (), on: 2007/10/3 6:48

Quote:

.....What the New Testament teaches you read from Acts Chapter 2 where the New Covenant age began, right up to the book of Revelation, and you will not find one verse that teaches tithing. So, where do people get this teaching about tithing? Entirely from the Old Testament. Well, then you might as well teach them to offer lambs as sacrifices. Why don't you teach them that? You might as well teach them to keep from Friday 6:00 PM to Saturday 6:00 PM as the Sabbath. Why do we go and select this one thing out of the Old Testament? I'll tell you: because the pastors love money. That's the only reason why anybody teaches tithing. I challenge anyone to show me one verse from Acts Chapter 2 to Revelation 22 that teaches tithing. How is it that the apostles made a mistake in this matter, if tithing is so important, and they didn't even mention it once? And if we teach tithing, then when the Seventh Day Adventist teaches keeping the Sabbath. He says, "Well, you teach tithing, I teach the Sabbath. Both are in the Old Testament, and if you say that's wrong, well, this is wrong too". We need to see this clearly and get rid of this human tradition that's pervaded Christianity.....

(<https://www.sermonindex.net/modules/articles/index.php?viewarticle&aid2043>) Zac Poonen (Source)

Re:, on: 2007/10/3 6:57

Dear brother PHillip.

quote:""That is a day God gave to Israel for a sign between them and Him.""

Who was their sanctification and what sign was given them to know who it was that sanctified them?

Ezekiel 20:12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them.

Who is our sanctification? What is the sign between our Lord and us for this sanctification?"

+++++

Brother Phillip, are you saying that the Lord God that sanctified Israel, is not the same the sanctify us?

To me Brother, the same God that gave the sabbath to Israel as a sign of who sanctifies them, is the same God that San

ctifies me, and yes the Sabbath is still the same sign.

Isaiah 63:8-12 For He said, "Surely they are My people, Children who will not lie." So He became their Savior. 9 In all their affliction He was afflicted, And the Angel of His Presence saved them; In His love and in His pity He redeemed them; And He bore them and carried them All the days of old. 10 But they rebelled and grieved His Holy Spirit; So He turned Himself against them as an enemy, And He fought against them. 11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying: "Where is He who brought them up out of the sea With the shepherd of His flock? Where is He who put His Holy Spirit within them, 12 Who led them by the right hand of Moses, With His glorious arm, Dividing the water before them To make for Himself an everlasting name.

They also had the Holy Spirit.

+++++

Quote:

If we are the temple of God, then our worship is in this temple, where God is. "Christ in you the Hope of Glory". This makes Christ our sanctification. He is our worship and rest. He gives us peace and rest every day. So we cannot make the sabbath a day, because it is now a Person.

+++++

Yes, I am the temple of the Holy Spirit and the Same Holy Spirit that sanctify me is the same Holy Spirit that Sanctified Israel, the Same Holy Spirit that Gave Israel the Sabbath as a sign.

You keep saying that the Sabbath is a person brother. and I just don't know how you got to this conclusion. You quote a text from Hebrew 4 but again you forgot to mention the verse that specifically mentions the Seventh Day, The same seventh day from creation.

Hebrews 4:4-5 For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works"; 5 and again in this place: "They shall not enter My rest."

Is it a day?

Isn't it the same seventh day of creation?

God did not rest of His work on any person, it was a day.

and Paul says it very clear to me in Hebrews 4, that if you want to enter His rest you will also have to cease your works just like God did His.

It is not a person brother it is a day.

+++++

It was God who sanctified Israel and the sign was the Sabbath.
but according to you, Jesus Sanctify us and Jesus is the Sign.

So Why didn't God say that he sanctify them and he was the sign as well, but no, He said I am the One Who sanctify you and the sign is my Holy day.

Jesus didn't come to change anything brother but to fulfill.

Jesus Justifies me through His sacrifice on the cross, He makes me acceptable to God, so I can bring my sacrifices of worship. But the Sabbath is still the Sign between God and Us, and He is the one who sanctify us.

and Yes the Sabbath is a day, not a person.

Re:, on: 2007/10/3 6:59

Brother Phillip

You wrote:

""""""""I don't live in the old testament there is no life in it, including Abraham, Isaac, David, the 10 Commandments, the s
eventh day Sabbath, etc.

I live now, and that is Christ in me the Hope of Glory. This is the place there is only life.
Not in the Law of the Commandments or any other law. There is only one law now and that is the Law of Life in Christ Je
sus our Lord. """"""

+++++

Brother phillip, I think you just made statements here that perhaps you shouldn't.

Please read this story that Jesus told:

Luke 16:19-31 There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day.
20 "But there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was laid at his gate, 21 "desiring to be fed with the
crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 "So it was that the beggar
died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. 23 "And being in torm
ents in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 "Then he cried and said, 'F
ather Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; f
or I am tormented in this flame.' 25 "But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good thin
gs, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented. 26 'And besides all this, between u
s and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there p
ass to us.' 27 "Then he said, 'I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house, 28 'for I have five
brothers, that he may testify to them, lest they also come to this place of torment.' 29 "Abraham said to him, 'They have
Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.' 30 "And he said, 'No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the de
ad, they will repent.' 31 "But he said to him, 'If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded t
hough one rise from the dead.' "

+++++

what a statement from Christ.

"Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

But the man did not think that moses and the prophets was good enough to prevent them from going to Hell, so he aske
d for something supernatural to happen.

The dead to come back to life so that his brothers would listen.

what did abraham said to Him.

31 "But he said to him, 'If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from
the dead.' "

+++++

Wow, what a statement from Jesus.

So I would be very careful to make statements such as:

""""""""I don't live in the old testament there is no life in it, including Abraham, Isaac, David, the 10 Commandments, the s
eventh day Sabbath, etc. """"""

+++++

The Bible brother is the word of God and a whole. OT is the NT concealed and the NT is the OT revealed. Please do not

separate it by saying one is good and the other is not.

Again, Jesus said that if someone cannot be persuaded by Moses and the prophets not even the dead coming back to life would persuade them.

Re:, on: 2007/10/3 15:04

Dear brother Hmmhmm,

Thank you for your contribution.

Please allow me to comment on it.

quote: ""So it is mans first day not seventh as many say,

we so often go out and work and live for six days and then come into Gods presence for worship on the seventh day, when it should be the other way around, we should start in Gods presence on the first day. Then go out from this into the world from having meet with the Lord.

This is how i see it, so all of the people doing it the other way need to check on things meet with God on the first day...first rest then go.... not the other way around....

+++++

Dear brother, I have just one problem with your statement.

It is not about man's perspective brother, it is about God's perspective and what God wants from Us. Your argument is absolutely illogical.

Let me break it down for you.

According to the Bible, God created man on the sixth day (according to God's order of events) and rested and hallowed the Seventh Day (according to God's order of events).

Let's look at it your way.

Man was created on the sixth day (according to God's order of events) but according to your theory man rested on the first day. (Which was the Sabbath just the same).

Your First Mistake:

God created man on the sixth day, so the sixth day was man's first day. How do I know that? Because God said: let there be light, and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good, and God divided the light from the darkness. God called the light Day and the darkness Night. So the evening and the morning were the first day.

We can see that The very day that things were created God gave the order of events. So I can logically say that Adam was created on the Sixth day, and that was his first day.

But God did not rest on the Sixth day He rested on the Seventh day, which according to your theory, it means that man rested with God on his (man's) second day. So your theory does not hold water.

Second mistake.

You might not agree to the fact that man's creation was his first day (Sixth Day) and you might in fact think that his first day was the Seventh day. Then Let's see what we can make out of this.

You will have to decide which order of sequence you will use, (Gpd's or Man's)and stick to it.

If you are going to use God's order of events, then man was created on the Sixth day then God and man rested on the Seventh day.

But you use Adam's order of events, which tells me that Adam rested on his First Day(which to me is his second day.) But for argument sake. let's say that you are right and the Seventh Day was actually Adam's first day.

Then we have, God Resting on his Seventh day, and Adam resting on his First day(second day).

I have no problem with this. You can call it whatever you want as long as they both rested on the same day, The seventh day, Sabbath, Saturday whichever you want to call it.

Now, I have a problem with your theory. when you use Adam's order of events, to take the day that Adam was created, to then apply it on God's order of events, that would make Adam's first day, the First day of the week after the creation. If you apply your theory on the first Week of creation, you have God resting on the Seventh day, which was the last day of the creation week and Adam resting on the first day of the next week.

Absolutely not logical. for God and Adam rested on the same day. You can Call it God's seventh day or Adam's first day but it has to be the same day of the same week.

So your argument to me has a flaw.

+++++

Quote:

""""This is how i see it, so all of the people doing it the other way need to check on things meet with God on the first day...first rest then go.... not the other way around"""

+++++

Brother I would do the same suggestion to you.

I don't know if you came up with this argument yourself or if someone else told you this argument is absolutely not what the Bible tells us.

You are trying to come up with things that aren't there. You either stick to God's order of things or adam's order, but please do not take Adam's order and apply to God's order of things to make it say that we have to keep the First day of the week Holy.

Besides, God instructed His people Israel in regard the Sabbath, and He told Moses that we should work six days and then rest not the other way around.

Deuteronomy 5:12-14 ' Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the LORD your God commanded you. 13 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 14 but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall do no work.

See Brother, First you Work then you rest. Just like God did.

As I said before, we have to read the bible from God's perspectives not man.

First God worked then He Rested.

Adam rested first Then he Worked. but it isn't about Adam, it is about God's perspective.

But when God gave moses the Ten commandments He used His sequence of events, not man's.

In love, Jayme

Re:, on: 2007/10/3 15:28

Hi again brother Hmmhmm,

You have quoted a text about tithing and I don't see the relevance of this in regarding the Sabbath. This is about the Sabbath. If you want to talk about tithing that open a thread where people will talk specifically about it.

But one thing I will say, The bible as a whole is the word of God. The Old Testament is the New Testaments cancelled and the New Testament is the Old Testament revealed. You cannot have one without the other.

I serve the Same God that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob served.

This thread is not to talk about tithe so, I am sorry I could not comment on it here but open a thread and I will be glad to say something.

In Love, Jayme

Re: - posted by makrothumia (), on: 2007/10/3 15:33

Dear Jayme,

Can anyone profane the Sabbath and be blameless?

Secondly, I have not read the entire previous discussions, but I want to ask you if you believe everyone, Jew or Gentile, should observe the Sabbath by not working and do you teach or encourage others in this way?

makrothumia

Re:, on: 2007/10/3 17:42

Dear brother makrothumia,

quote: ""Can anyone profane the Sabbath and be blameless?""
+++++

First I want to share with that the Sabbath is part of the Holy Law of God.

A good description of it is done by David on psalms 119.

All the commandments that are part of the Ten Commandments has the same importance to God.

Now having said that.

I will ask you:

can you have other gods and still be blameless?
can you take God's name in vain and be blameless?
can you worship images and be blameless?
can you profane the sabbath and be blameless?
can you dishonour your parents and be blameless?
can you murder and still be blameless?
can you be an adulterer and still be blameless?
can you steal and still be blameless?
can you bear false witness and be blameless?
can you covet and still be blameless?

Your answer to any of these commandments should be the same one in regard the sabbath.

To break any of these commandments is sin, but to consciously do away with any of them, that becomes rebellion, and rebellion was something that Israel paid dearly for. They had the commandments of God and consciously decided not to follow

ow them and I don't need to say what God did to them cause I am pretty sure you know.

Deuteronomy 9:23-24 "Likewise, when the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, 'Go up and possess the land which I have given you,' then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and you did not believe Him nor obey His voice. 24 "You have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

I hope that answers your first question.

++++
quote: ""I want to ask you if you believe everyone, Jew or Gentile, should observe the Sabbath by not working and do you teach or encourage others in this way?""
++++

Israel was God's people. they were the chosen ones, the ones which the promise of salvation would come to. but they rebelled against the Lord. they did not keep His commandments nor gave heed to the Lord's judgments and laws. when they rejected the salvation plan that God provided for them, salvation then went to the gentiles, Us.

Now Paul says,

Romans 10:12-21 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. 13 For "whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved." 14 How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? 15 And how shall they preach unless they are sent? As it is written: "How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the gospel of peace, Who bring glad tidings of good things!" 16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed our report?" 17 So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. 18 But I say, have they not heard? Yes indeed: "Their sound has gone out to all the earth, And their words to the ends of the world." 19 But I say, did Israel not know? First Moses says: "I will provoke you to jealousy by those who are not a nation, I will move you to anger by a foolish nation." 20 But Isaiah is very bold and says: "I was found by those who did not seek Me; I was made manifest to those who did not ask for Me." 21 But to Israel he says: "All day long I have stretched out My hands To a disobedient and contrary people."

Here Jesus declares himself to be the root and if you abide in Him you will keep his commandments.

John 15:5-10 "I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing. 6 "If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 "If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you. 8 "By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples. 9 "As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love. 10 "If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love.

here paul says that we are partakers of the same root.

Romans 11:16-17 For if the firstfruit is holy, the lump is also holy; and if the root is holy, so are the branches. 17 And if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them, and with them became a partaker of the root and fatness of the olive tree,

my point is that there is not jew now greek no gentile, we are all branches and partaker of the root and fatness of the olive tree.

In Christ we are one, all partakers of the blessings that comes by being connected to the root, Jesus.

++++

should we all keep God's law? most definitely.

look what Isaiah said about those Who have joined themselves to the LORD.

Isaiah 56:1-5 Thus says the LORD: "Keep justice, and do righteousness, For My salvation is about to come, And My right

hatefulness to be revealed. 2 Blessed is the man who does this, And the son of man who lays hold on it; Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing any evil." 3 Do not let the son of the foreigner Who has joined himself to the LORD Speak, saying, "The LORD has utterly separated me from His people"; Nor let the eunuch say, "Here I am, a dry tree." 4 For thus says the LORD: "To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, And choose what pleases Me, And hold fast My covenant, 5 Even to them I will give in My house And within My walls a place and a name Better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off.

+++++

brother I only encourage people to give heed to what God has commanded us to do. I do not see Israel and us. I see God's people, the branches enjoying the blessings by being connected to the root.

John describes the New Jerusalem. It has 12 gates with the names of the tribes of Israel and this is the city where we all are going to live. I do not know what gate I will enter but by the grace of God I will enter in one of them, that is all I pray for.

please go back to past messages and you will be able to see what we have been talking here.

I hope this answers some of your questions.

In love Jayme

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/10/3 17:50

Hi again everyone.

Jayme, you asked

"So, If I want to enter God's rest I will have to stop my works just the same way God stopped His. Is this right?"

...just the same way God stopped His

No, then you would have to cease from creative works; for example, from creating the world and all that is in it.

No, the author here is not making an exact comparison, but rather pointing to the 7th day sabbath and the failure of the children of Israel to enter into God's promises because of unbelief, to demonstrate that there was a rest that remained which God had promised that His people would enter.

This is why he says in the verse before...

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

The children of Israel had the 7th day sabbath, **but not this rest**, for he says

For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

...another day

What is this rest. The author calls it a **promise** of rest in verse 1:

Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

and in verse 2, he calls it **the gospel**:

For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

The 7th day sabbath is not a promise, or the gospel.

His point in verse 4 is to show that the 7th day sabbath was referred to as, or mentioned in the context of **rest**. And then he uses this and other examples from the scripture to say

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

And this rest he has already called **the gospel**.

This then matches, in context of ceasing from our own works, even dead works, with this:

Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

...not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God

The 7th day sabbath is only a leaf on the branch here. It is not what is being focused on in the context of the chapter. Resting in Christ through faith is:

For we which have believed do enter into rest

God ceased from His works after creation. Later he gave the 7th day sabbath as a statute to the children of Israel for ever. Finally, He has given the promise of rest in Christ to all who believe.

For we which have believed do enter into rest

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Chris

Re:, on: 2007/10/3 19:55

Hi brother ChrisJD.

quote:

""No, then you would have to cease from creative works; for example, from creating the world and all that is in it. ""
+++++

Come on brother ChrisJD this is not what Paul meant at all. when God created the Heavens and the Earth, He rested on the seventh day from His works(His Creative works). But when He gave the fourth commandment , This is what God meant by labor:

Deuteronomy 5:12-15 ' Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the LORD your God commanded you. 13 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 14 but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates, that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you. 15 And remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

Is God asking them to stop their Creative works? I don't think so.

Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 14 but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your cattle, nor your stranger.

God specifically commanded us to stop our labor on the seventh day. He gave us six days to labor, but we should cease our labor Just like God ceased His if we want to enter into His rest.
+++++

Quote: ""No, the author here is not making an exact comparison, but rather pointing to the 7th day sabbath and the failure of the children of Israel to enter into God's promises because of unbelief, to demonstrate that there was a rest that remained which God had promised that His people would enter.""
+++++

Precisely, Paul is not making an exact comparison as to God's work and our work. but he is talking about the seventh day brother. Because of unbelief and disobedience to God's commandments they were given judgements and laws that they could not live by.

Read this.

Ezekiel 20:10-25 Therefore I made them go out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. 11 "And I ga

ve them My statutes and showed them My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them.' 12 "Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them. 13 "Yet the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes; they despised My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them'; and they greatly defiled My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them in the wilderness, to consume them. 14 "But I acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out. 15 "So I also raised My hand in an oath to them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, 'flowing with milk and honey,' the glory of all lands, 16 "because they despised My judgments and did not walk in My statutes, but profaned My Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idols. 17 "Nevertheless My eye spared them from destruction. I did not make an end of them in the wilderness. 18 " But I said to their children in the wilderness, 'Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. 19 'I am the LORD your God: Walk in My statutes, keep My judgments, and do them; 20 'hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God.' 21 "Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against Me; they did not walk in My statutes, and were not careful to observe My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them'; but they profaned My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them and fulfill My anger against them in the wilderness. 22 "Nevertheless I withdrew My hand and acted for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out. 23 "Also I raised My hand in an oath to those in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the Gentiles and disperse them throughout the countries, 24 "because they had not executed My judgments, but had despised My statutes, profaned My Sabbaths, and their eyes were fixed on their fathers' idols. 25 "Therefore I also gave them up to statutes that were not good, and judgments by which they could not live;

Brother How can you read this and not think that God is very serious about his Holy day.

But because Of rebellion Look what God gave to them.

"Therefore I also gave them up to statutes that were not good, and judgments by which they could not live;

Again Hebrews.

Hebrews 4:4 For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works";

Hebrews 4:9-11 There remains therefore a rest for the people of God. 10 For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His. 11 Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall according to the same example of disobedience.

Why would Paul mention the same example of disobedience on verse 11?

+++++

quote: ""What is this rest. The author calls it a promise of rest in verse 1:

Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

and in verse 2, he calls it the gospel:

For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

The 7th day sabbath is not a promise, or the gospel.

His point in verse 4 is to show that the 7th day sabbath was referred to as, or mentioned in the context of rest. And then he uses this and other examples from the scripture to say

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

And this rest he has already called the gospel.

This then matches, in context of ceasing from our own works, even dead works, with this

+++++

Brother you are saying that the rest is the Gospel, not the seventh day, Sabbath. Please go back to Hebrews 3

Hebrews 3:16-19 For who, having heard, rebelled? Indeed, was it not all who came out of Egypt, led by Moses? 17 Now with whom was He angry forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose corpses fell in the wilderness? 18 And

to whom did He swear that they would not enter His rest, but to those who did not obey? 19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Paul is talking about the people who Left Egypt. saying that God was angry with them. They would not enter His rest to those who did not obey? the very people He said they would not enter His rest because of unbelief.

isn't Paul talking about the israelites back in the wilderness, what was their Unbelief? the gospel?

+++++

I am sorry brother but your explanation does not fit in the whole context.

Now if you are talking about the seventh day as a day of rest, then it fits perfectly in the whole context.

They did not enter because they did not keep Gods laws and commandments. they did not hallowed His Sabbath, and they went after other gods. and because of their disobedience they did not receive all the blessings that God promised them if they had kept all his commandments. and again God stopped His works on the seventh day of creation, and if we want to enter His rest, we should stop our works just like God stopped His. On the sabbath, seventh day.

+++++

you have labored too much in your explanation and to me it doesn't reflect what Paul is saying at all.

quote: ""What is this rest. The author calls it a promise of rest in verse 1: ""

Hebrews 4:1 Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it.

+++++

Sorry brother but all I see here is Paul saying that there is a promise for us to enter His rest. How do I enter His rest? by doing exactly the opposite of those who did not enter.

by obedience and faith. for those that did not enter

Hebrews 3:18 And to whom did He swear that they would not enter His rest, but to those who did not obey?
Hebrews 3:19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

+++++

quote: ""and in verse 2, he calls it the gospel""

let's see.

Hebrews 4:2 For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it.

To me Paul is just saying that the Gospel was preached to us as well as to them.

+++++

Who is Paul talking about when he says, us and them?

+++++

quote: ""His point in verse 4 is to show that the 7th day sabbath was referred to as, or mentioned in the context of rest. And then he uses this and other examples from the scripture to say""

Brother the Word Sabbath means Rest, therefore if you want to enter into His rest, you will have to enter into His Sabbath, seventh day there is no other way.

+++++

Re: my Savation, on: 2007/10/3 20:13

I just felt like I should make this public for everydody to know where I am coming from.

I want everybody to know that my salvation is in Jesus and Jesus alone. There is no other name or any other way in which I would trust my salvation. I was saved because God is a God of Love and He did not spare his own son to die a horrible death that was meant for me. He sent His holy son, to carry my cross, to bear my burden and to be the sacrifice that gave me life.

and for that I love Him because He loved me first. There was nothing in me that was worth the life of the son of God, but God's grace found me and for that I want to worship at his feet for the whole eternity. I cannot wait for the day that I will throw myself at his feet and worship Him, Worship the One that is worthy of all my praise.

Having said that, I cannot but study His word and keep His commandments. In the book of Isaiah, God promises to give special blessings for those to keep His Sabbath holy and hold fast to his commandments.

James wrote:

James 2:17-26 Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. 18 But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. 19 You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe -- and tremble! 20 But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? 22 Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect? 23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." And he was called the friend of God. 24 You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

My faith is in the son of God, in his finished work of salvation for me. but at the same time I want to be a branch that produce good fruits.

24 You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only.

I delight in the law of God(Ten Commandments) and to me it is not burdensome as many want you to believe.

So, what I want to say here is, My salvation rests in Jesus and because I love Him I am compelled by the Holy Spirit to keep His commandments. Ten Commandments.

God bless us all. Jayme

Christ alone - posted by makrothumia (), on: 2007/10/3 23:35

Dear Saints,

The question as to whether Gentiles should be circumcised and required to keep the Law of Moses was settled long ago by Christ's chosen, spirit-filled apostles. The answer is NO. These Spirit filled men described that prospect as "Why do ye test God by placing upon the neck of the disciples a yoke which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear." That is how Spirit filled Jews regarded the First Covenant, a burden none of them prospered in. They were not using the term yoke in a complimentary manner. To them, it was bondage, and it will be bondage to all who look to the Law for righteousness. The first covenant became obsolete the moment God declared He would establish a New Covenant, for in that declaration He revealed that the first covenant was not to be permanent, but temporary. The former would be set aside because it was weak and useless, for the Law made nothing perfect. Weak and useless is how Spirit filled apostles referred to The Law, The first Covenant. Paul, who said, "as to legalistic righteousness perfect", reminded the Galatians, and all who want to be under the Law of Moses - "You who want to be under Law, do you not hear the Law ...listen to what Sarah said and cast out the bondwoman and her son." Paul equated Hagar, the bondwoman with Sinai where the Law was received. The Law bears children who are slaves, and a slave has no permanent place in the house. Paul made it clear that he was not under the Law, although not lawless, but under the Law of Christ. No one who lives in Christ is lawless, rather he lives by the perfect Law of liberty - which is the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ. Where the Spirit of the Lord is - there is liberty. Living by the Spirit fulfills all the righteous requirements of the Law, even beyond what the Law required. This is accomplished because the love of God shed abroad in our hearts leads us to do no harm to our neighbor or therefore the entire Law is fulfilled just by abiding in the New Commandment to "love one another as I have loved you." Keeping certain days, specific feasts and the other things written in the Law of Moses were only shadows of the coming things. Christ is the substance of those things, for in Him we are made complete. Do not hear those who point back to the shadows, to the weak and beggarly elements. Do not let anyone judge you by meat, drink, new moons, feast or sabbath days. All such persons can go into great detail describing what their unspiritual minds have "not" seen. They have not really seen anything, unless Christ has removed the veil covering their heart. These people have lost connection with the head, Jesus. If anyone allows themselves to become circumcised, they will be obligated to do everything written in the book of the Law, and thus bring themselves under a curse. To them, Christ will become of no effect, because they will have fallen from grace. We receive the Spirit not by works of the Law but by the hearing of faith. Let no one after having begun in the Spirit return to do works of the Law. The good works we do are the works that God prepared for us in Christ Jesus. He said the works I do, ye shall do also and greater works than these because I go to the Father. Our faith is seen in our good works, the good works that God is at work in us to do. When men see the works that the same God works all and in all, they glorify the Father, not Moses, not Law, but God the Father Himself. If a Law had been given that could have imparted life, righteousness would have come from the Law. But only God's life can produce righteousness, and Christ is the life of God - thus He alone can produce in us what the Law of Moses never could and never will. We are made the righteousness of God in Christ, whereas the Law only makes men slaves to sin. The sting of death is sin, the power of sin is The Law, but Christ is the end of the Law for all who believe that there might be righteousness. Stand fast saints and do not allow carnal men, who live by the rudimentary principles of touch not, taste not, and handle not to rob you of the true crown of righteousness obtained only by faith in Christ. What these men say has only the appearance of wisdom, but the Law, has no power to restrain the indulgences of the flesh. For what the Law could not do weak as it was in the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, as an offering for sin, and He condemned sin in the flesh, in order that the righteous requirements of the Law - justice, and mercy and humility (what God has shown us that He requires) - might be fully met in us, who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit. Look to Christ, the author and finisher of our faith, turn away from Moses, turn away from rudimentary principles, turn away from shadows and types and look into the face of Christ where beholding as in a mirror the glory of God you will be transformed into the same image by the Spirit, who is the Lord.

makrothumia

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/10/4 2:31

Quote:

""God specifically commanded us to stop our labor on the seventh day. He gave us six days to labor, but we should cease our labor Just like God ceased His if we want to enter into His rest.""

This should read, God specifically commanded Israel to stop their labor on the seventh day. He gave Israel six days to labor, but Israel should cease their labor just like God ceased His if Israel wants enter into His rest.

Hebrews 6:1-2 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

Keeping the 4th commandment is walking after the flesh, that is keeping the Law.

Rom 8:1 therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

We are no longer under the Law.

Rom 3:19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

Rom 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

What is this Grace?

There is a law in Grace, that is the Law of Life in Christ Jesus.

1Cr 9:21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

These are those that are under the Law to Christ.

Gal 3:23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

Has Faith come?

Gal 3:23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed

Galatians 3:21-25 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

Who's Faith leads us into life, who has fulfilled the Law by His Seed that is in us?

If we are no longer under the Law then keeping the seventh day Sabbath is against Grace, then the Law has not been fulfilled by the Christ in us. If not fulfilled then we are still under the whole law and no one can get their sins covered, because we don't have the temple to sacrifice animals for the altar anymore.

Either we are under the Law and it will kill us, or we are under Grace and it will give us life in Christ Jesus.

Are we free?

Jhn 8:32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Jhn 8:36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

Jesus is our Sabbath, because He is the only one that can keep it perfect and we are perfect by Him that is in us.

Colossians 1:27-29 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

How are we made perfect? Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may

present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

Only In Christ are we perfect before God the Father. I will show you my faith by the works I do through the faith of Jesus Christ. Not by my works, unless they are His works in me coming forth through me by His Faith in me.

I won't build again the Law which I have overcome by the Christ that is in me.

Galatians 2:16-20 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

If it is not you anymore, but Christ in you, How can keeping the Sabbath give you life again unto the Law. That is why Christ is our Sabbath and I will obey Him in the Love He has loved me with and gave Himself for that Love in all those that believe that He is the Son of God. We are a new creation in Christ Jesus and in that creation He has become our Sabbath to remember and keep Holy, that is Christ in you the Hope of Glory.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/10/4 6:07

Brother Phillip

You wrote:

""""""""I don't live in the old testament there is no life in it, including Abraham, Isaac, David, the 10 Commandments, the seventh day Sabbath, etc.

I live now, and that is Christ in me the Hope of Glory. This is the place there is only life. Not in the Law of the Commandments or any other law. There is only one law now and that is the Law of Life in Christ Jesus our Lord. """"""

+++++

Brother phillip, I think you just made statements here that perhaps you shouldn't.

Please read this story that Jesus told:

Luke 16:19-31 There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day. 20 "But there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was laid at his gate, 21 "desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 "So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. 23 "And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 "Then he cried and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.' 25 "But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented. 26 'And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there pass to us.' 27 "Then he said, 'I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house, 28 'for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, lest they also come to this place of torment.' 29 "Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.' 30 "And he said, 'No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent.' 31 "But he said to him, 'If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.' "

+++++

what a statement from Christ.

"Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

But the man did not think that Moses and the prophets was good enough to prevent them from going to Hell, so he asked for something supernatural to happen.

The dead to come back to life so that his brothers would listen.

what did Abraham said to Him.

31 "But he said to him, 'If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.' "

+++++

Wow, what a statement from Jesus.

So I would be very careful to make statements such as:

""""""""I don't live in the old testament there is no life in it, including Abraham, Isaac, David, the 10 Commandments, the seventh day Sabbath, etc.""""""""

+++++

The Bible brother is the word of God and a whole. OT is the NT concealed and the NT is the OT revealed. Please do not separate it by saying one is good and the other is not.

Again, Jesus said that if someone cannot be persuaded by Moses and the prophets not even the dead coming back to life would persuade them.

Re:, on: 2007/10/4 6:08

Dear brother Phillip

You also quoted verses from Mark, Luke and John mentioning the first day.

I have added more verses to them and asked you to comment on them.

Here they are again:

Quote: Mar 16:9 Now when Jesus was risen early the first of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

+++++

But you forgot to say on chapter 16:1

Mark 16:1-2 Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices, that they might come and anoint Him. 2 Very early in the morning, on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen.

I ask you again, What day did Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome waited to pass until they came to see Jesus? Did they keep the Sabbath as the commandments asked them?

+++++

Then You quote:

Luk 24:1 Now upon the first of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices with

hich they had prepared, and certain with them.

+++++

Again you forgot to say:

Luke 23:54 - 24:2 That day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew near. 55 And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. 56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

NKJ Luke 24:1 Now on the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they, and certain other women with them.

I ask you again. What day the followers of Jesus Rested according to the commandment?

+++++

Re: Christ alone, on: 2007/10/4 6:44

Dear brother makrothumia,

Quote: ""Gentiles should be circumcised and required to keep the Law of Moses was settled long ago by Christ's chosen, spirit-filled apostles. The answer is NO. These Spirit filled men described that prospect as "Why do ye test God by placing upon the neck of the disciples a yoke which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear." That is how Spirit filled Jews regarded the First Covenant, a burden none of them prospered in. They were not using the term yoke in a complimentary manner. To them, it was bondage, and it will be bondage to all who look to the Law for righteousness""

+++++

I suggest you go back to the posts brother and have a look at my posts.

Nowhere I have mentioned that the Law is my righteousness. Or that you can be saved by keeping the law. You can only be saved brother by putting your faith on the finished work of Christ. There is no other name under heaven in which you can be saved. Nowhere you will find that I said we should be circumcised. I have said it many many times and I will repeat it again.

The Law you are talking about is the ceremonial law, which was something apart from the Ten Commandments. And those laws were nailed to the Cross, Jesus fulfilled that Law for me, I am free of all the ceremonial duties of that law because I have it all in Christ. But having said that The Ten Commandments is the Holy Law of God, it is eternal, and the commandments are just, holy and good. As Paul said Himself.

Please go back to the posts and you will see that I have not said anything about circumcision or anything about the ceremonial law at all.

+++++

You quoted:

"" The Law bears children who are slaves, and a slave has no permanent place in the house. Paul made it clear that he was not under the Law, although not lawless, but under the Law of Christ.""

You said that Paul was not under the Law, but not lawless. How did you work that out? for if he is not lawless then he must be under of some kind of Law. I tell you what I believe, Paul was not under the ceremonial law, although he was a Jew, He did not preach circumcision and all the ceremonial law, because all of that had been fulfilled in Christ, we have a much better covenant in Christ. but He wasn't lawless because he kept God's law, the Ten Commandments. The Sabbath brother was a covenant with Israel Forever. Paul being a Jew he had to keep it otherwise the scribes and pharisees would have tried to kill him based on this law. Remember, everybody that broke the law of the Sabbath should be surely be put to death? didn't they tried that on Jesus, but Jesus told them, It is lawful to do good on the Sabbath. Why didn't Jesus say, I am the Sabbath rest, you do need to keep it anymore. but Jesus didn't say that because he did not come to change or abolish anything, but to fulfil it.

But Paul was never persecuted because of the Sabbath, was He?

This law that you are talking about here brother cannot possibly be the Ten commandments.

I have asked you to comment on Psalms 119 where David is talking about the law and judgments of God. and YOU said something about David having faith, Well so do I, I have faith in God I have faith in His son. Am I in bondage? Am I a slave?

Besides God gave Israel the Ten commandments just after they were safe and secure, no longer slaves. And you say that at the Law enslaves us?

How can you possibly read psalms 119, and still say that the Holy Law of God bears children that are slaves.

Brother please tell me where you read in the Ten Commandments that made you say such a thing.

I could post here, dozens of bible texts that refers to God's judgments and laws as righteous, just, Holy.

Is Paul contradicting all the other Prophets when he talks about the law in such a manner?

No, for I believe Paul is referring to the ceremonial law. Where in the Ten commandments brother do you hear about circumcision? about food and drink offerings and about feasts day?

I have asked some people here to comment on this maybe you will.

+++++

Luke 16:19-31 " There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day. 20 "But there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was laid at his gate, 21 "desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 "So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. 23 "And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 "Then he cried and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.' 25 "But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented. 26 'And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there pass to us.' 27 "Then he said, 'I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house, 28 'for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, lest they also come to this place of torment.' 29 "Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.' 30 "And he said, 'No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent.' 31 "But he said to him, 'If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.' "

+++++

What is Jesus saying here brother?

Your comments would be very much appreciated.

Be careful brother when you talk about Moses and the prophets for it is through them that Jesus was revealed to us. and the Law of the Ten commandment is Not Moses Law, It is God's law. I was given to Moses but they were written with the finger of God on the tablets of stone, and put inside the ark of the covenant, the same ark that John saw in Heaven, So the Ten Commandments brother is there in Heaven, kept inside God's temple.

Revelation 11:19 Then the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of His covenant was seen in His temple. And there were lightnings, noises, thunderings, an earthquake, and great hail.

I ask you, is the ark in God's temple for what it is, or it is there for what was put inside of it?

Re:, on: 2007/10/4 7:01

I just felt like I should make this public for everydody to know where I am coming from.

I want everybody to know that my salvation is in Jesus and Jesus alone. There is no other name or any other way in which I would trust my salvation. I was saved because God is a God of Love and He did not spare his own son to die a horrible death that was meant for me. He sent His holy son, to carry my cross, to bear my burden and to be the sacrifice that gave me life.

and for that I love Him because He loved me first. There was nothing in me that was worth the life of the son of God, but God's grace found me and for that I want to worship at his feet for the whole eternity. I cannot wait for the day that I will throw myself at his feet and worship Him, Worship the One that is worthy of all my praise.

Having said that, I cannot but study His word and keep His commandments. In the book of Isaiah, God promises to give special blessings for those to keep His Sabbath holy and hold fast to his commandments.

James wrote:

James 2:17-26 Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. 18 But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. 19 You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe -- and tremble! 20 But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? 22 Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect? 23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." And he was called the friend of God. 24 You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

My faith is in the son of God, in his finished work of salvation for me. but at the same time I want to be a branch that produce good fruits.

24 You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only.

I delight in the law of God(Ten Commandments) and to me it is not burdensome as many want you to believe.

So, what I want to say here is, My salvation rests in Jesus and because I love Him I am compelled by the Holy Spirit to keep His commandments. Ten Commandments.

God bless us all. Jayme

Re:, on: 2007/10/4 7:49

Dear ChrisJd.

Quote: ""God ceased from His works after creation. Later he gave the 7th day sabbath as a statute to the children of Israel for ever. Finally, He has given the promise of rest in Christ to all who believe. ""

Brother Chrisjd, we know that in christ there is not jew, greek or gentiles, but we are all heirs to the promise. by faith we are all seeds of Abraham.

Jesus said He is the root and we are the branches, Jews and gentiles. We are the body of Christ.

therefore, either the Law of the Sabbath is for the whole tree or it was done away for everybody. But we know that the Sabbath is a statute forever.

We know that God shows no partiality

1 Peter 1:15-17 but as He who called you is holy, you also be holy in all your conduct, 16 because it is written, "Be holy, for I am holy." 17 And if you call on the Father, who without partiality judges according to each one's work

James 2:8-12 If you really fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself," you

do well; 9 but if you show partiality, you commit sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors. 10 For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all. 11 For He who said, "Do not commit adultery," also said, "Do not murder." Now if you do not commit adultery, but you do murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. 12 So speak and so do as those who will be judged by the law of liberty.

What Law is James talking about here brother. And he refers to it as Royal Law.

How is God going to judge us, without being partial if he is going to use a different law for the Israel and different law for the gentiles.

So, I believe that God's law(Ten Commandments) are eternal and they are Holy, Just and Good.

I cannot understand how you can look at the Ten commandments and not see God's character being revealed.

The Sabbath is the only commandment that you think is void, for I am sure that if you believe in Christ all the other you must keep. But the Sabbath is the only commandment that God made a covenant with Israel.

Exodus 31:16 'Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant.

and Look at the statement that Moses said here.

Exodus 31:17 It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested and was refreshed.' "

Even God Rested on the seventh day and He, the Almighty God, creator and keeper of everything that there is, FELT REFRESHED.

Do I want to be refreshed, most certainly. and believe you me, every sabbath is a refreshing day for me. Is the day of the week that I long for. by the end of it, I already long for the next one.

I cannot wait to the day where all flesh shall come to worship God in Heaven on the sabbath.

Isaiah 66:23 And it shall come to pass That from one New Moon to another, And from one Sabbath to another, All flesh shall come to worship before Me," says the LORD.

Brother when I get to heaven and I go to worship God on the Sabbath it will be no new thing for me, for I am getting all that I practice right here and now.

profaned my sabbaths, on: 2007/10/4 8:14

Ezekiel 22:26 "Her priests have violated My law and profaned My holy things; they have not distinguished between the holy and unholy, nor have they made known the difference between the unclean and the clean; and they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, so that I am profaned among them.

Laws and judgments, on: 2007/10/4 8:19

Psalms 89:20 - 90:1 I have found My servant David; With My holy oil I have anointed him, 21 With whom My hand shall be established; Also My arm shall strengthen him. 22 The enemy shall not outwit him, Nor the son of wickedness afflict him. 23 I will beat down his foes before his face, And plague those who hate him. 24 "But My faithfulness and My mercy shall be with him, And in My name his horn shall be exalted. 25 Also I will set his hand over the sea, And his right hand over the rivers. 26 He shall cry to Me, 'You are my Father, My God, and the rock of my salvation.' 27 Also I will make him My firstborn, The highest of the kings of the earth. 28 My mercy I will keep for him forever, And My covenant shall stand and firm with him. 29 His seed also I will make to endure forever, And his throne as the days of heaven. 30 "If his sons forsake My law And do not walk in My judgments, 31 If they break My statutes And do not keep My commandments, 32 Then I will punish their transgression with the rod, And their iniquity with stripes. 33 Nevertheless My lovingkindness I will not utterly take from him, Nor allow My faithfulness to fail. 34 My covenant I will not break, Nor alter the word that has

gone out of My lips. 35 Once I have sworn by My holiness; I will not lie to David: 36 His seed shall endure forever, And his throne as the sun before Me; 37 It shall be established forever like the moon, Even like the faithful witness in the sky." Selah 38 But You have cast off and abhorred, You have been furious with Your anointed. 39 You have renounced the covenant of Your servant; You have profaned his crown by casting it to the ground. 40 You have broken down all his hedges; You have brought his strongholds to ruin. 41 All who pass by the way plunder him; He is a reproach to his neighbors. 42 You have exalted the right hand of his adversaries; You have made all his enemies rejoice. 43 You have also turned back the edge of his sword, And have not sustained him in the battle. 44 You have made his glory cease, And cast his throne down to the ground. 45 The days of his youth You have shortened; You have covered him with shame. Selah 46 How long, LORD? Will You hide Yourself forever? Will Your wrath burn like fire? 47 Remember how short my time is; For what futility have You created all the children of men? 48 What man can live and not see death? Can he deliver his life from the power of the grave? Selah 49 Lord, where are Your former lovingkindnesses, Which You swore to David in Your truth? 50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of Your servants -- How I bear in my bosom the reproach of all the many peoples, 51 With which Your enemies have reproached, O LORD, With which they have reproached the footsteps of Your anointed. 52 Blessed be the LORD forevermore! Amen and Amen.

Re: - posted by makrothumia (), on: 2007/10/4 8:58

Dear Jayme,

You wrote "The Law you are talking about is the ceremonial law, which was something apart from the Ten Commandments. And those laws were nailed to the Cross, Jesus fulfilled that Law for me, I am free of all the ceremonial duties of that law because."

I ask you to substantiate this statement from scripture. Show from the writings of the New Testament where a distinction as you have asserted was made. Make certain you find every New Testament passage that makes a distinction between the Ten Commandments and the ceremonial law as you have stated. I look forward to reviewing the scriptures you present.

makrothumia

Re:, on: 2007/10/4 17:18

Hi brother, makrothumia

quote:""I ask you to substantiate this statement from scripture. Show from the writings of the New Testament where a distinction as you have asserted was made. Make certain you find every New Testament passage that makes a distinction between the Ten Commandments and the ceremonial law as you have stated. I look forward to reviewing the scriptures you present.

Dear brother, firstly I want to apologize for what may seem harsh words, but I feel like I must say this to prevent further misunderstandings.

To me brother, the bible is the word of God, I do not think the old testament is more important or less important than the new testament and vice versa. To me they are the word of God period. You cannot have one without the other, for if you disregard one, it becomes incomplete.

I am sorry for saying this brother. But my knowledge of the scripture is almost non-existent. But one thing I know, there is none in the whole world with authority to dismiss half of God's word.

You asked me to prove my statement in the scripture. But then, you said:

Show from the writings of the New Testament where a distinction as you have asserted was made.

Look what Paul says about the scripture, and I make mine his words.

2 Timothy 3:16-17 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, 17 that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.

brother I will not even try to go down this road and split the scriptures for I believe OT and NT is one thing, the word of God.

++++
The Ten Commandments are moral laws, not ceremonial.

This is what Moses said about the essence of the ten commandment.

Deuteronomy 6:4-6 "Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD is one! 5 "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength. 6 "And these words which I command you today shall be in your heart.

This is what Jesus said about the greatest commandments

Matthew 22:36-40 "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?" 37 Jesus said to him, " 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' 38 "This is the first and great commandment. 39 "And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' 40 "On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets." what is this law of prophets that Jesus is talking about?

The ten commandments have nothing to do with ceremonial laws, absolutely nothing. Ceremonial laws were given to cleanse the sinner as a foreshadow of the sacrifice of Jesus.

Read the book of Hebrews and you will see Paul's explanation of the ceremonial law to cleanse the sinner through the blood of animals, and how Paul's explain that the blood of animals could not cleanse them, that is why Jesus offered himself as a sacrifice to save us all forever.

I hope brother I did not offend you with my words but please do not ask me to quote pieces of scripture to satisfy your point of view. if you want to talk about the word of God as a whole, you are welcome but I will not go down this road of separating the word of God, I don't have this authority and quite frankly neither have you.

You can argue as much as you want brother but one fact remains, God's word's stands forever they never change.

God bless

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/10/4 21:18

2 Timothy 3:16-17 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, 17 that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.

"Righteousness", "Man of God", first of all where does our righteousness come from? Not the Law or David, or Abraham, or Moses, we cannot be righteousness without the Christ in us which makes us righteous before God, not what we do but what He does through and in us.

What, is a man of God, but a son of God, who's Seed has made us son's. Not the seed of the Law or David or Abraham etc. for it condemns and kills. Only Christ Can give Life.

Four fifths of the bible was written to Israel and containing all the Law, you cannot separate ceremonial and moral. The Law either makes you completely righteous before God or it condemns you before God. Is not the seventh day Sabbath a ceremonial Law imbedded in the, what you call the moral Law, it is all the Law of God.

Amos 5:21-27 I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies. Though ye offer me burnt

not offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts. Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols. But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream. Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel? But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves. Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is The God of hosts.

Deu 11:22 For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

They could not, how do you expect us to do it?

There is only One that did and that is who God is depending on to keep his Law, even the Law of the Sabbath, for He is that Sabbath Himself.

John 5:36-47 But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. I receive not honour from men. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

This is why Moses was sent, not for the Law, but to give us hope that we might believe the Moses concerning Jesus Christ whom has been revealed to us now, by the Preaching of Paul.

Colossians 1:25-29 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

The Law is God and it is good, For it leads us to the Law of Love Himself and that is what God is all about. He could care less about the Law, he does not want your sacrifices or keeping of the Law, He wants your Love, free and clear without respect to punishment or condemnation. Sure I would do what God says, If I could, which I cannot, to keep from dying in sin and having to accept the punishment for breaking that Law. That is not the Kind of Love God wants. He wants the same Love the Son, that is the only begotten Son, gave Him. How is it that the Family of God which we are born into, gave its prized possession just to get you and show you what true Love is. He did it because of the pain in God's heart over His creation. If we cannot see that that Pain is what makes us children of God we truly don't see what the Love of God is all about. God wants me to love Him because He first loved me, not because I keep His law. Christ gave us new commandments, all of them have no condemnation but the righteousness of Christ Himself birthed in us, these commandments are Love and Paul tries to get us to understand it in the gifts that Christ has in Himself and are distributed by the Holy Spirit to us to build up the body of Christ.

1 Corinthians 12:27-31 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

The More Excellent Way:

1 Corinthians 13:1-13 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge

ge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

1 Corinthians 14:21 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

1 Corinthians 14:37-40 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. Let all things be done decently and in order.

This is why The Love commandments are between 12 and 14. If all things are not done in Love including believing that Jesus Christ died for us because He loves us and the Father Killed Him because He loves us so much.

God hates our law keeping because it keeps us rapped up in our own works and we cannot love Him. That is why He put Christ in the believer that we might learn by the Holy Spirit how God wants to be loved. Our obedience will be perfect when we accept that Love and return that Love by the Life of Christ in us. Love God and rest in Christ and the Sabbath will take care of itself in Christ. He is our Sabbath.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2007/10/5 16:05

Hi Jayme.

Jayme, you asked

"How is God going to judge us, without being partial if he is going to use a different law for the Israel and different law for the gentiles."

I put together some verses to consider.

So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty

Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

...where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty

But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

...that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me

I believe those who are in Christ Jesus, have already passed through the judgement of the Law. Christ was condemned in their place. And raised for their justification.

You also said,

"I cannot understand how you can look at the Ten commandments and not see God's character being revealed."

But in Christ, we see God's very image.

Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:

And it is Christ we are to be conformed to.

But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

By the Spirit of the Lord.

Jayme you also said,

"Do I want to be refreshed, most certainly. and believe you me, every sabbath is a refreshing day for me. Is the day of the week that I long for. by the end of it, I already long for the next one."

Jayme, I am glad that you are refreshed. It is good. Isaiah speaks of another rest too, where he says

For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing

I think Paul indicates this rest comes through the Holy Spirit in 1Corinthians 14:21-22

Dear brothers and sisters, I hope to not spend much more time in this discussion. I hope that something I have written h

as been helpfull. If I have offended or confused anyone please forgive me and I hope and look to God to take away anything false in the thoughts I have expressed, in your hearts and mine.

Would like to spend some time looking to Canton with you all.

Peace be with you all in Christ Jesus.

Chris

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/10/5 16:52

And this is for the Christian, not Jew or Gentile.

Rom 2:16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

Rom 16:25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

2Ti 2:8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

This mystery no one had, it was only revealed to Paul, by Jesus Christ Himself.

We are the new generation of creature, a new race of People, that being Christ ones, son's of God. No one new it or could believe it or receive the mystery, they, that is the old testament saints, did not even know that the Mesiah would be the Son of God. They did not know His Name, how could they believe?

1Jo 3:23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

1Jo 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

Jhn 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, to them that believe on his name:

There is a separation of the Old Testament Saints who were created by God and saved by the Mercy of God, and the New Testament Saints and believers unto sonship, these being birthed by God not created beings, but spiritual beings being Born Again of the Spirit and the Water of Life in Christ Jesus, because we believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and even on His Name.

Jhn 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, to them that believe on his name:

1Jo 3:23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

Now being the Sabbath that is of Spirit, not of the works of the law by Sabbath day keeping, but in Spirit by the Christ that is in us, the Sabbath of the Spiritual Rest we have in Christ Jesus, whom's rest we have entered that God had promised. The Law Sabbath being just a picture of what this glorious rest in Christ Himself would be. He Truly is our Sabbath. Amen.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/10/5 21:14

William Burkitt's Expository Notes

Heb 4:4

For the clearer understanding of these words, we must know, that there is a three-fold rest spoken of in scripture, all which are called His, that is, God's rest, being all of his appointing and providing: namely,

1. The rest of the sabbath day, in remembrance of God's resting from the work of creation.
2. The typical rest in the land of Canaan.
3. An eternal rest with God in heaven, of which the sabbath and the Israelites' rest in Canaan were a type and figure.

Now the apostle's design is, to prove that the rest which God principally intends for his people is this last rest, namely, an everlasting rest with himself in heaven; and this he evidently proves, because if that rest which they had obtained in the land of Canaan, under the conduct of Joshua, called (in Syriac) Jesus, had been all the rest which Almighty God ever intended for them, then it had been needless for David in the 95th Psalm, which was penned a long time after, even some hundreds of years, to make mention of any other rest.

But this he does, and therefore infers, that there is a third rest yet to come, which by the preaching of the gospel was now proposed to them, and that under the same promised and threatenings with the former. If Jesus, of Joshua, had given them the true spiritual and eternal rest here spoken of, in Canaan, then would not David afterward have spoken of another rest after their rest in Canaan; which seeing he has done, the apostle concludes, there must yet remain a farther rest to be enjoyed by the people of God.

From the whole note, That God has by promise given his people a full assurance of enjoying a rest upon condition of faith, and this another manner of rest than that of Canaan, which the Israelites of old did enjoy.

That Rest is in Christ who has seated us un Heaven with Him.

Eph 1:3 Blessed the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly in Christ:

Eph 1:20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set at his own right hand in the heavenly ,

Eph 2:6 And hath raised up together, and made sit together in heavenly in Christ Jesus:

Eph 3:10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

All this is explained in Heb 14:

Hebrews 4:1-16 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest. Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do. Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

It is not the Seventh Day on this earth if you are in Christ, it is the Day of Rest we have attained in heavenly places in Christ Jesus our Lord.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/10/6 10:12

Dear brother Phillip

You also quoted verses from mark, luke and John mentioning the first day.

I have added more verses to them and asked you to comment on them.

Here they are again:

Quote: Mar 16:9 Now when he was risen early the first of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

++++
But you forgot to say on chapter 16:1

Mark 16:1-2 Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices, that they might come and anoint Him. 2 Very early in the morning, on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen.

I ask you again, What day did Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome waited to pass until they came to see Jesus? Did they keep the sabbath as the commandments asked them?

++++

Then You quote:

Luk 24:1 Now upon the first of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain with them.

++++

Again you forgot to say:

Luke 23:54 - 24:2 That day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew near. 55 And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. 56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

NKJ Luke 24:1 Now on the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they, and certain other women with them.

I ask you again. What day the followers of Jesus Rested according to the commandment?

++++

Re:, on: 2007/10/6 10:16

Brother Phillip

You wrote:

""""""""I don't live in the old testament there is no life in it, including Abraham, Isaac, David, the 10 Commandments, the seventh day Sabbath, etc.

I live now, and that is Christ in me the Hope of Glory. This is the place there is only life. Not in the Law of the Commandments or any other law. There is only one law now and that is the Law of Life in Christ Jesus

sus our Lord."""

+++++

Brother phillip, I think you just made statements here that perhaps you shouldn't.

Please read this story that Jesus told:

Luke 16:19-31 There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day. 20 "But there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was laid at his gate, 21 "desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 "So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. 23 "And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 "Then he cried and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.' 25 "But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented. 26 'And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there pass to us.' 27 "Then he said, 'I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house, 28 'for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, lest they also come to this place of torment.' 29 "Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.' 30 "And he said, 'No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent.' 31 "But he said to him, 'If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.' "

+++++

what a statement from Christ.

"Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

But the man did not think that Moses and the prophets was good enough to prevent them from going to Hell, so he asked for something supernatural to happen.

The dead to come back to life so that his brothers would listen.

what did Abraham say to Him.

31 "But he said to him, 'If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.' "

+++++

Wow, what a statement from Jesus.

So I would be very careful to make statements such as:

""""""I don't live in the old testament there is no life in it, including Abraham, Isaac, David, the 10 Commandments, the seventh day Sabbath, etc."""

+++++

The Bible brother is the word of God and a whole. OT is the NT concealed and the NT is the OT revealed. Please do not separate it by saying one is good and the other is not.

Again, Jesus said that if someone cannot be persuaded by Moses and the prophets not even the dead coming back to life would persuade them.

Re:, on: 2007/10/6 11:41

Dear brother ChrisJD.

Thank you again for your message.

Quote:"""Jayme, you asked

"How is God going to judge us, without being partial if he is going to use a different law for the Israel and different law for the gentiles."

I put together some verses to consider.

So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.
as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty

Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

...where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty

But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

...that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me

I beleive those who are in Christ Jesus, have already passed through the judgement of the Law. Christ was condemned in their place. And raised for their justification.

+++++

Brother Chris, again you wrote a few verses but you did not really answer my question?

How is God going to judge us, without being partial if he is going to use a different law for the Israel and different law for the gentiles?

My other question is, this law of liberty that you mentioned.

Can I intentionally and repeatedly break any of the Ten Commandments laws and not sin against God because Jesus died for me, therefore I am justified forever?

Just to remind you that Paul said through the law there is the knowledge of sin.

Please explain to me this law of liberty, are there things that I Can or cannot do? and things that should or shouldn't do?

God gave Israel fair and just judgements, but they, with their stiff neck, did not obey, nor had delight in Gods perfect Law . So God told Israel, you will keep my commandments, because if you do not you will be put to death.

So brother, if you were part of Gods people, you had to keep the commandments or else you would be put to death.

The Law of the sabbath was no different. God gave the sabbath to us as the last act of creation. then He said, remember to keep it holy, and finally He said, you will keep it holy or you will die.

Now, do you have liberty to choose if you want to keep it or not?

If you choose not to keep are you going to be put to death?

We will be judged by the law of liberty but liberty of choice, One day, everyone will stand judgement, and the judge is God Himself, The only Lawgiver, and we will be judged in accordance to his laws and judgments. You, through the law of liberty, have the choice to choose if you want to obey or not, as opposed to israel, but there will be a reward whichever way you decide to go. Life to those who keep His commandments and eternal death to those who practice lawlessness.

Please I am not passing judgment on you brother. I am just saying that if you intentionally and repeatedly break one of the commandments, you have broken them all.

+++++

I read that you don't want to continue this discussions.
I want you to know that it has been a pleasure to exchange words with you brother.

May God bless you continually in your journey to eternal life.

I hope that one day Jesus introduces you to me up in heaven. I cannot wait for the day all of this will be just a memory.

I just want to finish this with a verse from nehemiah.

Nehemiah 9:13-17 You came down also on Mount Sinai, And spoke with them from heaven, And gave them just ordinances and true laws, Good statutes and commandments. 14 You made known to them Your holy Sabbath, And commanded them precepts, statutes and laws, By the hand of Moses Your servant. 15 You gave them bread from heaven for their hunger, And brought them water out of the rock for their thirst, And told them to go in to possess the land Which You had sworn to give them. 16 " But they and our fathers acted proudly, Hardened their necks, And did not heed Your commandments. 17 They refused to obey, And they were not mindful of Your wonders That You did among them. But they hardened their necks, And in their rebellion They appointed a leader To return to their bondage. But You are God, Ready to pardon, Gracious and merciful, Slow to anger, Abundant in kindness, And did not forsake them.

+++++

Chapter 14

THE SABBATH IS GOD'S HOLY DAY, NOTHING WILL EVER CHANGE THAT.

+++++

Here is that last chapter of the OT.

Malachi 4:1-6 "For behold, the day is coming, Burning like an oven, And all the proud, yes, all who do wickedly will be stubble. And the day which is coming shall burn them up," Says the LORD of hosts, "That will leave them neither root nor branch. 2 But to you who fear My name The Sun of Righteousness shall arise With healing in His wings; And you shall go out And grow fat like stall-fed calves. 3 You shall trample the wicked, For they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet On the day that I do this," Says the LORD of hosts. 4 "Remember the Law of Moses, My servant, Which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel, With the statutes and judgments. 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet Before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD. 6 And he will turn The hearts of the fathers to the children, And the hearts of the children to their fathers, Lest I come and strike the earth with a curse."

verse 1, talks about the final judgement.

verse 4, remember the law of moises, which are my statutes and judgements.

Interesting enough the last word of the OT is the word "CURSE".

God bless you.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2007/10/6 19:26

Quote:

"The Bible brother is the word of God and a whole. OT is the NT concealed and the NT is the OT revealed. Please do not separate it by saying one is good and the other is not.

Again, Jesus said that if someone cannot be persuaded by Moses and the prophets not even the dead coming back to life would persuade them."

I have never said the old is not good and the new is.

But God has made a distinction between the Two.

1Cr 9:17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation is committed unto me.

Eph 1:10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; in him:

Eph 3:2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:

Col 1:25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;

I am not a hyper dispensationalist, but a dispensation is an economy, a period of time that stewardship changes. Christ is our steward, It is the dispensation of Grace that will and is fulfilling the word of God. That Grace is "Christ in you the Hope of Glory."

Strong's Greek Dictionary

3622. oikonomia

Search for G3622 in KJVSL

oikonomia oikonomia oy-kon-om-ee'-ah

from 3623; administration (of a household or estate); specially, a (religious) "economy":--dispensation, stewardship.

There is a difference, you make the choice.

I don't believe the new is superior, but I do believe you cannot use 1973 Chevy PU, Moses manual to fix or overhaul a 2002 Chevy PU, Christ's manual, purchased new.

Paul's gospel brings forth a new creature in the birthing. Not a fixed up creature by Moses manual. A new complete Chevy with its own Manual. Colossians 1:25-29 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

"according to the dispensation of God", New Steward, Jesus Christ, New owners manual, called "My Gospel", by Paul, Author: Jesus Christ, Teacher: Holy Spirit in you.

Old dispensation, Moses, Abraham, David, pointing to the new dispensation. Author God. Teacher: God and His Holy Spirit with you.

No old testament saint has not this New dispensation model. Each one that is born again is a complete new model and has its own owners manual, Author: Jesus Christ, Teacher: Holy Spirit. You cannot fix a born again believer by the Moses works Law Manual. You must have the Year and Model Manual, to deal with the New Creature.

Hbr 12:24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than Abel.

2Cr 5:17 Therefore if any man in Christ, a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Gal 6:15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

In Christ a complete new model. Who was the first new model from the dead.

The old model sacrifice is not the same as the New Model Sacrifice, is it?

A Christ one, a son: Phillip

Re:, on: 2007/10/7 9:06

Dear brother Phillip,

quote:

""Rom 2:16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

Rom 16:25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,"""

+++++

Brother phillip, I keep asking you not to quote one verse of scripture to make it say whatever you want.

but since you have mentioned romans 2, Let's talk about it then, let's see if it backs up your comments. Let's see how we will be judged.

Let's see what romans 2 really says, and I mean the whole chapter not just two verses.

+++++

Verse 1.

Romans 2:1 Therefore you are inexcusable, O man, whoever you are who judge, for in whatever you judge another you condemn yourself; for you who judge practice the same things.

Paul is talking about us judging others on the first verse. If we judge we condemn ourselves.

+++++

Verse 2

Romans 2:2 But we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against those who practice such things.

Paul says that God's righteous judgments will be against those who practice such things, what things? judging others.

+++++

Verse 3

Romans 2:3 And do you think this, O man, you who judge those practicing such things, and doing the same, that you will escape the judgment of God?

again, Paul is talking about those who judge others and he asks them, do you think you will escape God's judgments for doing this?

+++++

Verse 4

Romans 2:4 Or do you despise the riches of His goodness, forbearance, and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leads you to repentance?

Paul says that is God's goodness that leads us to repentance.

+++++

verse 5

Romans 2:5 But in accordance with your hardness and your impenitent heart you are treasuring up for yourself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God,

Paul here says that some of us have hard and impenitent hearts, even though God's goodness is what leads us into repentance, we refuse it. and we are storing wrath for us in the day of judgments.

++++
Verse 6

Romans 2:6 who "will render to each one according to his deeds":

Look what Paul says here.

God will render to each one of us according to our deeds. So the fruits(deeds) after giving your life to Jesus is very important. Or am I wrong?

++++
Verse 7

Romans 2:7 eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality;

What is Paul saying here? Your faith produces good works, or good deeds? and through your faith and good deeds you will receive eternal life.

++++
Verse 8

Romans 2:8 but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness -- indignation and wrath,

What is this truth that some are not obeying, and instead are obeying unrighteousness?

Look what Peter says about the judgment.

1 Peter 4:17-18 For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?

18 Now "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, Where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"

1 Peter 4:18 on the new international version.

And, "If it is hard for the righteous to be saved, what will become of the ungodly and the sinner?"

++++
verse 9-10-11

Romans 2:9-11 tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek; 10 but glory, honor, and peace to everyone who works what is good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. 11 For there is no partiality with God.

Here brother Phillip, Paul makes it very clear to me, that the Jew and the Greek will be punished if they do evil, and the opposite will happen to those who do good, and Paul is very clear,

FOR THERE IS NO PARTIALITY WITH GOD.

So I believe that the same laws that apply to the Jew apply to us as well, for we all will be judged and for in order for Him to be impartial, He has to judge us all by the same guidelines. Ten commandments.

++++
verse 12

Romans 2:12 For as many as have sinned without law will also perish without law, and as many as have sinned in the law will be judged by the law.

Look at this verse. for those who never regarded the law will perish, why? because without the law there is no sin, and where there is no sin, there is no need for a sacrifice for atonement, Jesus. but Paul says that there is no one good, no not one. We all fell short of the glory of God. So we need the law to reveal sin to us.

If you sinned in the law will also be judged by the very law that you sinned against.

++++
verse 13

Romans 2:13 for not the hearers of the law are just in the sight of God, but the doers of the law will be justified;

Well this verse does not even need a comment.

Paul clearly says here that only the doers of the law will be justified and opposed to those who only hear it and do not obey it.

++++
verse 14

Romans 2:14 for when Gentiles, who do not have the law, by nature do the things in the law, these, although not having the law, are a law to themselves,

Here there is something really interesting.

Paul says that the gentiles doesn't have the law, but by nature to the things of the law.

Gentiles do not have the law, but they do the things of the law and become a law to themselves. and on the next verse paul explains how it happens.

++++
verse 15

Romans 2:15 who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and between themselves their thoughts accusing or else excusing them).

See Paul is talking about the gentiles who doesn't have the law but are doers of the law and they become a law to themselves by showing the work of the law that is written in their hearts and their conscience.

++++
Verse 16

Romans 2:16 in the day when God will judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

one day God will judge everybody, every intent of the heart will be exposed and on that day every lawless deed that we did not repent and confess will be exposed and we will have to give account to God.

++++
Verse 17-18

Romans 2:17-18 Indeed you are called a Jew, and rest on the law, and make your boast in God, 18 and know His will, and approve the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law,

Here Paul is talking about the Jew that rest on the law, the Jew that approve the excellent things that the law instruct them, and Paul also says that the law reveal the will of God (know His will). and Paul goes on saying

++++
verse 19-20-21-22-23

Romans 2:19-20 and are confident that you yourself are a guide to the blind, a light to those who are in darkness, 20 an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having the form of knowledge and truth in the law. 21 You, therefore, who teach another, do you not teach yourself? You who preach that a man should not steal, do you steal? 22 You who say, "Do not commit adultery," do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols, do you rob temples? 23 You who make your boast in the law, do you dishonor God through breaking the law?

Here Paul is saying exactly what Jesus said to the pharisees.

They boast about having the law, but they are only hearers of the law but they do not practice it. Paul said

Romans 2:13 for not the hearers of the law are just in the sight of God, but the doers of the law will be justified;

Please I don't want anybody to think that I am preaching justification by works, for I have said many times you can only be justified by faith in Christ, but this faith has to produce good fruits, with to me comes by obeying His commandments.

++++
verse 24-25

Romans 2:24-25 For "the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you," as it is written. 25 For circumcision is indeed profitable if you keep the law; but if you are a breaker of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision.

Paul is saying here that because of their Hypocrisy. do what I say not do what I do. that they name of God was being blasphemed among the gentiles.

The Jew thought that by being circumcised in the flesh would make you right with God. and paul said that even though they were circumcised they became uncircumcised by breaking the law.

++++
verse 26

Romans 2:26 Therefore, if an uncircumcised man keeps the righteous requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision?

Paul here says someone becomes circumcised by keeping the righteous requirements of the law, isn't this circumcision of the heart? isn't exactly what God wants from us.
exactly what moises said.

Deuteronomy 10:16 "Therefore circumcise the foreskin of your heart, and be stiff-necked no longer.

++++
verse 27-28-29

Romans 2:27-29 And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfills the law, judge you who, even with your written code and circumcision, are a transgressor of the law? 28 For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh; 29 but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.

Paul says here that the uncircumcised that fulfills the law will judge those who the law was written to, but are law transgressors?

On the last verse Paul says that circumcision is of the heart, not in the letter. Moises said that we should circumcise our hearts and be stiff-necked no more.

++++

I would love to see your explanation verse by verse of this chapter.

God bless

Re:, on: 2007/10/7 9:17

Dear brother Phillip,

quote: ""There is a separation of the Old Testament Saints who were created by God and saved by the Mercy of God, and the New Testament Saints and believers unto sonship, these being birthed by God not created beings, but spiritual beings being Born Again of the Spirit and the Water of Life in Christ Jesus, because we believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and even on His Name. ""

+++++

Dear brother I do not see this separation at all, we are all God's children. there won't be any separation up in heaven of the children of Israel and us. for there is one city that Jesus went to prepare for us, and it is called the new jerusalem, remember the gates with the names of the tribes of israel.

at least that is where I am heading to.

I cannot think as myself being any greater than mooses, elijah, david, Jeremiah, elishah, and so many other that gave their whole life to serve God. just because I had the opportunity to give my life to jesus. We know for sure that Jesus was with the father since the creation of everything. So I believe that everything that was done in the OT was done by Jesus himself, so I don't see Us from the NT and a better place than anybody that were saved from the OT. for Paul said.

Romans 4:16 6 Therefore it is of faith that it might be according to grace, so that the promise might be sure to all the seed, not only to those who are of the law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all

yes, through my faith in christ I am a son of abraham and an heir to the promises. Praise the Lord.

Re: - posted by seanjol (), on: 2007/10/7 22:34

Jayme,

You said,

Quote:
-----I cannot think as myself being any greater than mooses, elijah, david, Jeremiah, elishah, and so many other that gave their whole life to serve God. just because I had the opportunity to give my life to jesus.

There is no greater privilege than to have a relationship with Jesus. No Law, no Sabbath, not even creation is as precious to God. We were made by Him and for Him. Jesus thought so much of this opportunity that He said,

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. Matthew 11:11

Jesus said that I may be the least in the Kingdom of heaven but still be greater than Moses, Elijah, David, Jeremiah, etc. I am greater than these men, not because of me or the Law or the Sabbath or what I can do to please God. I am greater because I have the eternal God dwelling within me, Jesus Christ.

If you have a relationship with Christ, not with the Law, you too can be the least in the kingdom of heaven. The law only points to Christ, it doesn't in any way validate our salvation, before or after our salvation in Christ.

So you can be greater than these old testament men.

I pray for their zeal here on earth.

Sean

Re: Romans two - posted by thomasm (), on: 2007/10/8 0:47

To understand Romans two we have to start at Romans one and carry the thought through to Romans eight. Forgive me in advance for the length of this response.

In Paul is making his argument. verse 16 and 17 "I am not ashamed of the gospel, because it is the power of God for the salvation of everyone who believes; first for the Jew, then for the Gentile. For in the gospel a righteousness from God is revealed, a righteousness that is by faith from first to last, just as it is written; "The righteous will live by faith." "

Faith from beginning to end, not starting with faith and finishing with the law.

Rom 1;18 to 3;20 Paul is revealing the wrath of God that is being revealed, against all ungodliness, Law or no law , no one is justified by works because every one has failed.

He sums up this in rom;3; 19-20 "Now we know that whatever the Law says, it says to those who are under the law, so that every mouth may be silenced and the whole world held accountable to God. Therefore no one will be declared righteous in his sight by observing the law; rather , through the law we become conscious of sin."

John 3;16-21 Verse 17-18 "For God did not send his son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him. Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because he has not believed in the name of God's one and only Son."

Before Jesus came , the whole world was under God's wrath, this is what Paul is talking about, no one is righteous, Jesus came to deliver us from that wrath, through simple faith in Him.

Rom 3; 21 to 5;11 Paul introduces a righteousness apart from the law, to which the law and prophets testify, the argument he started in rom; ch 1.

Rom 3;22-23; "This righteousness from God comes through faith in Jesus Christ to all who believe. There is no difference, for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, and are justified freely by his grace through the redemption that came by Christ Jesus."

Rom 5; 12- 21.

Adam brought condemnation for all, Jesus brought righteousness for all who believe in Him.

rom; 5;20-21 Why was the law of Moses given?

"The law was added so that the trespass might increase. But where sin increased, grace increased all the more, so that just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness to bring eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

What? Law given so we would sin more? What's Paul talking about?

Let's go back to 3;19 "so that every mouth may be silenced and the whole world held accountable to God."

If we have a righteousness of our own, why would we seek God for His. Rom 11; 32" For God bound all men over to disobedience so he may have mercy on them all."

Rom 6; Paul starts a new thought, though it is still linked to the first chapter, righteousness by faith. If we forget where it started we lose his train of thought given to him by the Holy Spirit.

6;1 "What shall we say, then? Shall we go on sinning so that grace may increase? By no means! We died to sin; how can we live in it any longer?

3 Or don't you know that all of us who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? 4 We were therefore buried with him through baptism into death in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the father , we too may live a new life."

The big question, now that Jesus has washed our past sins away, what now, go on sinning so that grace may increase?

God forbid. Paul shows us how, apart from the law. When Christ died we died with him, The sinful nature was destroyed, if we will accept it. Rendering that which Adam passed down to us powerless. Verse 6 and 7.

Rom 6;11-14 Count yourself dead to sin, place yourself by faith into his death, so you can be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus. We no longer have to give in to sin, because it has lost its power through Jesus.

14" For sin shall not be your master, because you are not under law, but under grace.

I'll come back to this verse, in Rom 7.

Rom 6;15-23 'Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? By no means!'

1John 5;18" We know that anyone born of God does not continue to sin; the one who was born of God {speaking of Jesus} keeps him safe, and the evil one does not touch him."

We need to offer our bodies, mind, soul and spirit on to Jesus to be led by His Spirit. Not after having been set free, offer them back to sin.

We cannot keep ourselves, but must totally trust Jesus to keep us safe from the evil one. Or the sinful nature, he accomplished this by His indwelling, and God the Father placed us in Him, where the evil one dare not come, but this is by faith, you have to believe it before you will see it. Abide in Him.

Rom 7;1-4 Again Paul continues Rom 1;17, showing how this freedom was obtained.

1"...that the law has authority over a man only as long as he lives." What law? All of it.

7;2-3, Speaking of adultery, clearly a commandment, Paul shows how death frees us from this law.

7;4 " So my brothers, you also died to the law through the body of Christ, that you might belong to another, to him who was raised from the dead, in order that we might bear fruit to God."

I'm convinced Paul is speaking of all the law, not just ceremonial, adultery is a commandment, why would he use this as an example?

7;5-6 "For when we were controlled by the sinful nature, the sinful passions aroused by the law were at work in our bodies, so that we bore fruit for death."

The commandment stirred up the sinful nature. This is another way of saying; Rom 5;20-21 Rom 3;19-20.

"The law was given so trespass might increase," why "so that no one would be declared righteous in his sight" All of us need God's mercy, which only comes by the faith in Jesus, our Lord.

Rom 7;7-25 "Is the law sin? Certainly not!"

The law of God is holy, but it was weakened by the sinful nature. Paul says that the law revealed sin to him. Rom 8;3-4

7;7

Re:, on: 2007/10/8 9:26

Dear brother Seanjöl.

Thank you for your reply.

You Quoted what I said:

""""""I cannot think of myself being any greater than Moses, Elijah, David, Jeremiah, Elishah, and so many others that gave their whole life to serve God. Just because I had the opportunity to give my life to Jesus.""

+++++

Please brother, if you are going to quote something I said, at least quote the whole context, or at least say the reason why I said what I said.

This is not a game to catch each other in things that we say. This is a discussion about whether God's Holy law is still binding

inding to us.

Brother, I might not have expressed myself clearly, but what I meant was

I have never thought of being greater than these Godly men, and don't intend to. The fact that I will be in heaven is sufficient for me. I am not interested in whom is going to be greater or more important, as long as I am there to give praises to my Holy God and his Holy Son for as long as eternety lasts.

Do I have a relationship with His Son now? How could I not, for all He has done, does and continues to do for me.

Is there any greater privileged than having a relationship with Jesus? certainly not. If I did not have Him.....

I cannot even give you an answer of what my life would be.

For He is my all in all, my creator, My salvation, my hope, my comfort, my provider, my Friend, and helper and most important of all He is the way for me to return to The Glorious Father, without Him I have nothing, I am nothing.

+++++

Quote: ""If you have a relationship with Christ, not with the Law, you too can be the least in the kingdom of heaven. The law only points to Christ, it doesn't in any way validate our salvation, before or after our salvation in Christ.""

+++++

As I said before, I do have a wonderful relationship with Christ. and it is this very relationship that compells me to keep His holy commandments, Ten commandments.

Without the law, there is not sin. if there is not sin, no need for a sacrifice, Jesus died in vain?

James said.

James 2:8-10 If you really fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself," you do well; 9 but if you show partiality, you commit sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors. 10 For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all.

What is this royal law that James is talking about.

Jesus talks about two great laws.

Matthew 22:37-40 Jesus said to him, " 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' 38 'This is the first and great commandment. 39 'And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' 40 'On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

what are these Laws and the prophets that Jesus is talking about here?

Just after reading the Ten commandments to Israel, Moses said in Deuteronomy what the essence of the Ten commandments are.

Deuteronomy 6:4-6 Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD is one! 5 "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength. 6 " And these words which I command you today shall be in your heart.

Do you see any similarities Here???

For you to consider..

When Jesus talked about the two great commandments and He mentions that in these two great laws hang all the laws and prophets, Is Jesus talking about the Ten commandments?

James talks about the Royal Law, This law that is called Royal was mentioned just once in the whole bible, and James is talking about love you neighbour as yourself.

What Law states this very commandment?

When the nichodemus asked Jesus about what he should do to enter in to life. Jesus said.

Matthew 19:17-19 So He said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments." 18 He said to Him, "Which ones?" Jesus said, " 'You shall not murder,' 'You shall not commit adultery,' 'You shall not steal,' 'You shall not bear false witness,' 19 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' "

I will list them again.

You shall not murder,
(Ten commandment N.06)

You shall not commit adultery,
(Ten commandment N.07)

You shall not steal,
(Ten commandment N.08)

You shall not bear false witness,
(Ten commandment N.09)

Honor your father and your mother,
(Ten commandment N.05)

You shall love your neighbor as yourself.
(Ten commandment N.10)

Jesus just repeated Six of the Ten Commandments.

I believe that this is the Second Great commandment that Jesus was talking about in matthew 22:39

But in matthew 22:37 He talks about the First Great commandment

Matthew 22:37 You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.'

I ask you brother, How do I love God the way I am supposed to.

Well I believe the answer is found here.

You shall have no other gods before Me.
(Ten commandment N.01)

You shall not make for yourself a carved image
(Ten commandment N.02)

Do not take the name of the LORD your God in vain
(Ten commandment N.03)

Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy
(Ten commandment N.04)

You said yourself that it is a privilege to have a relationship with Jesus, and If you do have one, I am sure that the

With the exception of the 4th commandment, you already keep all the other nine.

Remember what James said.

James 2:9-11 but if you show partiality, you commit sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors. 10 For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all. 11 For He who said, "Do not commit adultery," also said, "Do not murder." Now if you do not commit adultery, but you do murder, you have become a transgressor of the law.

+++++

Please people keep writing back to me implying that I am trying to be saved by my works.

You couldn't be further from the truth. I am saved because I gave my life to Jesus, I am saved by faith in Him. But Jesus said it Himself.

John 14:15 If you love Me, keep My commandments.

I am saved because Jesus died for me and I accept His sacrifice. He has cleansed me from my sin, Now I have a part with the Father in Heaven because I gave Him my life. and He asked me to Keep His commandments and I do keep them with a glad heart.

I have pleasure in keeping His commandments, not through the ministration of death. because back then if you didn't you would be put to death. But I keep it with the law of liberty, I choose if I want to keep it or not. I am not in bondage to it, for if I choose not to keep I can, but it is through the law of liberty that I choose to keep it out of my love for Him.

James 1:25 But he who looks into the perfect law of liberty and continues in it, and is not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, this one will be blessed in what he does.

James 2:12-13 So speak and so do as those who will be judged by the law of liberty. 13 For judgment is without mercy to the one who has shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.

Brother your faith without works to back it up, is dead.

Dear brother Seanjoi.

Thank you for your reply.

You Quoted what I said:

""""I cannot think as myself being any greater than moises, elijah, david, Jeremiah, elishah, and so many other that gave their whole life to serve God. just because I had the opportunity to give my life to jesus.""

+++++

Please brother, if you are going to quote something I said, at least quote the whole context, or at least say the reason why I said what I said.

This is not a game to catch each other in things that we say. This is a discussion about whether God's Holy law is still binding to us.

Brother, I might not have expressed myself clearly, but what I meant was

I have never thought of being greater than these Godly men, and don't intend to. The fact that I will be in heaven is sufficient for me. I am not interested in whom is going to be greater or more important, as long as I am there to give praises to my Holy God and his Holy Son for as long as eternity lasts.

Do I have a relationship with His Son now? How could I not, for all He has done, does and continues to do for me.

Is there any greater privilege than having a relationship with Jesus? certainly not. If I did not have Him.....

I cannot even give you an answer of what my life would be.

For He is my all in all, my creator, My salvation, my hope, my comfort, my provider, my Friend, and helper and most important of all He is the way for me to return to The Glorious Father, without Him I have nothing, I am nothing.

+++++

Quote: ""If you have a relationship with Christ, not with the Law, you too can be the least in the kingdom of heaven. The law only points to Christ, it doesn't in any way validate our salvation, before or after our salvation in Christ.""

+++++

As I said before, I do have a wonderful relationship with Christ. and it is this very relationship that compels me to keep His holy commandments, Ten commandments.

Without the law, there is not sin. if there is not sin, no need for a sacrifice, Jesus died in vain?

James said.

James 2:8-10 If you really fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself," you do well; 9 but if you show partiality, you commit sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors. 10 For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all.

What is this royal law that James is talking about.

Jesus talks about two great laws.

Matthew 22:37-40 Jesus said to him, " 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' 38 'This is the first and great commandment. 39 'And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' 40 'On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

what are these Laws and the prophets that Jesus is talking about here?

Just after reading the Ten commandments to Israel, Moses said in Deuteronomy what the essence of the Ten commandments are.

Deuteronomy 6:4-6 Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD is one! 5 "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength. 6 " And these words which I command you today shall be in your heart.

Do you see any similarities Here???

For you to consider..

When Jesus talked about the two great commandments and He mentions that in these two great laws hang all the laws and prophets, Is Jesus talking about the Ten commandments?

James talks about the Royal Law, This law that is called Royal was mentioned just once in the whole bible, and James is talking about love you neighbour as yourself.

What Law states this very commandment?

When the Nicodemus asked Jesus about what he should do to enter in to life. Jesus said.

Matthew 19:17-19 So He said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments." 18 He said to Him, "Which ones?" Jesus said, " 'You shall not murder,' 'You shall not commit adultery,' 'You shall not steal,' 'You shall not bear false witness,' 19 'Honor your father and your mother', and, 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' "

I will list them again.

You shall not murder,
(Ten commandment N.06)

You shall not commit adultery,
(Ten commandment N.07)

You shall not steal,
(Ten commandment N.08)

You shall not bear false witness,
(Ten commandment N.09)

Honor your father and your mother,
(Ten commandment N.05)

You shall love your neighbor as yourself.
(Ten commandment N.10)

Jesus just repeated Six of the Ten Commandments.

I believe that this is the Second Great commandment that Jesus was talking about in matthew 22:39

But in matthew 22:37 He talks about the First Great commandment

Matthew 22:37 You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.'

I ask you brother, How do I love God the way I am supposed to.

Well I believe the answer is found here.

You shall have no other gods before Me.
(Ten commandment N.01)

You shall not make for yourself a carved image
(Ten commandment N.02)

Do not take the name of the LORD your God in vain
(Ten commandment N.03)

Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy
(Ten commandment N.04)

You said yourself that it is a privilege to have a relationship with Jesus, and If you do have one, I am sure that the

With the exception of the 4th commandment, you already keep all the other nines.

Remember what James said.

James 2:9-11 but if you show partiality, you commit sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors. 10 For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all. 11 For He who said, "Do not commit adultery,"

also said, "Do not murder." Now if you do not commit adultery, but you do murder, you have become a transgressor of the law.

+++++

Please people keep writing back to me implying that I am trying to be saved by my works.

You couldn't be further from the truth. I am saved because I gave my life to Jesus, I am saved by faith in Him. But Jesus said it Himself.

John 14:15 If you love Me, keep My commandments.

I am saved because Jesus died for me and I accept His sacrifice. He has cleansed me from my sin, Now I have a part with the Father in Heaven because I gave Him my life. and He asked me to Keep His commandments and I do keep them with a glad heart.

I have pleasure in keeping His commandments, not through the ministration of death. because back then if you didn't you would be put to death. But I keep it with the law of liberty, I choose if I want to keep it or not. I am not in bondage to it, for if I choose not to keep I can, but it is through the law of liberty that I choose to keep it out of my love for Him.

James 1:25 But he who looks into the perfect law of liberty and continues in it, and is not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, this one will be blessed in what he does.

James 2:12-13 So speak and so do as those who will be judged by the law of liberty. 13 For judgment is without mercy to the one who has shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.

Brother your faith without works to back it up, is dead.

James 2:17-20 Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. 18 But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. 19 You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe -- and tremble! 20 But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead?

So I am saved brother first by my faith in Christ, and second by my works, they have to work together. One without the other is dead.

God bless you brother.

So I am saved brother first by my faith in Christ, and second by my works, they have to work together. One without the other is dead.

God bless you brother.